

> PROMUNCMITYY RHES OF GRMMEAR VOCABULARES cosversations THB VERYACULAR EXERCISES 8 DICTIONARY
(2)



JAPANESECOINS.

## JAPANESE SELF-TAUGHT \& GRAMMAR.

(IN TWO BOOKS.)

## Book I.-JAPANESE SELF-TAUGHT.

Containing The Syllabary; Classified Vocabularies and Conversations; Travel Talk; Hotel, Meals, Shopping; Commercial and Trading Terms and Phrases Army and Navy; Religion; Money, Weights and Measures, \&c., \&c.

## Book II.-JAPANESE GRAMMAR SELF-TAUGHT.

Part I.-Grammar and Syntax. The Syllabary. Pronunciation. Accent. Parts of Speech. Honorific and Humble Forms of Speech. Conversational Sentences and Japanese Proverbs for Analysis. Extracts from Japanese Authors with Literal Translation. Japanese Characters with Roman Equivalents and Rules for Transliteration.

Part II.-Exercises. (a) Exercises for Translation with Key. (b) Reading Exercises with Interlined Pronunciation, Notes and Translation. (c) Additional Extracts with Translation.

Part III.-Vocabularies (alphabetical). English-Japanese, Japanese-English. Money, Weights and Measures.

Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2007 with funding from Microsoft Corporation

# Japanesp Self-Taught 

(THIMM'S SYSTEM, IN ROMAN CHARACTERS)

## WITH ENGLISH

## PHONETIC PRONUNCIATION.

## CONTAINING

The Syllabary; Classified Vocabularies and Conversations; Travel Talk, Trade and Commerce, Army and Nayy, Religion, Post-office and Correspondence; The Numerals; Money, Weights \& Measures, \&c., \&c.

## EDITED BY

## W. J. S. SHAND,

Director, School of Japanese Language and Literature, Birkbeck Bank Chambers, London.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { London : } \\
& \text { E. MARLbOROUGH \& Co., } 5 \text { r, Old Bailey, E.C. } \\
& \\
& \text { 1907. }
\end{aligned}
$$

## IMPORTANT NOTICE.

The student should bear in mind that the construction of Japanese sentences is entirely different from that of English, and that consequently, whilst the Japanese sentences in this book express the same meaning as the English, they are in the Japanese form and must not be regarded as a literal translation. (See "Syntax" in Japanese Grammar Self-Taught.)

## PREFACE.

THE particular aim of this book is to meet the need of those who require to make use of the spoken language without the usual expenditure of time and effort necessary to aequiring the grammar. It therefore supplies the words in common every-day use, classified according to subject, including extensive vocabularies for the Army and Navy, Trade and Commerce, Missionary enterprise, Travel, \&c., \&c., together with a large number of colloquial phrases and sentences of a practical character, similarly classified. Throughout these sections the pronunciation of the Japanese words is added in accordance with Marlborough's well-known system of phoneties, a system which by its simplicity enables anyone speaking English to read off the words at a glance, although previously unacquainted with the language. The student will of course do well to avail himself as far as possible of the services of a competent instructor in order to perfect his pronunciation, etc.; on the other hand, teachers will find in this book a useful supplement to their oral instruction.

The Publishers have had the valuable assistance, as Editor, of Mr. W. J. S. Shand, who was for twenty-seven years resident in Japan, and has had four years' experience as Director of the School of Japanese Language and Literature in London.

For the native characters-the syllabaries-and the rules of transliteration, the student is referred to "Japanese Grammar Self-Taught" (Marlborough's Self-Taught Series, No. 18), of which this volume is the complement, the two works forming a very comprehensive and useful manual of the Japanese language for students, naval and military officers and public servants, commercial men and traders, missionaries, travellers. and tourists.

## CONTENTS.

PAGE
The Syllabary and Pronunctation ..... 6
Peculiarities of the Syllabary ..... 10
The Tonic Accent. ..... 10

- Preliminary Notes ..... 11
Vocabularies.-Pages 13 to 71.
Animals, Vegetables, etc.:-
Animals, Birds and Fishes ..... 15
Fruits, Trees, Flowers and Vegetables ..... 17
Insects and Reptiles ..... 16
Army and Navy ..... 46
Colours ..... 18
Commerce (Trade and) ..... 38
Correspondence ..... 45
Countries and Nations ..... 34
Furniture (House and) ..... 28
House and Furniture ..... 28
Mankind: Relations ..... 21
Body (The Human) ..... 22
Cooking and Eating Utensils ..... 25
Dress and Dressing ..... 26
Food and Drink ..... 24
Health ..... 23
Washing List ..... 27
Navy (Army and) ..... 46
Numbers-Cardinal, Auxiliary, Ordinal, Collective and Fractional ..... 55 to 58
Parts of Speech ..... 58 to 71
Adjectives ..... 58
Adverbs, Particles, Conjunctions, Pronouns, etc ..... 69
Verbs ..... 63
Post-office, Telegraph and Telephone ..... 45
Professions, Trades, etc. ..... 33
Religion ..... 30
Ships and Shipping ..... 37
Telegraph (Post-office, -, and Telephone) ..... 45
Telephone (Post-office, Telegraph and) ..... 45


## CONTENTS.

PAGE
Times and Seasons ..... 18
Town and Country ..... 20
Trade and Commerce ..... 38
Travelling ..... 35
World and its Elements, The ..... 13
Land and Water ..... 13
Minerals 8 nd Metals ..... 14
Conversational Phrases and Sentences.-Pages 72 to 106.
Commercial and Trading ..... 103
Conveyances, Hiring ..... 83
Correspondence ..... 95
Enquiries ..... 79
Expressions and Phrases (Useful and Necessary Idiomatic) ..... 72
Expressions of Emotion ..... 77
Health ..... 94
In Town: Visiting ..... 98
Introductions ..... 97
Money (Changing) ..... 106
Post-office, The ..... 95
Shopping ..... 101
Telegrams ..... 95
Time, The ..... 93
Trading (Commercial and) ..... 103
Travelling.-Pages 81 to 92.
Arrival ..... 86
Hotel, The ..... 87
Meals ..... 90
By Railway ..... 81
By Road: Hiring Conveyances ..... 83
By Steamboat ..... 85
Useful and Necessary Expressions and Phrases ..... 72
Visiting ..... 98
Weather, The ..... 93
Money: Equivalent Values-Japanese, English, American ..... 107
Weights and Measures ..... 107
Postage ..... 108

## JAPANESE SELF-TAUGHT.

## THE SYLLABARY AND PRONUNCIATION.

The Japanese language has no "alphabet" as we understand the word. The characters which may be said to correspond with the English alphabet stand for syllables-that is, the vowels and the combinations of the vowels and consonants which are employed in the construction of words.

These characters constitute the Syllabary, which therefore consists of (a) Vowel syllabics (syllables), and (b) Consonant syllabics.
(a) The Vowel syllabics represent the simple vowel sounds, $a, i, u, e, o$.
(b) The Consonant syllabies stand for the syllables which consist in each case of a consonant and a vowel joined together, as $k a, k i, k u, k e, k o$.

These syllabics together form what is termed the "Go-jiu-on," i.e., the Fifty Sounds. As, however, some of the consonantal sounds have softened forms, and final $n$ is separately represented, the number of syllables actually employed is greater.

The following table gives a convenient arrangement of the syllabary, the softened forms being printed in italics. (For the syllabaries in the native character see Japanese Grammar Self-Taught-No. 18 of this series-pages 96, 97.)

## THE SYLLABARY. <br> Vowel Syllables.



Consonant Syllables.

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ka } \\ & \text { ga } \end{aligned}$ | ki | $\begin{aligned} & \text { ku } \\ & \mathrm{gu} \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { ke } \\ & \text { ge } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { ko } \\ & \text { go } \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| sa | shi | su | se | so |
| $z a$ | ji | $z u$ | $z e$ | zo |
| $\begin{aligned} & \mathrm{ta} \\ & d a \end{aligned}$ | $\underset{j i}{\text { chi }}$ | tsu <br> dzu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { te } \\ & \text { de } \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { to } \\ & \text { do } \end{aligned}$ |
| na | ni | nu | ne | no |
| ha <br> $b a$ <br> pa | $\begin{aligned} & \text { hi } \\ & b i \\ & p i \end{aligned}$ | fu <br> $b u$ <br> $p u$ | he <br> be <br> pe | ho <br> bo <br> po |
| ma | mi | mu | me | mo |
| ya | i | yu | ye | yo |
| ra | ri | ru | re | ro |
| wa | i | u | ye | wo |

By learning the nine consonants $k, s, t, n, h, m, y, r$, and $w$, together with the five consonantal softenings $g, z, d, b$, and $p$, the Syllabary is readily committed to memory.

## PRONUNCIATION.

The Vowels.Characters. Pronunciation.
Phonetic signs.
$\bar{a}$ approximately as $a$ in father ..... ah
a "i (or ii) "i , $\quad i$,, machine, but shorter ... eeIn some words $y$ is substituted for $i$, and in a few others $i$ ispronounced like $y i$ (yee).
i is almost silent; merely a suspicion of a vowel sound is noticeable ... ... ... ... ', (ee)
ù approximately as oo in food. ..... ${ }^{\circ}$
u " oo ,, foot ..... оо
ŭ like I is almost silent .....  ',(oo)
è approximately as a ,, date ... ..... eh
e${ }^{\circ}$
o „ o ,, polooh
[For remarks on the long and short vowels, see Preliminary Notes, pars. 1-2, pp. 11-12.]
The Consonants.D, d - is merely the softened form of $t$, and is pronouncedin a similar manner
$\mathrm{F}, \mathrm{f}$ - In pronouncing $f$, the lower lip does not quite come in contact with the upper teeth, but remains at about the same distance from them as in pro- nouncing $w h$ in the word when ..... f
$\mathrm{G}, \mathrm{g}$ - at the beginning of a word, hard-like $g$ in the English go...
In all other positions like $n g$ in sing ..... ng
H, h - aspirated as in English ..... hIn hǔtotsŭ, hĭ is pronounced like shǔ.
$\mathrm{R}, \mathrm{r}$ - In the syllabic $r i$ pronounced somewhat like the English $d$; i.e., in its articulation the tip of the tongue touches the roof of the mouth at the same point as in pronouncing $r$, but substituting the $d$ sound
In the other syllabics $r$ more resembles the English $r$, but in none of them is the trill so decided as in, say, Scotch, French, or German

S, s - always sibilant, as in so, sat
T, $t$ - as in Italian; that is, the tip of the tongue is brought into contact with the upper teeth, instead of touching the front part of the roof of the mouth

$\mathrm{Y}, \mathrm{y}$ - In the syllable ye the $y$ is mute in most words, and
is sometimes omitted in the Roman character;
otherwise as in English
In some words $y$ is used as a vowel in place of $i$ ..... ee
$\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{z}$ - like a soft $d z$ in $s u-z u$ and tsu-zu ..... dz
In the syllabics $z a, z e, z o$, as in English ... ..... Z

The consonants $l, q, v$, and $x$ are entirely absent from the Japanese syllabary. Even an educated Japanese, in speaking English, is apt to substitute $r$ for $l ; q$ and $x$ are of course unnecessary in the presence of $k$ and $s$; and the nearest approach in Japanese to the English $v$ is probably $f u$.
$C$ occurs only united with $h$, in the syllable chi; $f$ only in $f u$; $j$ only in the syllable $j i$, which takes the place of $z i$ and $d i$; and $w$ occurs only in $w a$ and $w o$. After $k$ or $g, w$ is not sounded except as a provincialism.

The remaining consonants $b, k, m, n, p$, have approximately the same sounds as in English, and are therefore allowed to represent their own sounds respectively.

## Vowel Combinations.

In the vowel combinations each letter is separately and distinctly sounded; thus,

> ai $=\mathrm{a}+\mathrm{i}$, and is pronounced "ah'ee," like the English $I$, or $y$ in thy $\ldots . . . \mathrm{ah}^{\prime} \theta e$
$\mathrm{au}=\mathrm{a}+\mathrm{u}$, pronounced "ah'oo" or "ow," like ow in now ow

| $\mathrm{ae}=\mathrm{a}+\mathrm{e}$, | " | "ah'eh" | ... | $\ldots$ | ... ah'eh |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $a 0=a+0$, | , | "ah'oh" | $\ldots$ | ... | ah'oh |
| $\mathrm{ui}=\mathrm{u}+\mathrm{i}$, | , | " oo'ee" |  |  | 'ee |
| $e \mathrm{i}=\mathrm{e}+\mathrm{i}$, |  | "eh'ee," | ay | da |  |
| $a i$ in wait |  |  |  |  |  |

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { oi }=0+\mathrm{i} \text {, pronounced "oh'ee," like oy in } j o y, \text { or } \\
\text { oi in boil ... } \ldots . \quad \ldots \quad \ldots
\end{gathered}
$$

## PECULIARITIES OF THE SYLLABARY. THE TONIC ACCENT.

The Syllabary.-A reference to the Syllabary on page 7, or better still to the Syllabaries in the native characters,* discloses three peculiarities, viz.,
(1) The consonant syllables are composed in each case of a consonant and vowel sound combined-consonant first and vowel following-for every syllable is supposed to end with a vowel and usually does so ; as in nani (nah'nee), kata (kah'tah), donata (doh-nah'tah), gozarimasü† (goh-zah-ree-mah's'). The principal exceptions are foreign words, contractions, and words ending in $n$, as ban, ken, etc.
(2) There are certain variations from the regular consonants; e.g., shi is found instead of si, chi instead of $t i, f u$ instead of $h u$, \&c, 'I'his is owing to the fact that the Japanese are unable to pronounce the sounds which are displaced.
(3) The consonants $\mathrm{k}, \mathrm{s}, \mathrm{t}$, and h have softened forms. These are to be regarded merely as modifications of the hard consonants, and not as different ones. The modification is indicated in the native character by adding a diacritic sign to the hard consonant symbol ; thus, loo accompanied by the sign is read go, tsu with the sign is read $d z u$, \&c.

Accent. -The accentuation of Japanese words is much less prominent than that of English. Quickened, or silenced, vowel sounds frequently render prominent the other portions of the word, but, as a general rule, the stress is laid about equally on each syllable. The sound of the word gozarimasŭ, for example, is almost evenly emphasized-go-za-ri-ma-sŭ (goh-zah-ree-mah's'), the terminal $u$ being nearly inaudible, and the syllable ma receiving but a very slight accent, the emphasis over and above the stress laid on the other three syllables being barely perceptible.
(a) In words of two syllables the accent is, as a rule, on the first syllable, as hiro (hee'roh), tsuru (tsoo'roo).

Exceptions. - When the vowel sound of the first syllable is short $i$ or $a$, shǔka (sh'kah'), tsǔki (ts'kee'), hirō (heeroh'), musī (moo-soo').

[^0](1.) In words of three syllables the accent is, as a rule, on the second syllable, as arashi (ah-rah'shee), motomŭ (moh-toh'm').

Exception.-When the second syllable is short, as $\check{\imath}$ or $\check{u}$, the first syllable bears the accent, unless the final syllable has a double (long) vowel sound ; in which case the primary accent is laid on the last syllable, and a second (subordinate) accent on the first, as tă̌ra [tah'(ee)rah], atsǔkiu (ah'ts'koo); chikŭshō (chee-k'sholi'), bokiǔtō (boh-k'toh $h^{\prime}$ ).
(c) In polysyllables the accent is on the last syllable but one, as Hakodate (hah-koh-dah'teh), Yokohama (yoh-koh-hah'mah).

Exception.-If the last syllable but one contains $\check{\imath}$ or $\check{u}$, the accent is thrown back upon the preceding syllable, as Shimotsǔke (shee-moh'ts'keh).
In all words accent goes to long syllables, and whenever two such long syllables come together they are pronounced with equal stress. Examples: Aimashō ( $i$-mah-shoh $h^{\prime}$ ), hōbō (hoh-boh), shōsō (shoh-soh).

## PRELIMINARY NOTES.

In order to make the best progress in acquiring the words and sentences in the following pages, the student is recommended to learn a few at a time by repeating them aloud with the aid of the phonetic pronunciation in the third column. Those who have studied Japanese Grammar Self-Taught (No. 18 of this series) will find the conversational phrases and sentences very useful matter for exercise in writing as well as in speaking Japanese.

Pronunciation.-Although the system of phonetics may seem a little cumbersome at first, practice will soon enable the student to pronounce the words easily and naturally. The following hints may be of service:-
(1) The pronunciation, as explained on pp. 8-11, should be carefully studied, and the fact particularly noted that the Japanese vowels always have the same quality or kind of sound, although they vary in length; they are not used to represent
quite different sounds like the English vowels (as for example the vowel $a$ in the words mar, make, man, many, woman); they should be pronounced very short, i.e., they should not be dwelt upon, except where specially marked long ( $\bar{a}, \overline{v_{2}}, \bar{u}, \bar{e}, \bar{o}$ ), and when double, $a a, i i, u u$.

Note that in the phonetic columns in the following pages attention is drawn to the long and double vowels by printing their phonetic equivalents in Italics, thus: ah, ee, oo, eh, oh.
(2) The very short vowels $\check{\imath}$ and $\check{u}$ have little more effect than that of causing the preceding consonant to be held out to enable the following one to be joined on to it; thus, shěki (sh'kee).

These almost inaudible vowels are represented, it will be noticed, either by an apostrophe merely, or by the phonetic sign in brackets, according to convenience ; e.g., tetsŭ (teh'ts'), uma $\left[(\mathrm{oo}) \mathrm{m}-\mathrm{mah}^{\prime}\right]$.

In other cases where alternative phonetic signs are employed, their respective uses depend on the question as to which will the better conduce to correct pronunciation.
(3) Bear in mind that $i$ (italic) always represents the diphthong ah-ee-i.e., the sound of "i" in line, tile, etc., or the pronoun " I."
(4) Each syllable in Japanese should be distinctly sounded, so that where two consonants meet (except in $c h, t s$, and $d z$ ) they must be pronounced separately; thus, onna $=$ ohn'nah, katta $=$ kaht'tah.
(5) The tonic accent should be very slight, and allowed to fall naturally. Its incidence is shown by a dash ('), as in kiri (kee'ree); where no syllable is thus marked the stress is evenly distributed.
(6) The student should omit no opportunity of correcting and perfecting his pronunciation by hearing the language spoken by a native of Tokyo by preference, or by a foreign expert.

Those who desire to become acquain ted with the language in its own character, as an introduction to Japanese literature, will find the native syllabaries, together with the rules of transliteration and illustrative examples, in Japanese Grammar SelfTaught, pp. 96-102.

## VOCABULARIES.*

## 1. The World and its Elements.

(Chilyut to sono genso.)

| English. | Japanese (roman zed). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Air | kūki | koo'kee |
| cloud | kumo | koo'moh |
| cold | samusa | sah-moo'sah |
| darkness | kura-gari | koo'rah-ngah'ree |
| earth | tsŭchi | ts(oo) chee ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| East | higashi | hee-ngah'shee |
| fire | hi | hee |
| fog | kiri | kee'ree |
| frost | shimo | shee'moh |
| hail | arare | ah-rah'reh |
| heat | danki | dahn'kee |
| light | hikari | heekah'ree |
| lightning | inabikari | eenahbeekah'ree |
| moon | tsuki | tsoo'kee |
| North | kita | kee'tah |
| rainbow | niji | nee'jee |
| shade | kage | kah'ngeh |
| sky | sora | soh'rah |
| South | minami | meenah'mee |
| stars | hoshi | hoh'shee |
| storm | arashi | ahrah'shee |
| sun | hi, taiyō | hee, ti-yoh ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| thaw | yuki-doke | yoo'kee-doh'keh |
| thunder | kaminari | kahmeenah'ree |
| weather | yōki, tenki | yoh'kee, ten'kee |
| West | nishi | nee'shee |
| wind | kaze | kah'zeh |

2. Land and Water. (Oka to mizu.)

| Bay | wan |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| beach | umibe, hamabe | wahn <br> comee'beh, hahmah'beh <br> cliff <br> coast, shore |
| gah'keh |  |  |
| gaigan, ura | ki'ngahn, oo'rah |  |

[^1]| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ice | kōri | koh' ree |
| island | shima | shee'mah |
| lake | kosui | kohsoo'ee |
| land | tochi, oka | toh'chee, oh'kah |
| mud | doro | doh'roh |
| rain | ame | ah'meh |
| river | kawa | kah'wah |
| rock | iwa | ee'wah |
| sea | umi | 0o'mee |
| snow | yuki | yoo'kee |
| stream | nagare, ko-gawa | nah-ngah'reh, koh-ngah'- |
| tide | shiwo | shee'woh [wah |
| water | mizu | meedz' |
| waterfall | taki | tah'kee |
| wave | nami | nah'mee |
| world | sekai | seh-ki ${ }^{\prime}$ |

3. Minerals and Metals. (Kuō-butsu to kinzoku.)

Brass
bronze
cement
clay
coal
concrete
copper
diamond
emerald
glass
gold
granite
iron
-, cast
-, wrought
lead
lime
marble
mercury
pearl
silver
slate
shinchū
kara-kane semento
hena-tsŭchi
selitan
konkurito
akagane
kongöseki
emerado
gyaman
kin
mikage-ishi
tetsŭ
nabe-gane
juku tetsu
namari
ishibai
rōseki
sui-gin
shinju
gin
sekiban
sheenchoo'
kah'rah-kah'neh
seh-men'toh
heh-nah-ts'chee
seh'keetahn
kon-koo-ree-toh
ahkah-ngah'neh
koh-ngoh-seh-kee
eh-meh-rah'doh
ghee-ah'mahn
keen
meekah'ngeh-ee'shee teh'ts'
nah'beh-ngah'neh
joo'koo teh'ts'
nahmah'ree
eesheeb $i^{\prime}$
roh'seh-kee
soo'ee-ngheen
sheen'joo
gheen
seh-kee'bahn

| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| steel | hagane | hah-ngah'neh |
| stone | ishi | ee'shee |
| tin | suzu | soo'dzoo |
| zinc | totan | toh'tahn |

4. Animals, Birds, and Fishes. (Dōbutsū, tori, sakana.)

| Animal | l kemono | keh-moh'noh |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| barking | hoeru | hoh-eh'roo |
| bear | louma | koo'mah |
| bird | tori | toh'ree |
| blackbird | hiyodori | hee-yoh-doh'ree |
| bull | o-ushi | oh-oo'shee |
| calf | ko-ushi | koh-oo'shee |
| cat | neko | neh'koh |
| cattle | ushi-rui | oo' shee-roo'ee |
| chicken | hiyokko | hee-yohk'koh |
| cock | on-dori | ohn-doh'ree |
| cod | tara | tah'rah |
| cow | me-ushi | meh-oo'shee |
| crab | kani | kah'nee |
| dog | inu | ee'noo |
| donkey | roba | roh'bah |
| duck | ahiru | ah-hee'roo |
| eagle | vashi | wah'shee |
| eel | unagi | oonah'nghee |
| fish | sakana, u*o | sah-kah'nah, oo' woh |
| fox | kitsune | keetsoo'neh |
| goat | hitsuji | heetsoo'jee |
| goose | gachō | gah-choh ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| grouse | yezo-raichō | yeh'zoh-ri-choh' |
| hair | ke | keh |
| hen | mendori | men-doh'ree |
| herd | ushi | oo'shee |
| herring | nishin | nee'sheen |
| hoof | hizume, tsume | heedzoo'meh, tsoo'meh |
| horse | ŭma | 'm-mah' |
| lamb | kohitsuji | koh-hee-tsoo'jee |
| lark (Jap.) | libari | hee-bah'ree |
| lion | shishi | shee'shee |
| lobster | kuruma-ebi | kooroo'mah-eh'bee |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| monkey | saru | sah'roo |
| mouse | hatsǔka-nezumi | hah'ts'kah-neh-dzoo'mee |
| mule | usagi-ŭma | oo-sah'ngluee-'m-mah' |
| owl | fukurō | fookooroh' |
| ox | kinkiri-ushi | keen-kee'ree-oo'shee |
| oysters | kaki | kah'kee |
| parrot | $\overline{\text { ömu }}$ | oh'moo |
| partridge | shako | shah'koh |
| pheasant | kiji | kee'jee |
| pig | buta | boo'tah |
| pike (sea-) | kamasu | kahmah'soo |
| rat | пеzитi | neh-dzoo'mee |
| salmon | shake | shah'keh |
| sea-fish | umi-uwo | oo'mee-oo' woh |
| seal | azarashi | ah-zahrah'shee |
| sheep | hitsuji | hee-tsoo'jee |
| snipe | shigi | shee'nghee |
| sole | shŭta-birame | sh'tah-bee-rah'meh |
| sparrow (tree-) | suzume | soodzoo'meh |
| swallow | tsubakuro, tsubame | tsoobabkoo'roh,tsoobah'- |
| swan | hakuchō . | hah-koo-choh ${ }^{\prime}$ [meh |
| tiger | tora | toh'rah |
| trout | yamame | yahmah'meh |
| turbot | ishigarei | eeshee-ngah-ray' |
| turkey | sȟ̌chi-men-chō | sh'chee-men-choh |
| turtle | shōgakubō | shoh-ngah-kooboh |
| whale | kujira | koo-jee rah |
| 5. Insects | nd Reptiles. (M | cshi; ha-ko-dōbutsu.) |
| Ant | ari | ah'ree |
| bee | hachi | hah'chee |
| beetle | tama-mushi, kabutō- | tah'mah- (or kahbootoh-) |
| butterfly | chōchō [mushi | choh-choh [moo'shee |
| caterpillar | kemushi, sanagi | keh-moo'shee, sah-nah' |
| fly | hai | hi [nghee |
| frog | kaeru | kah'eh-roo |
| gnat | buyu | boo'yoo |
| insect | mushi | moo'shee |
| lizard | tokage | tohkah'ngeh |
| mosquito | ka | kah |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| silkworm | kaiko | ki'koh |
| snail | dede mushi | deh-deh-moo'shee |
| snake | hebi | heh'bee |
| spider | lumo | koo'moh |

6. Trees, Fruits, Flowers, and Vegetables. (Mizu-gevashi; kudamono; hana; ao-mono yasai.) (See Shopping, p. 10 . )

| Apple | ringo | reen'-ngoh |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| apricot | anzu | ahn'dzoo |
| ash | toneriko | tohnehree'koh |
| asparagus | ùdo | oo'doh |
| beans | mame | mah'meh |
| beech-tree | buna | boo'nah |
| beetroot | aka-daikon | ah'kah-d $i^{\prime}$ kohn |
| birch | kaha-no-ki | kah'bah-noh-kee |
| cabbage | kabeji | kah-beh-jee |
| carrot | ninjin | neen'jeen |
| cauliflower | hana-kabeji | hah'nah-kah-beh-jee |
| celery | sereri | seh-reh-ree |
| cherry (eating) | sakurambo | sahkoorahm'boh |
| cucumber | kyūri | kee-oo'ree |
| figs | ichijiku | eecheejee'koo |
| fir-tree | momi | moh'mee |
| grapes | budō | boodoh' |
| leaf | ha | hah |
| lemon | уиzu | yoo'dzoo |
| lettuce | retasu | reh-tah's' |
| lily | yuri | yoo'ree |
| lime | raimu | ' $i^{\prime}$ '-moo |
| melon | uri, makuwa-uri | oo'ree, mah-koo'wah-oo'- |
| nut | $m i$ | mee [ree |
| oak-tree | kashi | kah'shee |
| peach | momo | moh'moh |
| pear | nashi | nah'shee |
| peas (green) | endo-mame | en'doh-mah'meh |
| pine (tree) | matsü-no-ki | mah'ts'-noh-kee |
| pineapple | ananaš̆ | ah-nah-nah-s' |
| plum | sumomo | soomoh'moh |
| potatoes | jaga-imo | jah'ngah-ee'moh |
| Japanese S.-T. |  | c |


| English | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| rose | bara | bah'rah |
| spinach | hōrensō | hohrensoh |
| strawberry | oranda-ichigo | ohrahn'dah-eechee'ngoh |
| tomato | aka-nasu | ah'kah-nah' soo |
| tree, wood | lii | kee |
| tulip | ukkonko | ook-kohn'koh |
| turnip | kabu | kah'bon |
| vine (grape) | budō-zuru | boodoh'-dzoo'roo |
| violet | sumiresō | soo-mee-reh-soh ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| walnut | kurumi | kooroo'mee |

Black
blue
brown
crimson
dark
green
grey
light (pale)
pink
purple
red
scarlet
violet
white
yellow
7. Colours. (Iro.)
kuroi
asagi-iro
tobi-iro
shō-jō-hi
koi
aoi, midori-iro
nedzumi-iro
usui
toki-iro
murasaki-iro
akai, aka-iro
hi-iro
kikyō-ivo
shiroi, shiro-iro
ki-iro, kii-roi
kooroy'
ah-sah'nghee-ee'roh toh'bee-ee'roh shoh-joh-hee
koy
ah-oy, meedoh'ree-ee'roh neh-dzoo'mee-ee'roh oo-soo'ee
toh'kee-ee'roh moorahsah'kee-e日'roh ah-ki, ahkah-ee'roh hee-ee'roh
kee-k(ee)yoh'-ee'roh shee-roy, shee'roh-ee'roh kee-ee'roh, kee-roy'
8. Times and Seasons. (Jikoku, Jisetsu.)
(For Conversations see page 98.)

Afternoon
Christmas
dawn
day
days of the week
Sunday
Monday
Tuesday
Wednesday
Thursday
hiru-sugi
kurisumasu
ake-gata
hi
shū-kan no hi
nichiyōbi
getsuyōbi
kwayōbi
suiyöbi
mokinyōbi
hee'roo-soo'nghee koo-ree-soo-mah-soo ah'keh-ngah'tah hee
shoo-kahn hoh hee nee'chee-yoh'bee geh-tsoo-yoh'bee $\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w})$ ah-yoh' bee soo-ee-yoh'bee moh-koo-yoh'bee

| Euglish. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Friday | kin-yōbi | keen-yoh'bee |
| Saturday | doyōbi | doh-yoh'bee |
| day-time | hiru. | hee'roo |
| Easter | iisuta | $e e^{\prime}$ soo-tah |
| evening | yūyata, ban | yoo'ngah-tah, bahn |
| every day | mainichi | mi-nee'chee |
| fortnight | $n i$-shū-kan | nee-shoo-kahn |
| Good-Friday | gu-furaide | goo-foo-ri'deh |
| holiday | sai-jitsu | si-jee'tsoo |
| hour | ichi-jikan | ee-chee-jee'kahn |
| -, half-an- | han-jikan | hahn-jee'kahn |
| mid day, noon | hiru | hee'roo |
| midnight | yonakia | yoh-nah'kah |
| minute | ip-pun | eep-poon |
| month | hěto-tsulit | sh'toh-tsoo'kee |
| months (the) | tsuki | tsoo'kee |
| January | shō-guatsu | shoh-ng(w)ah'tsoo |
| February | ni-gwatsu | nee-ng(w)ah'tsoo |
| March | san-gwatsu | sahn-ng(w)ah'tsoo |
| April | shi-guatsu | shee-ng(w)ah'tsoo |
| May | go-gwatsu | goh-ng(w)ah'tsoo |
| June | roliu-gratsu | roh'koo-ng(w)ah' tsoo |
| July | shèchi-yuatsu | sh(ee)chee'ng(w)ah'tsoo |
| August | hachi-gwatsu | hah'chee-ng(w)ah'tsoo |
| September | lou-gwatsu | koo-ng(w)ah'tsoo |
| October | jū-gucatsu | joo-ng(w)ah'tsoo |
| November | ju--ichi-gwatsu | joo-ee'chee-ng(w)ah'tsoo |
| December | jū ni-guatsu | joo nee-ng(w)ah'tsoo |
| morning | asa | ah'sah |
| night | ban, yoru | babn, yoh'roo |
| quarter (3 months) | sanga-getsu | sahn'ngah-geh'tsoo |
| seasons, the four | shi-ki | shee-kee |
| Spring | haru | hah'roo |
| Summer | natsŭ | nah'ts' |
| Autumn | aki | ah'kee |
| Winter | fuyu | foo'yoo |
| second | kata-toki | kah'tah-toh'kee |
| sunrise | hi-no-de | hee-noh-deh |
| sunset | hi-no-iri | hee-noh-ee'ree |
| time | toki | toh'kee |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| to-day to-morrow | konnichi, kyö ${ }^{*}$ myonichi, ashŭta* | kohn-nee'chee, kee-oh' mee-oh-nee'chee, ah' sh'tah |
| - morning | ashřta no asa | ahsh'tah noh ah'sah |
| to-night | komban, kon-ya | kohm'bahn, kohn-yah |
| twilight | kure-gata | koo'reh-ngah'tah |
| week | isshükan | ees-shoo'kahn |
| year | toshi | toh'shee |
| yearly | mai-nen | mi-nen |
| yesterday | kinō, sakujitsu $\dagger$ | keenoh', sah-koo-jee'tsoo |

## 9. Town and Country. (Machi to inalea.)

(For Conversations see page 98.)

Bridge
building (edifice)
bush
country
ditch
farm
fence
field
foot-path
forest
gate
grass
hay
hut
inn
lane
market
meadow
mile
mill-wheel
monument
palace
police-station
prison
river
road
hashi
tatemono
kusamura
inaka
hori, dobu
hata, denji
kaki
hatake
ko-michi
mori
mon
shiba
magusa
koya
hatago-ya, yadoya
hoso-michi
ichi
maki-ba
ichi-mairu
mizu-guruma
kinen-pi
kyüjō, goten
keisatsŭ-jo
kangoku
liawa
|michi

[^2]hah'shee
tahteh-moh'noh
koosah-moo'rah
eenah'kah
hoh'ree, doh'boo
bah'tah, den'jee
kah'kee
hahtah'keh
koh-mee'chee moh'ree mohn shee'bah mah-ngoo'sah koh'yah [doh'yah hah-tah'ngoh-yah, yah-hoh'soh-mee'chee ee'chee
mah'kee-bah
ee'chee-mi'roo
mee'dzoo-ngooroo'mah
kee'nen-pee
kee-oojoh, goh'ten
kaysah'ts'-joh
kahn-ngoh'koo
kah'wah
mee'chee

[^3]| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| school | gakkō | gahk-koh' |
| shepherd | hitsouj-lai | hee-tsoo'jee-ki |
| shop | mise | mee'seh |
| street | torri, machi | toh'ree, mah'chee |
| town | tokai, machi | toh-ki', mah'chee |
| valley | tani | tah'nee |
| village | mura | moo'rah |
| well, a | ido | ee'doh |
| wood, a | mori | moh'ree |

10. Mankind: Relations. (Ningen: Shinrui.).

Aunt
boy brother brother-in-law child cousin
daughter
daughter-in-law family father
father-in-law girl
granddaughter
grandfather
grandmother
grandson
husband
man
marriage
mother
mother-in-law
nephew
niece
parents
relations
sister (elder)

- (younger)
sister-in-law
son
oba
musŭko
kyō-dai loojū-to
ko, kodomo
itoko
musŭme
uchi no yome
iye
chichi
shūto
musŭme
mago-musŭme
ojii-san
$o b \bar{a}-s a n$
mago
otto
otoko
kekkon
$h a-h a$
shūto-me
oi
me
oya, ryō-shin
shinrui
ane
imōto
kojyūtome
musuko

| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| son-in-law <br> uncle | muko | moo'koh |
| widow | oji | goke |
| widower | gamome | goh'keh |
| wife | nyōbo | yah-moh'meh |
| woman | nee-oh'boh |  |
| onna | ohn'nah |  |

11. The Human Body. (Jintai; karada.)
(See Conversations on Health, page 94.)

Ankle
arm
back
beard
body
bones
bowels
brain
breast, chest
chin
ear (external)
elbow
eye
face
fingers
foot
hair
hand
head
heart
knee
leg
limbs
lips
liver
lungs
moustache
mouth
neck
nose
shoulders

| ashi-kubi | ah'shee-koo'bee |
| :---: | :---: |
| ude | 00'deh |
| senalia | seh-nah'kah |
| hige | hee'ngeh |
| karada | kahrah'dah |
| hone | hoh'neh |
| harawata | habrahwah'tah |
| nō | noh |
| типе | moo'neh |
| ago | ah'ngoh |
| mimi | mes'mee |
| hiji | hee'jee |
| me | meh |
| kao | kah'oh |
| yubi | yoo'bee |
| ashi | ah'shee |
| atama-no-ke | ah-tah'mah-noh-keh |
| te | teh |
| atama | ah-tah'mah |
| shin-no-zo | sheen-noh-zoh |
| hiza | hee'zah |
| ashi | ah'shee |
| te-ashi | teh-ah'shee |
| kuchi-biru | koo'chee-bee'roo |
| kimo, kan-no-zō | kee'moh, kahn-noh-zoh |
| hai-no-zō | hi-noh-zoh |
| uwa lige | 00'wah hee'ngeh |
| kuchi | koo'chee |
| $k u b i$ | koo'bee |
| hana | hah'nah |
| liata | kah'tah |


| English. | Japanese (romanizel). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| side | waki | wah'kee |
| skin | kawa | kah'wah |
| stomach | i, i-bukuro | ee, ee-bookoo'roh |
| teeth | ha | hah |
| throat | nodo | noh'doh |
| thumb | oya-yubi | oh'yah-yoo'bee |
| toe | ashi-no-yubi | ah'shee-no-yoo'bee |
| tongue | slǔta | sh(ee)tah' |
| wrist | te-kubi | teh-koo'bee |

## 12. Health. (Karada no ambai.)

(For Conversations see page 04.)

Ambulance bandage
bite
blind person (a)
bruise
burn
chemist
chill
-, to catch a
contagion
corns
cough
cure, to
dentist
diarrhoea
disease, illness
doctor
doctor's fee
faint, to
fever
fracture
gout
headache
hospital
ill, sick
indigestion (tempo-

- (chronic)
inflammation
kega-nin guruma
hōtai
kami-kizu
mekura
uchi-mi
yakedo
yakuten
samuke
kaze wo hiku
densen
kutsŭ-mame
seki
naosu
ha-isha
kudashi, geri
byō-ki, yamai
isha
yakurei
kizetsŭ suru
netsŭ
dankotsŭ
$t s \bar{u}-f \bar{u}$
$d z u-t s u$
byöin
fu-kwai, byō-ki
shoku-atari
$i$-byō
línshō
keh-ngah-neen goo-roo'-
hoh'ti [mah
kah'mee-kee'dzoo
meh-koo'rah
oo'chee-mee
yahkeh'doh
yah-koo'ten
sahmoo'keh
kah'zeh woh hee'koo den'sen
koo'ts'-mah'meh
seh'kee
nah'oh-s'
hah-ee'shah
koo-dah'shee, gheh'ree
bee-o $h^{\prime}$ kee, yah-mi'
ee'shah
yahkooray'
kee-zeh'ts' soo'roo
neh'ts'
dahn-koh'ts'
tsoo-foo
dzoo-tsoo
bee-oh'een
foo-k(w) $i$, bee-oh-kee
shoh'koo-ah-tah'ree
ee-bee-oh ${ }^{\prime}$
keen-shoh'

| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| medicine | lusuri | koosoo'ree |
| ointment | kō-yaku | koh-yah'koo |
| pain | itami | eetah'mee |
| pill | ywanyaliu | gwahn-yah'koo |
| poison | doku-yalcu | doh'koo-yah'koo |
| poultice | рарри | pahp'poo |
| prescription | shohō-gaki | shoh-hoh'-ngah'kee |
| scald | yakedo | yahkeh'doh |
| sea-sickness | funa-yoi | foo'nah-yoy |
| sore throat | nodo kataru |  |
| sprain tonic | liujiki | koojee'kee <br> kee-oh-soh-zi, oh-nghee- |
| tonic | kyōsō-zai, oginaigusuri | kee-oh-soh-zi, oh-nghee-ni'ngoo-soo'ree |

13. Food and Drink. (Shokumotsu to nomi mono.)
(See also pages 15 to 18. For Conversations see pages $90-92$.)

Bacon
beef
beef-steak
beer, ale
bottle
bread
-, brown
breakfast
butter
cake
cheese
chocolate
cigar
coffee
cream
dinner
eggs
fat (meat)
flour
ham
jam
lamb
lean
shiwo-buta, beikon |shee'wo-bootah,bay'kohn
ushi, ayū-niku
bifu-telii
biiru
tokkuri
pan
luro-pan
asa-han
bata
kwashi
chiisu
chokoretsŭ
shigaru
kōhii
kuriimu
ya-shoku
tamago
shiromi
udonko
hamu
jami
loo-hitsuji
akami
oo'shee, ghee-oo'-nee'koo
bee'foo-teh'kee
bee'roo
tohk-koo'ree pahn
koo'roh-pahn ah'sah-hahn bah'tah
$\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w})$ ah'shee
chee'soo
chohkohreh'ts'
shee-ngah'roo
koh'hee
kooree' moo
yah-shoh'koo
tah-mah'ngoh
sheeroh'mee
oodohn'koh
hah'moo
jah'mee
koh-hee-tsoo'jee
ah-kah'mee

| Euglish | Japanese (romanized). | Pron |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| lemonade | ramune | rahmoo'neh |
| meat | niku | nee'koo |
| milk | ushi no chichi | oo'shee noh chee'chee |
| mustard | karashi | kahrah'shee |
| mutton | maten, hitsıji no | mah'ten, hee-tsoo'jee noh |
| oil | abura [niku | ahboo'rah [nee'koo |
| onion | negi | neh'nghee |
| pepper | koshō | koh-shoh' |
| pork | buta no niku | boo'tah noh nee'koo |
| pudding | purin | poo'reen |
| rice (plant) | ine | ee'neh |
| - (grain) | kome | koh'meh |
| - (boiled) | meshi | meh'shee |
| salad | sarado | sahrah'doh |
| salt | shiwo | shee' woh |
| sausage | sashidzu | sah-shee'dzoo |
| soda-water | sōda-midzŭ | soh'dah-mee'dz' |
| soup | sорри | sohp'poo |
| sugar | satō | sahtoli' |
| supper | yūmeshi, yuhan | yoo'meh-shee, yoo-hahn |
| tea | cha | chah |
| tobacco | tabako | tahbah'koh |
| veal | ko-ushi no nilu | koh-oo'shee noh nee'koo |
| vegetables | yasai-mono | yahsi ${ }^{\text {a }}$-moh'noh |
| vinegar |  |  |
| water (drinking) | nomi-midzŭ | noh'mee-mee'dz' |
| wine | budōshu | boodoh'shoo |

## 14. Cooking and Eating Utensils. (Ryōri to dōgu.)

(For Shopping see page 101.)

| Basin (slop-) | koboshi | kohboh'shee |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| coffee-pot | kōhii yakan | koh'hee yah'kahn |
| cruet-stand | yakumi-tate | yahkoo'mee-tah'teh |
| cup | wan | wahn |
| dish | na!la-sara | nah'ngah-sah'rah |
| fork | niku-sashi, holso | nee'koo-sah'shee, hoh'- |
| glass (tumbler) | loppu | kohp'poo |
| kettle | tetsubin | teh-tsoo'been |
| knife | hōchō, naifu | hoh'choh, ni'foo |
| oven | sutobu | sootoh'boo |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| plate | sara | sah'rah |
| saucepan, pot | nabe | nah'beh |
| saucer | uke-zara | oo'keh-zah-rah |
| serviette | kuchi-fuki | koo'chee-foo'kee |
| spoon | saji | sah'jee |
| -, table- | okii-saji | oh-kee'-sah'jee |
| -, tea- | cha-saji | chah-sah'jee |
| table-cloth | teburu-kake | teh-boo'roo-kah'keh |
| tea-pot | dobin | dohbeen' |
| tray | bon | bohn |
| wineglass | saka-dzuki | sah'kah-dzoo'kee |

15. Dress and Dressing. (Ifu ku nado.)

Bracelet
braces
brooch
brush
button
button-hook
calico
cap
cloak, cape
clothes-brush
coat
comb
cotton
dress (lady's)
dressing-gown
evening-dress
flannel
flannelette
gaiters
garters
gloves
hair-pin
hat
jewellery
lace
linen
(See also Vocabulary 16, and Shopping, p. 101.)
udewa
zubon-dะuıi'
eri-dome
burash乞̆
botan
botan-kake
тетри
shappu
kappa
kimono no burash乞
kimono, kotto
kushi
momen
onna-no-kimono
yukata
reifuku
fŭтапети
men-neru
kyahan
tabi-dome
te-bukuro
kanzashi
bōshi
kin-ıin-zaiku
reisu
vinneru
oodeh'wah
dzoo'bohn-dzoo'ree
eh'ree-doh'meh
boorah'sh'
boh'tahn
boh'tahn-kah'keh
mem'poo
shahp'poo
kahp'pah
[sh'
keemoh'noh noh boorah'-
keemoh'noh, koht-toh
koo'shee
moh'men
ohn'nah-noh-keemoh'noh
yoo-kah-tah
ray-foo'koo
f'rah-neh'roo
men-neh'roo
kee-ah'hahn
tah'bee-doh'meh
teh-bookoo'roh
kahn-zah'shee
boh'shee
keen-ngheen-z $i^{\prime}$ koo
ray'soo
reen-neh'roo

| English. | Japanese (romanized). |
| :---: | :---: |
| muslin | kanreisha |
| necktie | erikazari, nekitai |
| needle | hari |
| overcoat | gwaito |
| parasol | hi-gasa |
| pins | tome-bari |
| pocket | kakushi |
| purse | kane-ire, saifu |
| rain-coat ; water- | ama-gappa |
| razor [proof | kami -sori |
| ring | yubiva |
| scissors | hasami |
| silk | kinu |
| skirt | suso |
| soap | shabon |
| tooth-brush | haburashi |
| towel | tenugui |
| trousers | zubon |
| umbrella | kömori-gasa |
| - (Japanese) | leasa |
| watch | kwai-chiū-dokei |
| wool | rasha, ke |

Pronunciation.
kahn-ray'shah
eh-reekah-zah'ree, neh-
hah'ree
[kee-ti'
$g(w) i^{\prime}$ toh
hee-ngah' sah
toh'meh-bah'ree
kah-koo'shee
kah'neh-ee'reh, si'foo ah'mah-ngahp'pah
kah'mee-soh'ree
yoobee'wah
hahsah'mee
kee'noo
soo'soh
shah'bohn
hah-boorah'shee
teh-noo-ngoo'ee
dzoo'bohn
koh'mohree-gah'sah
kah'sah
$\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w}) i$-cheeoo'-doh-kay'
rah'shah, keh

## 16. Washing List. (Sentaliu Kiuchigaki.)

N.B.-To express "lady's,", prefix "fujin no", (foo'jeen noh).

| "lady's," p | prefix | "ujin no" | (foo |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| " children's," | ,, | " kodomo no" | (kohdoh'moh |
| "silk," | " | "kinu no" | (kee'noo noh) |
| oollen," | ," | e no" | (keh noh). |
| cotton," |  | " momen no' | (moh'men noh). |

Aprons, pinafores $\mid$ mae-kake, hiza-kake mah'eh- (or hee'zah-) bath-, dressing- yūkata
blankets [gowns furanketto
bodices
caps
chemises collars, linen
-, lace
coverlets
cuffs
drawers
bojisu
shappo
onna jiban
kara
kara no reisu
nedai kake
kafusu
shita-momohiki
yoo'kah-tah " [kah'keh
foorahnket'toh
boh-jee'soo
shahp'poh
ohn'nah jee'bahn kah'rah
kah'rah noh ray'soo neh-d $i^{\prime}$ kah'keh kah-foo'soo
shee'tah-mohmohhee'kee

| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| dresse | onna no kimono | ohn'nah noh keemoh'noh |
| flannel waistcoats | füraneru no chokki | f'rah-neh'roo noh chohk'kee $=$ [neh-kee-ti |
| neckties | eri-lcazari, nekitai | eh'ree-kahzah'ree, |
| night-dresses | nemaki | neh-mah'kee |
| petticoats | onna no shita-gi | ohn'nah noh sheetah'ngee |
| pillow-cases | makura-bukuro | mahkoo'rah bookoo'roh |
| pocket-handker- | hanafuli, hanlechi | hahnahfoo'kee, hahnkeh- |
| serviettes [chiefs | kuchi-fuki | koo'chee-foo'kee [chee |
| sheets | shiitsü̆ | sheets' |
| shirts [jamas) | jiban | jee'bahn |
| sleeping-suits (py- | nemaki | neh-mah'kee |
| socks (pairs) | kutsu-shǐta | koo'tsoo-sh'tah |
| stockings | naga-kutsu-shǐta | nah'ngah-kootsoo-sh'tah |
|  | teburu-kake | tehboo'roo-kah'keh |
| towels | tenugui | tehnoo-ngoo'ee |
| under-vests | shita-jiban | sheetah'-jeebahn' |

## 17. House and Furniture. (Iye to Dōgu.) <br> (See also Vjca ulary 14, page 25, and Shopping, page 101.)

Arm-chair basket bed
bedroom
bell
blind
book-case
box
broom
candle
candlestick
carpet
ceiling
cellar
chair
chest of drawers
chimney
clock
closet (w.c.)
coal
hiji-kake-isu
kago
ne-dai
ne-ma
rin
mado-kake
honbako
hako
hōki
rōsoku
te-shoku
$j u ̄-t a n, m o ̄ s e n$
tenjō
ana-gura
isu
tansu
kemu-dashi
tokei
benjo
selicitan
hee'jee-kah' keh-ee'soo kah'ngoh neh-d $i^{\prime}$
neh-mah reen
mahdoh-kahkeh
hohnbah'koh
hah'koh
hoh' kee
roh'soh-koo
teh-shoh'koo joo-tahn, moh'sen
tenjo $h^{\prime}$
ah'nah-ngoo'rah
ee'soo
tahn'soo
keh'moo-dah'shee
toh-kay'
ben'joh
seh-kee'tahn

| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| counterpane | ne-dai no uwa-kake | neh-d $i^{\prime}$ noh oo'wah-kah'- |
| cupboard | to-dana | toh-dah'nah [keh |
| curtains | maku, to bari | mah'koo, toh bah'ree |
| cushion | zabuton | zahboo' tohn |
| dining-hall | shoku-do | shoh'koo-doh |
| dining-room | sholuijii no ma | shoh-koojee' noh mah |
| door | to | toh |
| drawing-room | kyaku no ma | kee-ah'koo noh mah |
| electric light | denki-to | den'kee-toh |
| fender | hiyoke | hee-yoh'keh |
| floor | yuka | yoo'kah |
| garden | niwa | nee'wah |
| grate (firc-) | stobu | stoh'boo |
| key | kagi | kah'nghee |
| kitchen | daidokoro | di-dohkoh'roh |
| lamp | rampu | rahm'poo |
| larder | niku-beya | nee'koo-beh'yah |
| library | shosai | shoh-si ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| light | akari | ah-kah'ree |
| lock | jōmae | joh'mah-eh |
| looking-glass | kagami | kah-ngah'mee |
| matches | machi | mah'chee |
| passage | rōka | roh'kah |
| piano | piyano | pee-yah'noh |
| picture | gaku | gah'koo |
| pillow | makura | mahkoo'rah |
| poker | hikaki | heekah'kee |
| roof | yane | yah'neh |
| room | heya, zashilio | heh'yah, zah-shee'kee |
| seat | seki, za | seh'kee, zah |
| sheets | uwa-shiki, shiitsŭ | oo'mah shee'kee, shee'ts' |
| shovel | shabah | shah'bah |
| sideboard | tana | tah'nah |
| staircase | hashigodan | hah-shee-ngoh'dahn |
| stairs | hashigo | hah-shee'ngoh |
| table | teburu | teh-boo'roo |
| table-cloth | teburu leake | teh-boo'roo kah'keh |
| tiles | kawara | kahwah'rah |
| tongs | hi-basami | hee-bahsah'mee |
| verandah | engawa | en-ngah'wah |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| wall <br> wardrobe <br> window | kabe <br> i-fuku todana <br> mado | kah'beh <br> ee-foo'koo tohdah'nah <br> mah'doh |

Almighty God altar
angel apostle
baptise, to
baptism
believe, to
believer
bible
Bible Society
burial
cemetery
charity (love)
Cbristian
Christianity church (believers)
clergyman
Commandments,
Communion [the
conscience
conversion
Creator, Maker
Cross, the
death
devil
divine
duty epistle
eternal, everlasting
eternal life
evil (adj.)
evil (n.)
faith
faithful (adj.)

## 18. Religion. (Shū-kyō.)

Zennō no kami saidan
ten-nin
apostoro
senrei wo okonau
senrei
shinkō-suru
shinja
seisho, baiburu
seisho gwaisha
sō-rei
haka-sho, bodai-sho hah'kah-shoh, boh-d $i^{\prime}$ ai i
kirisǔto-shinja
kirisŭto-kyō
kyō-kwai
bō̃u, senkyō-shi
jik-kai
seisan-shťki
honshin
kaishin
Zō-butsǐ-sha
|jūjika
shi
akuma
kami no
gimu
fumi
ei-kyū, no
ei-kyū no inochi
warui, ashiki
aku
shinkō
makoto naru, shin-mahkoh'toh nah'roo, jitsu naru
zennoh' noh kah'mee si ${ }^{\prime}$ dahn
ten-neen
ah-pos-toh'roh
sen-ray' woh ohkoh-now' sen-ray'
sheenkoh'-soo'roo
sheen'jah
say'shoh, bi'boo-roo
say'shoh $\mathrm{g}(\mathrm{w}) i^{\prime}$ 'shah
sole-ray
$i \quad$ [shoh
keeree's'toh-sheen'jah
keeree's'toh-kee-ol
kee-oh'-k(w) $i$
boh-dzoo, sen-koh-shee jeek-ki
say-sahn-sh'kee
hohn-sheen
$k i^{\prime}$ sheen
dzoh'boots'-shah
joo'jeekah
shee
ahkoo'mah
kah'mee noh
ghee'moo
foo'mee
ay-kee-oo, noh [chee
ay-kee-oo noh ee-noh'-
wah-roo'ee, ah-shee'kee
ah'koo
sheenkoh ${ }^{\prime}$ sheen-jeet'soo nah'roo

| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| forgive, to | yu | yoo-roo'soo |
| forgiveness | yurishi, kamben | yoo-roo'shee, kahm'ben |
| glory | kagayaki | kah-ngah-yah'kee |
| God | Kami, Tensȟu | kah'mee, ten'sh' |
| goodness | $z e n-j i$ | zen-jee |
| gospel | fuku-in | foo'koo-een |
| grace | megumi | meh-ngoo'mee |
| happiness | kiwairaku | $\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w}) i$-rah'koo |
| heart | kokoro | kohkoh'roh |
| heaven | ten | ten |
| hell (Gehenna) | jigoleu | jee-ngoh'koo |
| -- (Hades) | yomiji | yoh-mee'jee |
| holiness | shinsei | sheensay' |
| holy spirit | seirei | sayray' |
| hope | nozom | noh-zoh'mee |
| humility | kenson | ken'sohn |
| hymn | sambi-ka | sahm'bee-kah |
| hymn-book | sambi-ka bon | sahm'bee-kah bohn |
| immortality | eisei | aysay' |
| infinite | saigen naki | si'nghen nah'kee |
| intercessor | kwankai | k (w) ahn-ki ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| Jesus Christ | Yaso Kivisǔto | yah'soh keeree's'toh |
| justice [ven | seigi | say'nghee |
| Kingdom of Hea- | ten-koku | ten-koh'koo |
| Lamb of God | Kami no ko-hitsuiji | kah'mee noh koh-hee- |
| life | inochi | eenoh'chee [tsoo'jee |
| Lord | Shu | shoo |
| Lord's Supper | Shu no ban-san | shoo noh bahn-sahn |
| love | itsukushimi | eetsookooshee'mee |
| lust | niku-yoku | nee'koo-yoh'koo |
| mass (Christian) | dai-hō-e | di-hoh-eh |
| - (Buddhist) | tsuizen | tsoo-ee-zen |
| mediator | kwanka | $\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w}) \mathrm{ahn}$ - $\mathrm{k} i$ |
| meekness | kenson | ken-sohn |
| mercy | megumi | meh-ngoo'mee |
| minister | kwaishi | $\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w}) i^{\prime}$ 'shee [nghee |
| miracle | shimpen, fushigi | sheem'pen, foo-shee'- |
| missionary | senkyō-shi | senkee-oh'shee |
| morality | dōtoku | doh'tohkoo |
| mortal | shinu bcki | shee'noo beh'kee |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| New Testament | shin-yaku Zen-sho | sheen-yah'koo zen-shoh |
| offertory | kenkin | ken-keen |
| Old Testament | kyūyaku Zen-sho | kee-oo'yahkoo zen-shoh |
| parable | tatoe-banashi | tahtoh'eh-bah-nah' shee |
| pardon | yurushi | yooroo'shee |
| peace | anraku | ahn-rah'koo |
| pity | awarem | ahwahreh'mee |
| praise | homare | hohmah'reh |
| prayer | inori | ee-noh'ree |
| priest | $b \bar{z}$ и | boh'dzoo |
| Protestant | shin-kyō-to | sheen-kee-oh-toh |
| Protestantism | shin -kyō | sheen-kee-oh' |
| Providence | shin-sei | sheen-say |
| pulpit | kōda | koh'dahn |
| purity | keppaku | kep-pah'koo |
| reconciliation | yauaragi | yah-wah-rah'nghee |
| Redeemer | Kyū-sei-shu | kee-oo'-say-shoo |
| redemption | kyū-sei | kee-oo'-say |
| religion | shīkyō | shoo-kee-oh |
| repentance | kō-kai | koh-ki |
| resurrection | fukkwatš̌ | fook-k(w)ah'ts' |
| righteousness | gi, sei-gi | ghee, say'nghee |
| Roman Catholic | ten-shu-kyō-to | ten-shoo-keeoh'-toh |
| Sabbath, the | ansoku-nichi | ahnsoh'koo-nee'chee |
| sacrament | sakǔramento | sah-k'rahmen'toh |
| sacred | sei naru | say nah'roo |
| sacrifice | gi-sei | ghee-say' |
| salvation | sukui, kyū-shō | sookoo'ee, kee-oo-shoh |
| Saviour, the | Kуū-sei-shu | kee-oo'-say-shoo |
| Scripture, the | seisho | say'shoh |
| selfishness | shi-yoku | shee-yoh'koo sek-kee-o ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| sermon service, divine | sekkyō <br> reihai-shiki | sek-kee-oh' ray-h $i^{\prime}$-shee'kee |
| $\sin$ | tsumi | tsoo'mee |
| sinner | tsumi-bito | tsoo'mee bee'toh |
| Son of God | Kami no k | kah'mee noh koh |
| sorrow | nageki | nah'ngeh-kee |
| soul | tamashii | tahmahshee' |
| Sunday school | nichiyō-gakko | neechee-yoh'-ngahk'koh |

English.
temperance (genetemptation [ral) thankfulness tract
trust
truth
unbelief
unfaithful
virtue
wicked
wickedness
will
wisdom
Word of God
world, the
worship
worshipper

Japanese (romanized).
tsutsushimi
yüwaku
kansha
zas-sho
shinyō
makoto, shinjitsŭ
fu-shin
fu-shinjitsŭ naru toku
ashiki, aku no
aku
kokoro, ki-bō
chi shǐlei
kami no kotoba
sekai, shaba
rei-hai
rei-haisha

Pronunciation.
tsoo-tsoo-shee'mee yoo' wahkoo kahn'shah zahs-shoh sheen-yoh ${ }^{\prime}$ mah-koh'toh, sheenjee'ts' foo-sheen
foo-sheenjee'ts' nah'roo toh'koo
ah-shee'kee, ah'koo noh ah'koo
kohkoh'roh, kee-boh chee sh' kee
kah'mee noh kohtoh'bah seh- $i^{\prime}$, shah'bah ray-hi rayh $i$ 'shah
19. Professions, Trades, \&c. (Kagyō, shöbai, nado.)
(For Shopping see p. 101.)

Actor
actress
architect
artist
baker
banker
barber
bookseller
butcher carpenter chemist (apotheconfectioner [cary) cook
dentist
doctor
farmer
fisherman
fishmonger
florist
governess
yakusha onna-yakusha kenchiku-shi
ekaki
pan-ya
ginkō chō
kami-yui, tokoya
hon-ya
niku-ya
daiku
kusuri-ya
kwashi-ya
kokku
ha-isha
isha
hyakưshiō
ryō-shi
sakana-ya
hana-ya
jokyō-shi
yahkoo-shah
ohn'nah-yahkoo'shah
ken-chee'koo-slpee
eh-kah'kee
pahn-yah
gheenkoh' choh
kah'mee-yoo'ee,toh-koh'-
hohn-yah [yah
nee'koo-yah
d $i^{\prime}$ koo
koosoo'ree-yah
k(w)ah'shee-yah
kohk'koo
hah-ee'shah
ee'shah
hee-ahk'shoh'
ree-oh'shee
sahkah'nah-yah
hah'nah-yah
joh-kee-oh'-shee

| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| greengrocer | yaoya | yah-oh'yah |
| hairdresser (wo- | kami-yui | kah'mee-yoo'ee |
| hatter [man's) | bōshi-ya | boh'shee-yah |
| jeweller | kazariya | kahzahree'yah |
| lawyer | daigen-nin [jochū) | di $i^{\prime}$ ghen-neen |
| maid-servant | gejo (more polite, | gheh'joh (joh-choo) |
| messenger | tsŭkai no mono | ts(oo) $i^{\prime}$ ' noh moh'noh |
| money-changer | ryō-gae-ya | r (ee) yoh' ${ }^{\prime}$-ngah'eh-yah |
| nurse (female) | kangojo | kahngoh'joh |
| optician | megane-shi | meh-ngah'neh-shee |
| photographer | sha-shin-ya | shah-sheen-yah |
| physician | isha | ee'shah |
| policeman | junsa | joon'sah |
| porter (light) | karuko | kahroo'koh |
| printer | insatsu-shi | een-sah'tsoo shee |
| servant | hōkōnin, meshi tsukai | hohkolineen, meh'she tsooki' |
| oemaker | kutsu-ya | koo'tsoo-yah |
| shopkeeper | akindo | ahkeen'doh |
| singer | utai-ko | ooti'-koh |
| student | shosei | shoh-say' |
| surgeon | gelewa-isha | geh'k(w)ah-ee'shah |
| surveyor | kensa-kan | ken'sah-kahn |
| tailor | shtrtate-ya | sh'tah'teh-yah |
| teacher | kyōshi, sensei, shishō | kee-oh'shee, sen-say', |
| tradesman | akindo | ahkeen'doh [shee-shoh ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| watchmaker | tokeiya | toh-kay'yah |

20. Countries and Nations. (Sho-koku.)
(See Travelling, pages 81-87.

Africa
America
American, an
Asia
China
Chinaman, a
England
English (language) Igirisu kotoba, Eigo
ahfooree' $k$ kh (-shoo) ahmehree'kah ahmehree'kah-jeen ah'jeeah (-shoo) shee'nah, kah'rah shee'nah-jeen [koo ee-ngheeree'soo, aykoh'-ee-ngheeree'soo kohtoh'bah, ay'ngoh
Igirisu-jin, Eikoku- ee-ngheeree'soo-jeen, [ ${ }^{i n}$

| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Europe | Yōroppa, Seiyō | yoli'rohp-pah, say-yoh' |
| France | Furansu | foorahn'soo |
| Frenchman | Furansu-jin | foorahn'soo-jeen |
| Germany | Doitsu no hı̌to | doy'tsoo noh sh'toh |
| German, a | Doitsu-jin | doy'tsoo-jeen |
| Great Britain | Dai-Buritan | di-booreetahn ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| India | Indo, Tenjiku | een'doh, tenjee'koo |
| Japan | Nippon, Nihon | neep'pohn, nee'hohn[jeen |
| Japanese, a | Nihon-jin, Nippon- | neehohn'-jeen,neeppohn'- |
| Russia | Ro-koku, Rōsha [jin | roh-koh'koo, roh-shah |
| Russian, a | Ro-koku-jin | roh-koh'koo-jeen |
| Scotland | Sukottorando | soo-koht-tohrahn'doh |

Arrival
bag

- (hand-)
berth (on ship)
bill (account)
boarding-house
boat
booking-office
box
carriage, coach
change (money)
charge (price)
class, first
—, second
-, third
coachman
companion
consul
cushion
custom-house [cer custom-house offi-
departure (by land)
- (by water)
distance
drive, a

21. Travelling. (Ryo-kō.)
(For Conversations see pages $81-90$.)
tō-chaku
fulkuro
kaban
ne-doko
kanjō
geshuku-ya
fune, kobune
shussatsǔjo
hako
basha
tsuri
ne, nedan
jōtō
chū̄tō
katō
gyosha
tābi-zure,michi-zure
rуо̄ji
zabuton
zeikwan
zei-kwan kwanri
shuttatsu
shuppan
michi-nori, risū
basha-nori
toh-chah'koo
fookoo'roh
kah'bahn
neh-doh'koh
kahn-joh
gheh-shoo'koo-yah
foo'neh, kohboo'neh
shoos-sahts'joh
hah'koh
bah'shah
tsoo'ree
neh, neh'dahn
johtoh
chootoh
kahto $h^{\prime}$
ghee-oh' shah
tahbee-dzooreh, meechee-
ree-oh'jee [dzooreh
zahboo'tohn
zay'k(w)ahn
zay'k(w)ahn $k(w) a h n ' r e e ~$
shoot-tah'tsoo
shoop' pahn
mee'chee-noh'ree, reesoo $^{\prime}$
bah'shah-noh'ree

| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| driver | gyoshe | ghee-oh'shah |
| dust(raised by wind) | hokori | hohkoh'r |
| duty | zei | zay |
| duty-free | muzei | moo-zay' |
| engine | kikwan-sha | kee'k(w)ahn-shah |
| - -driver | kikwan-shi | $k^{\prime} e^{\prime} k$ (w)ahn-shee |
| expenses (trav.) | ryokō-hi | ree-ohkoh'-h |
| express (train) | kyūkō ressh | kee-oo'kuh res'shah |
| fare (charge) | chinsen | cheen'se |
| good-bye | sayōn | sah-yoh'nahrah |
| uard (railway) | sha-ch | shah-choh |
| aidance | an | ahn-n $i^{\prime}$ |
| aide, a | annaish | ahn-n $i^{\prime}$ shah |
| aide-book | annai-sh | ahn-ni' -shoh |
| hotel, inn | yadoya, hoter | yahdoh'yah, hoh-teh-roo |
| inspector | kensa | ken'sah-nee |
| interpreter | tsüben, | tsoo' ben, tsoo |
| journey | tabi, ryokò | tah'bee, |
| junction (railway) | tetsudō no kōsaten | teh-tsoodo ${ }^{\prime}$ noh koh-sah |
| key | kagi | kah'nghee [ten |
| label (tag) | fuda | foo'dah |
| landlady | okami-san | ohkah'mee-sahn |
| landlord (hotel) | teishiŭ | tay-shee' (0o) |
| lavatory | chōzu-ba, benj | choh-dzoo-bah, ben'job |
| luggage, baggage | nimotsu | neemoh'tsoo |
| - -van (rail.) | kisha no ni-guruma | kee'shah noh nee-gooroo'mah [keh'nghee |
| match (for light) | machi, haya-tsǔkegri | mah'chee, hah'yah-ts(0o)- |
| money-changer | ryō-gae-ya | ree-oh'-ngah'eh-yah |
| money, readynewspaper | genkin shimbunsh | ghen'zeen <br> sheemboon'shee |
| office | jimusho, yakush | jeemoo'shoh, yah'k'sho |
| official | shťkwan, yakunin | sh' $k$ (w)ahn', yahkoo'nee |
| omnibus | nori-ai basha | noh'ree-i bah'sha |
| package | tsu | tsoo-tsoo'm |
| party (pleasure-) | yu san | yoo sahn |
| passenger | nori-kyaku | nohree-kee-ah'l |
| passport | (ryokō-) menjō | [ree-ohkoh'-] me |
| payment | har | hahri' |
| pier | hatoba | hah-toh'bah |


| English | Japanese (romanized) | Pron |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| pipe (tobacco-) | kiseru | keeseh'roo |
| policeman | junsa | joon'sah |
| porter (rail.) | eki-fu | eh'kee-foo |
| - (light) | karuko | kahroo'koh |
| portmanteau | kaban | kah'bahn |
| price (cost) | nedan, atai, ne | neh'dahn, ahti', neh |
| purse | kane-iヶe, kinchalue | kah'neh-ee'reh, keen-teh-ts(oo)doh' [chah'koo |
| railway | tetsǔudō | teh-ts(oo)doh [chah'koo |
| - -carriage | tetsŭdō kyakusha | teh-ts(oo)doh' kee-ahkoo'shah |
| receipt | uke-tori | oo'keh-toh'ree |
| restaurant | ryōri-ya | ree-oh'ree-yah |
| rug | ketto | ket'toh |
| saddle | kura | koo'rah |
| ship | fune | foo'neh |
| station | sŭteshon, teishu-ba | s'teh'shohn, tay'shah- |
| station-master | eki-chō | eh'kee-choh [bah |
| steamer | jōkisen | joh'keesen |
| stirrup | abuini | ahboo'mee |
| telescope | tō-megane, bōenkyō | toh-meh-ngah'neh, boh- |
| ticket | kippu | keep' роо [en-kee-oh |
| -, return | öfuku-gippu | ohfookoo-ngheep'poo |
| time-table | jikan hyō | jee'kahn hee-oh |
| tip (gratuity) | sakate | sahkah'teh |
| train (rail.) | kisha, ressh | kee'shah, res'shah |
| tram | tetsŭdō-bash | teh-ts(0o)doh'-bah'sha |
| travelle | ryo-jin, tabi-bito | ree-oh-jeen, tah'bee- |
| trunk | kaban | kahbahn' [bee'toh |
| tunne | tonn | tohn-neh'roo |
| waiter | $b \bar{\imath} i, k$ kyüji | boh'ee, kee-oo'jee |
| waiting-room | machi-ai-ba | mah'chee-i-bah |
| saloon | chabuya (vulg.) | chahboo'yah |
| voyage | kōkai | koh' $\mathrm{k} i$ |

22. Ships and Shipping. (Fune Nado.)

| Anchor | ikari |
| :--- | :--- |
| berth |  |
| boat (ship) | ne-doko <br> bow |
| fune |  |
| he-saki |  |

eekah'ree
neh-doh'koh foo'neh heh-sah'kee

| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| cabin | kyaku-shitsǔ, funa- | kee-ah'koo-shee'ts', foo' |
| captain | senchō [beya | sen-choh [nah-beh'yuh |
| compass | jishaku | jee-shah'koó |
| crew | nori-kumi | noh' ree-koo'mee |
| deck | kampan | kahm'pahn |
| flag | hata | hah'tah |
| helm (rudder) | kaji | kah'jee |
| landing-stage | hatoba | hah-toh'bah |
| life-buoy | uki | oo'kee |
| light-house | tō-myō-dai | toh-m'yoh-di |
| mast | ho-bashira | hoh-bahshee'rah |
| oar | ro; kai (scull) | roh, ki [shah |
| pilot | midzu saki annai- | mee'dzoo sah'kee ahnni'- |
| port (harbour) | minato [sha | meenah'toh |
| porthole | mado | mah'doh |
| - (for gun) | hō-mon | hoh'mohn |
| rope | nawa | nah'wah |
| sail | ho | hoh |
| seaman (sailor) | suifu, funa-ko | soo'eefoo, foo'nah-koh |
| sea-sickness | funa-yoi | foo'nah-yoy |
| ship | fune | foo'neh |
| steamboat | jōki-sen | joh' kee-sen |
| steersman | kaji-tori | kah'jee-toh'ree |
| stern | tomo, sem-bi | toh'moh, sem-be |
| steward | malkanai-kata | mahkahni'-kah'tah |

23. Trade and Commerce. (Shō-gyo.)
(For Conversations see pages $108 \sim 10 \%_{0}$ )

Accept, to (bill) acceptor account
-, to close
—, to settle an
-, current
-, on joint
accountant
address
advance (money) advice, letter of affidavit
hiki-ukeru
hilie-uke-nin
kanjō
kanjō wo shimeru
kes-san-suru
kōgo keisan
nori-ai-de
kanjō-kata
shuku-sho
mae-gashi
annai-jō
sei-gen, sen-sei
hee'kee-ookeh'roo
hee'kee-oo'keh-neen
kahnjoh ${ }^{\prime}$ [roo
kahnjoh' woh sheemeh'-
kes-sahn-soo'roo
koh'ngoh kay'sahn noh'ree- $i$-deh
kahn-joh'-kah'tah shoo'koo-shoh mah'eh-ngah'shee ahn-n $i^{\prime}$-joh
say-nghen, sen-say'

| English. | Japanese (roman | Prounuciution |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| after date | hi | hee-dzoo'keh-ngoh |
| - sight | ichi-ran-g | 'chee-rahn-ngo |
| agent | dai-ri-nin | di-ree-neen |
| agreement | keiyaku | kay-yah'k |
| arrears | todo-kōri-ki | h'doh-ko |
| sets [tee) | zaisan | $z i^{\prime}$ sahn |
| assurance (guaran | hoshō | oh-shoh' |
| ney (lawyer) | daigen-nin | di-ghen-neen |
| auditor | kwaikei-k | $\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w}) i$-kay'-kensah-neen |
| balance | za | zahn-keen |
| -shee | kei-san | kay-sahn-h |
| b | ginkō | gheenkoh' |
| ban | ginkō- | gheenkoh' |
| k-no | ginkō | gheenkoh'shee- |
| ankrupt | h | hah'sahn-neen |
| bankruptcy | hasan | hah'sahn |
| bearer [tio | jisan-nin | jee'sahn-nee |
| bill (accommoda- | $y u \overline{d z u}$-teg | yoodzoo-teh-ng |
| bill of exchange | kawase-tegata | kahwah'seh |
| - of lading | funadzumi-shōs | foonah-dzoo'mee-shoh shoh |
| bond (security) | shaku-yö | ah'koo-yoh-shoh'sh |
| book-keeper | boki-kata | kee |
| brokerage | kō | koh'sen |
| business | akinai, shōba | ah-kee-n ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| buyer (custom | kai-te | ki-teh |
| cable address | nshin-na-at | en'sheen-nah-ah' |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { - }-\mathrm{gr} \\ & \text {-, to } \end{aligned}$ | denshin | den'sheen woh oo'ts |
| pital | sh | shee'hohn |
| argo | ts | tsoo'mee-ne |
| carriage (cost of) | un-chin | oon-cheen [bahri ${ }^{\text {' }}$ |
| carriage forward | unsō-chin salci-barai | oon-soh'-cheen sah'kee |
| riage-(post-)paid | ur | n -soh'-cheen dzoo'm |
| cash sale | gen-kin | ghen-keen-oo're |
| catalogue | mokur | mohkooroh'koo [joh |
| mber of | sh | shoh noheo |
| que, a [merce | ko-git | koh-ngheet'teh |
| que, crossed | ōsen-ko-gitte | oh'sen-koh-ngheet'teh |
| clearing-house (cu | kō-kanjo | koh-kahn'joh |

English.

| clerk |
| :--- |
| commerce |
| company, a joint- | stock

-, a limited consign, to consignee
consignment consignor contra account contract, a
cost
cost, insurance and freight (c.i.f.)
cost price
credit balance
creditor
customs' duties
damages, compensation
date, at three months'
debt
debtor
deliver, to
demurrage
directors
discount
-, to
dividend
dock
dock and harbour
double entry
draw, to (bill)
drawee
drawer (of bill)
duty
-, export

- -free

Japanese (romanized).
ban-to bahn-toh
bōeki
gō-mei kwaisha yügen-sekinin-kwaiokuru
ni-uke-nin
...-okuri-ni
...-okuri-nin
hantai kanjō
yakujo
ne dan
tōchaku daika
genka zan-kin
sai-shu
kwan-zei
songai-baishō
san-ga-getsu nichigen de
kari, shakkin
kari-te
sashi-watasu
taisen-hi-y $\bar{o}$
tori-shimari
wari-biki
wari-biki suru
haitō-kin
[dues senkyō-jo, dokku
dokku nyū-kō-zei
fuku-shiki-boki-hō
kawase wo torikumu shiharai-nin
furi dashi nin
kwan-zei
yushutsŭ-zei
mu-zei

Pronunciation.
boh'eh-kee
goh-may $\mathrm{k}(w) i^{\prime}$ shah
$\left[\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w}) i^{\prime}\right.$ shah
yoo' nghen-sehkee'neen-
ohkoo'roo
nee-oo'keh-neen
...-ohkoo'ree-nee
...-ohkoo'ree-neen
hahnti' kahnjoh'
yahkoo'joh
nehdahn
toh' chahkoo $\mathrm{d}^{\prime}$ 'kah
ghen-kah
zahn-keen
si-shoo
$\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w})$ ahn-zay
sohn-nghi' ${ }^{\prime}$-bi-shoh $h^{\prime}$
sahn-ngah-nget'soo nee'chee-ngen deh
kah'ree, shahk'keen
kah'ree-teh
sah'shee-wah-tah'soo
ti'-sen-hee-yoh
toh'ree-sheemah'ree
wah'ree-bee'kee
wah'ree-bee'kee soo'roo
hitoh'-keen
sen-keeoh'-joh, dohk'koo dohk'koo n'yoo-koh-zay foo'koo-shee'kee-boh'keehoh [koo'moo kahwah'seh woh tohree-
shee-hah-ri'-neen
foo'ree dah'shee neen
kwahn-zay'
yooshoo'ts'-zay
moo-zay'

| English. | Jap | Pron |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| dut |  | yoo-nee-oo'-zay |
| -, liable to | ni ko | nee kah-kah-wah'roo [ree |
| e, | yo-san, mitsumori | yoh'sahn, meetsoomoh-' |
| change (monetary) | ryögae | ree-oh'ngah-eh |
| xport (-ation) | yushutsü | yooshoo'ts' |
| port, to | yushutsŭ | yooshoo'ts' soo'roo |
| exchange (m | torihiki-jo | tohreehee'kee-joh |
| rm, a | shōsha, sho | shoh'shah, shoh'te |
| eeon board (f.o.b.) | funa-zumi-daika | foo'nah-dzoo'mee-d $i^{\prime}$ ka |
| eight (charge) | unsō-chin | onsoh'-chee |
| - -ship |  | o'nah-che |
| goods | nimot | eemoh'ts |
| oss w | fütai | f 0 - $\mathrm{t} \boldsymbol{i}$ |
| ara | hosh | hoh-shoh' [neen |
| guarantor | hoshō-nin, | hoh-shoh-neen, oo'keh- |
| lder (of bill) |  | - |
| import | yu-nyū | yoo-nee |
| po | уи-пуй surи | yoo-ne |
| import tra | yu-nyu | nee-oo'-sh |
| mporter | yu-nyū-nin | yoo-nee-00'-neen |
| demnity | shōkin | shoh'keen [roo |
| dorse, to | uragaki wo suru | oorah-ngah'kee woh soo'- |
| en | uragaki | oorah-ngah'kee |
| dorsee | hi-u | hee-oorah-ngah' kee-neen |
| dorser [ment | uraga | orah-ngah'kee-neen |
| stalment (of p | nashi kuzushi | nah'shee koodzoo'she |
| surance company | hoken-qwaisha | ${ }^{\prime} k$ |
| -, | $k$ k | wahsi'-hoh'ke |
| -, marin | kaij | $i$-joh'-hoh'ken |
| , | hoken-shōsho | hoh'ken-shoh'sh |
| pren | hoken-ry | hoh'ken-ree-oh' |
| sure | ho | hoh'ken soo'roo |
| erest (rate of) | rishi | ee-so |
| O.U. |  | shahkoo-yoh' ${ }^{\prime}$-shoh ${ }^{\prime}$ sh |
| landing charges |  | koo-ah'ng |
| liabilities | fusai | osi ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| lighterage | ni-bun | nee-boo'neh-cheen |
| liquidation (wind- | seisan | say'sahn |
| load, to [up) | tsumi-ni wo suru | tsoo'mee-nee woh soo'roo |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pron |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| loss | sonshitsǔ | sohnshee'ts |
| mail-diay | yübin-sen shime-loiri no $h i$ | yoo'been-sen shee'meh- <br> kee'ree noh hee |
| manufacture, to | seizō-suru | say-zoh'-soo'roo |
| manufactured goods | sei-hin | say-heen |
| manufacturer | seizō-sha | say-zoh'shah |
| market (for goods) | muli | moo'kee |
| - -price | sōba | soh'bah |
| - -place | ichi-ba | ee'chee-bah |
| merchandise | shō-hin | shoh'-heen |
| merchant | shōnin, aliondo | shoh'neen, ah-keen'doh |
| merchant ship | shōsen | shoh'sen |
| money | kinsen | keen'sen |
| money-market | linyu shijō | keen'yoo shee-joh' |
| negotiable [ness) | yuzuri-watashi no dekiru | yoo-dzoo'ree-wah-tah' shee noh deh-kee'roo |
| negotiate, to (busi- | lea | kah'keh-o |
| net cost | gen-k | ghen-kah |
| - profit | rieki, mōke | ree-eh'kee, moh'keh |
| - weight | shōmi | shoh'mee |
| obligation (debt) | fusai | foos $i^{\prime}$ |
| order, an | chūmon | choo'mohn |
| -, to package (case) | chümon wo suru hako | choo'mohn woh soo'roo hah'koh |
| packing | nidzuk | edzookoo'ree |
| paid | harai-zum | h-ri'-dzoo'me |
| par | dōka | doh' kah |
| - of exchange partner | kawase no dōka sha-in | kahwah'seh noh doh'kah shah-een |
| partnership | kumi-ai | koo'mee-i |
| payable | harai-watasu-beki | hahri'-wahtah'soo-beh' ookehtoh' ree-neen |
| payee payment | uketori-nin shi-harai | ookehtoh' ree-neen shee-hahri' |
| per annum | mai-nen, nen ni | mi-nen, nen nee |
| per cent., $2 \frac{1}{2}$ | ni bu go rin | nee boo goh reen |
| -- $-\stackrel{3}{3}$ | sam bu | sahm boo |
| port of delivery <br> port dues | moku-teki-kō minato zei | moh'koo-teh'kee-kch meenah'toh zay |
| price, cost- | shi-ire, moto-ne | shee-ee'reh, moh'toh-neh |
| - -list | daika-hyō | ${ }^{i}$ d $i^{\prime}$ kah-hee-oh |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation, |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| price, selling | uri-ne | oo'ree-n |
| , trade | dōgyō-nin dōshi no | doh-ngeeoh'-neen doh'shee noh neh'dahn [neh'dahn |
| -, wholesale | oroshi uri no nedan | ohroh'shee oo'ree noh |
| cee | uri-age daka | oo'ree-ah'ngheh - dah'kah |
|  | tolou, | 'koo, ree-eh' |
| nd loss account | son toku kanjō | sohn toh'koo kahnjo |
| sory note | yakusoku tegat | yahkoosoh'kooteh-ngah'- |
| pectus | shui-sho | shoo'ee-shoh |
| ctual | kichōn | keechoh'men |
| Se, | kau | kow |
| lity (of | hin | heen shee'ts |
| ntity | talia | tah'kah |
| rter | san-ga | sahn-ng |
| tation (of price) | $i i-$ | $e e$-neh |
| ote, to | $n e$ | , |
| e of exchange |  | ahwah' |
| eip | uketori-shō | okehtoh'ree |
| ductio | $n e-b i$ | eh-bee'kee |
| xp | sai-yushut | si-yooshoo' |
| erences | shinyō shōkai | sheen-yoh' shoh |
| gister, to (letter) | kakitome ni suru | kahkeetoh'meh nee soo'roo [ngah'mee |
|  | kakitome no tegami | kahkeetoh'meh noh teh kahkeetoh'meh |
| - fee |  | kahkeetoh' |
| remittance | sōlin | $h$ 'keen |
|  |  | yah-cheeń |
| reply | he | en'jee, |
| -, to |  | en'jee soo'roo |
| presen |  | di'ree-neen |
| retail | ko-ur | h-oo'ree |
|  | ko-ur | koh-oo'ree woh soo'rool |
|  | ge | hek-kee-o |
| l | u | oo'roo koh'toh |
| salesm |  |  |
| sample | mihon | mee'hohn |
| security(guarantee) | hoshō | hoh-shoh' |
|  | urı | oo'roo [hee |
| settling days | uke-uatashi no hi | oo'keh-wahtah'shee noh |


| English. |
| :--- |
| shareholder |
| shares |
| $-\cdot$, preference |
| -, railway |
| shipping charges |

shipping house shipping trade solvent
stock (goods)
stock (shares, etc.)
stock-broker
stock exchange
stock-taking
stowage
tare
tariff (duties)
telegraphic address

- code
- remittance
telephone
- exchange
- number
tender, to
terms (conditions)
tonnage
- (dues)
towing charges
trade
trade-mark
transaction
transfer
-, to
traveller (commercial)
underwriter
unloading
value
vessel (ship)
$\left|\begin{array}{l}\text { Japanese (romanized). } \\ \hline \text { kabu-nushi } \\ \text { kabushiki } \\ \text { yū sen labu } \\ \text { tet.sudō-kabu } \\ \text { funadzumi nyū hi } \\ \quad[y a\end{array}\right|$
funa-zumi shüsen-
kai-un-gyō
shiryoku no aru
ari $n i$
kabushiki
kabushiki-nakagainin
kabushiki-tori-hiki-
tana-oroshi
tsumi-oki
fütai
¿eisoku
denshin-na-ate
dempō no angō
denshin kawase
denwa ki
denwa kō-kwan-jo
denwa no bango
nyu-satsu suru
keiyaleu no jöken
tonsü
tonzei
liki-bune-ryō
shōgyö
shōhyō
tori-hiki
yudzuri-watashi
yudzuri-watasu
chūmon-tori, tabiakindo
hoken-sha
ni-oroshi
utai, ne-uchi
fiume.
kah'boo-noo'shee kahbooshee'kee yoo "sen kah'boo teh-tsoodoh' ${ }^{\prime}$ kah'boo foonahdzoo'mee nee-oo' hee [sen-yah
Pronunclation
foo'nah-dzoo'mee shoo'. ki-oon-nghee-oh ${ }^{\prime}$
shee-ree-oh'koo noh
ah'ree nee [ah'roo kahbooshee'kee
kahbooshee'kee-nahkah-nghi'-neen [hee'kee-joh
kahbooshee'kee-toh'ree-
tah'nah-ohroh'shee
tsoo'mee-oh'kee
foo' ti
zaysoh'koo
den'sheen-nah-ah'teh
dem-poh' noh ahn-ngoh ${ }^{\prime}$ den'sheen kahwah'seh den'wah kee den'wah koh-k(w)ahn-joh den'wah noh bahn' ngoh nee'oo-sah'tsoo soo'roo kay-yah'koo noh joh'ken tohnsoo'
tohn-zay'
hee'kee-boo'neh-ree-oh'
shoh-nghee-oh
shoh'hee-oh
toh'ree-hee'kee
yoodzoo'ree - wahtah'shee
yoodzoo'ree-wahtah'soo choo'mohn-toh'ree, tah'-bee-ah-keen'doh
hoh'ken-shah
nee-ohroh'shee
ah-ti', neh-oo'chee
foo'neh

24. Correspondence. (Sho-kan.)

English.
voucher
warehouse
warranty
weigh:
wharf
wharfage
wholesale

- merchant
winding-up

Pronanciation.
oo'keh-toh'ree-shoh koo'rah, doh-zoh' hobshoh' mehkah'tah hahtoh'bah hahtoh'bah-zay oh-oo-ree ohroh'shee-oo'ree kwi'shah noh ki'sahn
(For Convergations see page 85.)
shuku-sho, na-ate
ateru
sumi-tori-gami
gappi, hidzuke
jōbukuro
inki, sumi
inki-tsubo
sho-jō, tegami
yübin-bako
shokan-shi
pen
mannen-fude
pen-jiku
empitsŭ
kaichū-gatana
in, impan
fū-rō
kami ichi mai
kimei
kaku
kakimono
tsukuye
shoo'koo-shoh,nah-ah'teh ah-teh'roo [mee soo'mee-toh'ree-ngah'gahp'pee, heedzoo'keh joh'bookooroh een'kee, soo'mee een'kee-tsoo'boh shoh-joh, teh-ngah'mee yoo'been-bah'koh shoh'kahn-shee pen
man'nen-foo'deh pen-jee'koo em-pee'ts'
ki-choo'-ngah-tah'nah een, eempahn'
foo-roh
kah'mee ee'chee mi
keemay'
kah'koo
kahkeemoh'noh
tsoo-koo'yeh

## 25. Post-office, Telegraph and Telephone.

(Yübin ; denshin ; denwa.)
( ${ }^{\prime}$ or Conversations see page 95, and for Postal Rates see page 108.)

| Book post | shomotsu-yübin <br> destination <br> excess (postage) | shoh-moh'ts'-yoo' been <br> yucku-saki, sempō <br> fusokuzei |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | | yookoo-sah'kee, sempolı' |
| :--- |
| foo-soh-koo-zay' |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | sh | sh |
| money order | yūbin-kawa | yoo'been-kah-wah'seh |
| newspaper wrapp | obi-fū | oh'bee-foo |
| number (of order) | bangō | bahn-ngoh' |
| parcel post | kodzutsu-mi yūbi | kohdzoo'tsoo - mee yoo'- |
| postage sta | yübin-gitte | yoo'been-ngl |
| st-car | yübin-haga | yoo' been-hah-ngah'kee |
| poste-restante | yübin-kyoku-azukari | yoo'been-kee-oh'koo-ah-dzoo-kah'ree |
| postman | y | yoo'been-h $i$ |
|  | yübin-kyoku-chō | yoo' been-kee |
| post-office | yübin-kyoku | yoo' been-kee-oh'koo |
| post-paid | yübin ryō haraizumi no | yoo'been ree-oh' hahri' - <br> dzoo'mee noh [roo |
| prepay, to | mae barai wo sur | mah'eh bahri woh soo' |
| register, to (a letter) | kakitome ni suru | kahkeetoh'meh nee soo roo [teh-ngah'm |
|  | kakitome no tegami | kahkeetoh' meh noh |
| reply pai | h | he |
| up, | yobi-da | 'bee- |
| egra |  | dempoh ${ }^{\prime}$ |
|  | denshin-ry | n'shee |
| , |  | ${ }^{\prime}$-hah koo |
|  |  | mpoh'-dz |
|  | denshin-kyoku | she |
| telegraph, to | denshin wo kaker | n'shee |
| telepho | denwa | den'wah |
|  | denwa wo kake | 'wah |
| - call office | denwa kō-lkwan-jo | 'w |
|  | denwa | ' |
| weight | kat | ehkah' ta |
| over | yobun-mekata | -m |

26. Army and Nayy. (Riku-gun; kai-gun.)

Adjutant

- -general
admiral
advance, to
aide-de-camp
ala'm, an
fukukwan
sambō-sō-kwan
kaigun-taishō
susumu
denrei-shi
licihō
fookoo'k(w)ahn sam-boh-soh-k(w)ahn ki'ngoon-ti-shoh ${ }^{\prime}$
soo-soo'moo
denray'-shee
kayhoh'

| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ammunition | dan-yaku | dahn-yah'koo |
| - (small arms) | shōjū danyaku | shoh-joo dahn-yah'koo |
| ammunition wagon | danyaku sha | dahn-yah'koo shah |
| anchor | ikari | eekah'ree |
| anchorage | teihaku-jo | tayhah'koo-joh |
| armistice | kyū-sen | kee-oo'-sen |
| armour | yoroi | yoh-roy' |
| arms | bu-ki | boo-kee |
| arms, small | shōjū | shoh'joo |
| army | gunzei | goon-zay |
| army-corps | gundan | goon'dahn |
| Army list - Medical | riku-gun meibo | ree'koo-ngoon may'boh goonee'boo |
| army orders | jukueki shōtei | fookooeh'kee shoh'tay |
| artillery (guns) | tai-hō | ti-hoh |
| artillerymen | hō-hei | hoh'-hay |
| attack, an | kōgeki | koh''ngeh-kee |
| -, frontal | shōmen loōgeki | shoh'men koh'ngeh-kee |
| attack, to | kōgeli suru | koh'ngeh-kee soo'roo |
| attention! | ki wo tsuke! | kee woh tsoo-keh! |
| axe | ono | oh'noh |
| band | gaku-tai | gah' koo-ti |
| band-master | gaku-tai-chō | gah'koo-ti-choh |
| bandsman | gaku-shu | gah'koo-shoo |
| barracks | heiei | hay-ay |
| barrel (rifle) | tsu-tsu | tsoo-tsoo |
| battalion | daitai | di-ti |
| battery | hō-hei-chū-tai | hoh-hay-choo-ti |
| battle | kassen | kahs-sen |
| battle-ship | sentō-kan | sentoh'-kahn |
| bayonet | jū-ken | joo-ken |
| bayonets! fix- | tsuke ken! | tsoo'keh ken! |
| bearer company | eiseitai | ay-say-ti' |
| bivouac, to | roei suru | roh-ay' soo'roo |
| block (ship's) | semi | seh'mee |
| blockade | \|hō-sa | hoh-sah |
| bomb, -shell | haretsŭ-dama | hahreh'ts'-dah'mah |
| bombard, to | hōyeki-suru | hoh'ngeh-kee-soo'roo |
| breastwork | kyō-heki | kee-oh'-heh'kee |
| breech (of gun) | hōbi | hoh'bee |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| breech-loader (rifle) | $k o ̄-s o ̄-j u \bar{u}$ | kol-soh-joo |
| bridle | tazuna | tah-dzoo-nah |
| brigade | ryodan | ree-oh'dah |
| brigadier-general | ryodan-chō | ree-oh'dah-choh |
| bugle | rappa | rahp'pah |
| bugler | rappa-shu | rahp'pah-shoo |
| bullet (rifle) | shōiū-dan, tama | shoh'joo dahn, tah'mah |
| burst, to (shell) | haretsu suru | hahreh'tsoo soo'roo |
| cable (anchor) | ōzuna | oh'dzoo-nah |
| camp | jin-ya | jeen-yah |
| campaign | sen-eki | sen-eh'kee |
| camping ground | sha-ei-chi | shah-ay-chee |
| cannon, gun | tai-hō | ti-hoh |
| captain (army) | rikugun-tai-i | reekoo'ngoon-ti-ee |
| - (navy) | kaigun-taisa | ki'-ngoon-ti'sah |
| capture, to (a ship) | ho-kwaku suru | hoh-k(w)ah'koo soo'roo |
| cartridge | yaku-bō danyaku | yah'koo-boh dahn-yah'ko |
| casualties | shishō | sheeshoh' |
| cavalry | ki-hei | kee-hay [roo |
| cease fire, to | hassha wo yameru | hahs-shah woh yahmeh'- |
| certificate, leave | kyū-ka shōsho | kee-oo'-kah-shoh'shoh |
| chain, anchor- | byōsa | bee-oh'sah |
| change step! | fumikae | foomeekah'eh! |
| chaplain (army) | rikugun kwaishi | reekoo'ngoon $\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w}) i^{\prime}$ 'she |
| chaplain (navy) | kaigun-kwaishi | ki'ngoon- $\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w}) i^{\prime}$ shee |
| charge! | kō-geki itase! | koh-ngeh-kee eetala'seh ! |
| hief-of-the-staff | sambōchō | sahm-boh-choh |
| colonel | taisa | $t i$ 'sah |
| colours, the | gun-ki | goon-kee |
| column | jutai | joot $i^{\prime}$ |
| combatant | sentō-in | sentoh'-een |
| -, non- | hi-sentō-nin | hee-sento $h^{\prime}$-nee |
| command, a | gōrei, meirei | goh'ray, may-ray' |
| -, to | shirei suru | sheeray' soo'roo |
| commander (navy) | kaigun shōsa | ki'ngoon sloh'sah |
| - -in-chief | shireichö-kwan | sheeraychoh' $\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w}$ ) ah |
| commandingofficer | shirei-kwan | sheeray'k(w)ahn |
| ommissariat | hyō-rōtai | hee-oll-roh' |
| company | chiōtai | choo'ti |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| company (artillery) | taihō-tai | ti-hoh'-ti |
| -, half | taihō han-tai | ti-hoh' hahn-ti |
| compass(mariner's) | ji-shaku | jee-shah'koo |
| corporal [(press) | gochō | goh-choh' |
| correspondents | jūgun kisha | joo'ngoon kee'shah |
| court-martial | gumpō-kwaigi | goompoh'-kwi'nghee |
| crew | nori-kumi-in | noh'ree-koo'mee-een |
| cruiser | junyō-kan | joon-yoh'-kahn |
| cut (wound) | kega kizu | keh'ngah, kee'dsu |
| defaulter | hanzaisha | hahn-zi'shah |
| defaulter's drill | shō-batsu chōren | shoh-bah'tsoo choh'ren |
| defence | bōgyo | boh'nghee-oh |
| depot | honei | hohn-ay |
| deserter | dassō-hei | dahs-soh'-hay |
| detachment | shi-tai | shee-ti' |
| discipline | gunki | goon'kee |
| disembark, to | jö-riku suru | joh-ree'koo-soo'roo |
| dismount! | geba! | gheh'balk! |
| division | shidan | shee'dahn |
| doctor, the | isha | ee'shah |
| dress! | narae! | nah-rah'eh ! |
| drill | chōren, sōren | choh'ren soh'ren |
| drill-book | sōten | soh'ten |
| driver | gyosotsu | ghee-oh-soh'tsoo |
| drum | taiko | ti'koh |
| drummer | koshu | koh'shoo |
| duties | gimu | ghee'moo |
| duty, guard | shuei gimu | shoo-8y' ghee'moo |
| -, outpost | zenshō gimu | zenshoh' ghee'moo |
| dynamite | dinamito | deenahmee'toh |
| embark, to | jōsen suru | joh-sen soo'roo |
| embarkation | jösen | joh'sen |
| encampment | yaei | yah-ay ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| enemy | teki | teh'kee |
| enemy's position | tekijin | teh-kee'jeen |
| engagement | kas-sen | kahs-sen |
| engineer (naval) | kaigun-ki-kwan-shi | ki'ngoon-kee-k(w)ahn- |
| engineers (corps) | $k o ̄ h e i d a n ~$ | koh'hay-dahn [sheo |
| equipment | gun-bi | goon-bee |
| escort | goei | goh-ay' |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pro |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| exercise, bayonet | jūkenjutsu | joo'kenjootsoo |
| expedition | ensei | ensay' |
| extond! | chire! | chee'reh |
| eyes right, dress ! | migi e, narae! | mee'nghee eh, nah-rah'- |
| - left! | hidari e! | heedah'ree eh ! [eh |
| fall in," to | seiretsu sur | say-reh'ts' soo'roo |
| rier | teitetsulc | taytetsookoh' |
| fatigue (barrack) | einai tōban | ay-n $i^{\prime}$ to $h^{\prime}$ bahn |
| field artillery | yasen hōhei | yah'sen hoh'hay |
| - exercises | sōren | soh-ren |
| - -glass | sōgan-kyō | soh'ngahn-kee-oh' |
|  | yahō | yah-hoh' |
| - -hospital | yasen byöin | yah'sen bee-oh'een |
| - -marshal | gensui | ghensoo'ee |
| - telegraph | yason denshin | yah' sen den'sheen |
| file (of men) | retsu, go | reh'tsoo, goh |
| fre! | ute | o'teh! |
| fire, to | hassha suru, uchi- | hahs'shah soo'roo |
| flag | hata [kakeru | hah'tah [kah-keh'roo |
| flan | soloumen | sohkoo'men |
| -, left | hidari sokumen | hee-dah'ree soh-koo'me |
| -, right | migi soloumen | mee'nghee soh-koo'me |
| fleet, the | kantai | kahnt $i^{\prime}$ |
| ot-soldier | hosotsu | hoh-soh'tsoo |
| forage | kaiba, baryō | k $i^{\prime}$ bah, bah-ree-oh ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| foresight (of rifle) | shōjaku | shoh'jah-koo |
| formation | taikei | ti-kay' |
| rtress | hōdai, yōsa | hoh'di, yoh'si |
| ward! | mae e! susume! | ah'eh eh! soo-soo'meh! |
| front, the | shō | shoh'men |
| furlough | kyūka | kee-oo'kah |
| gallop, to | shikku suru | sheek'koo soo'roo |
| garrison | shubihei | shoobeehay' |
| general, | taishō | ti-shoh' |
| general officer | shōlowān | shoh'kwahn |
| governor (military) | sōtoku | soh'tohkoo |
| ground, parade- | rempeiba | rempay'bah |
| guard, the | eih | ay-hay' |
| -, advanced | zen | zehn-ay' |
| -, rear- | kōei | koh'ay |

English.
guard-room
guard, to mount guard turn out! gun, cannon gun-carriage gunner gunpowder halt!
hay (fodder) head-quarters horse-brush

- -cloth
- -shoe
hospital, station-
hospital-ship
hut
independent firing infantry
-, mounted
inspection [ant-
instructor, assistinsubordination
Intelligence Dept. interpreter
interval
intrench, to
killed in action
knapsack
ladder
lance, spear
lancer
lashing (binding)
leave, on
left
- turn
- wheel
lieutenant (army)
- -colonel
- -general
line (rope)

Japanese (romanized).
ei-sha
jōban suru
tore-jū! tachi ide! $h \bar{o}$
hōshah
hōsotsu
kuayaku
tomare!
magusa
honei
umabake
bai
tettei
byöin
hyöinsen
koya
kakko shageki
hohei
liiba hohei
kenetsu
jokyō kwan
fufuku, fuki
kimitsu kyoku
tsūyaku-kwan, tsū-ji
kankaku
hōshō suru
senshi suru
hainō
hashigo
yari
sōkihei
kessoku
kyūka de oru
hidari
hidari muke
hidare e maware
chūi
chūsa
chūjō
tsuna

Pronunciation.
ay-shah
joh'bahn soo'roo
toh'reh-joo! tah'chee ee'-
hoh
hoh'shah
hoh'soh-tsoo
$\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w})$ ah-yah'koo
tohmah'reh !
mah-ngoo'sah
hohnay'
oomahbah'keh
bi
tet-tay'
bee-o $h^{\prime}$ 'een
bee-oh'eensen
koh'yah
kahk'koh shah-ngeh'kee
hoh-hay'
kee'bah hoh-hay'
kehn-eh'tsoo
joh-kee-oh' kwahn
foo-foo'koo, foo'kee
kee-mee'ts' kee-oh'koo
tsoo'-yah'koo-kwahn,
kahnkah'koo [tsoo'-jee
hoh-shoh soo'roo
sen-shee soo'roo
hi-noh ${ }^{\prime}$
hah-shee'ngoh
yah'ree
soh-keehay'
kes-soh'koo
kee-oo'kah deh oh'roo
heedah'ree
heedah'ree moo'keh
heedah'ree eh mahwah'-
choo'ee
choo'sah
choo-joh
: tsoo'nah

| English. | Ja | Pro |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| line, firing | shageki | shah-ngeh'kee sen |
| - in | tsu | tsoo-rah-nah'roo |
|  | kwasen | $\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w}) \mathrm{ah}^{\prime}$ 'sen |
| load, to (gun) | hō wo sōten suru | hoh woh soh'ten soo' |
| magazine | kwayaku sōko | $\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w})$ ah-yah'koo soh'koh |
| - rifle | rempatsuju | rem-pahtsoo-joo' |
| main body | hongun | hohn'ngoon |
| major | shōs | shoh'sah |
| - -gener | shōsh | hoh'shoh |
| man-of-w | gun | goon'kahn |
| ma | dzu | dzoo |
| march! | sus | soosoo'meh! |
| -, forc | kyōkōgun | kee-oh-koh' ngoon |
| mark time, to | ashibumi | hsheeboo'mee soo'r |
| arksma | shashu | shah'shoo |
| midship | kaigun-shō-i-kōhosei | ki' ngoon-shoh-ee-koh |
| military polic | k | kem-pay' [hoh-say |
| mine | raikō | ri-koh' |
| musketry | shagek | shah-ngheh'kee |
| - instruction | shageki kyōre | shah-ngheh'kee kee-oh'- |
| muzzle of a gun | hōkō | hoh-koh |
| avy, the | kaigı | ki'ngoon |
| officer | sh亢̌kwan, shōk | sh'k(w)ahn, shoh-koh |
| -, non- | $k a-s h i$ | kah-shee |
| -, petty[(N.C.O.) | ka-shi-kwan | kah-shee-k(w)ah |
| -, s | sambō shōkō | sahmboh' shoh-koh |
| officers' | shōkō kaishokusho | shoh'koh ki-shoh-koo |
| order (command) | m | mayray' [shoh |
| orderly | denrei ka-sh | denray' kah-shee |
| outpost | ze | zenshoh' |
| parade | kwampei shiki | k (w)ahmpay' shee'kee |
| parole | mongō | mohngoh |
| patrol | sekikō | seh-keekoh |
| pay (officer's) | hōkyū | hoh-kee-oo |
| - (soldier's) | kyüryō | kee-oo-ree-o |
| paymaster | gunri | goon'ree |
| pickaxe | tsuruppashi | tsooroop-pah'shee |
| picket | sho-hei | shoh-hay' |
| pile arms ! | kume jū ! | koo'meh joo! |
| pontoon | kōkyō | koh-kee-oh |


| English | Japanese (romanized). | Pron |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| post | shōh | shoh'shoh |
| present! | neras | neh-rah'eh |
| - arms | sasage ju | sahsah'ngeh joo |
| prisoner of war | füryō | f'ree-oh' |
| , to take | toriko ni sur | tohree'koh nee soo'roo |
| notion | shinkyū | sheenkee-oo' |
| ishm | chō-kai | choh-ki |
| private, a | heisotsu | haysoh'tsoo |
| quartermaster | kyūyō-gakar | kee-oo-yoh-ngahkah'ree |
| - -sergeant | kyūyō gunso | kee-oo'yoh goon'soh |
| quarters |  | ay |
| quick march ! | haya ashi | hah'yah ah'shee |
| range of gun | sh | shah-tay' |
| rank (in army) | ikai | eek $i^{\prime}$ |
| - and file | hei | hay'shee |
| -, front | zenret | zenreh'tsoo |
|  | kōre | koh'reh-tso |
| ns | köbun | koh'boon |
| ready ! | $y$ ōi | yoh'ee |
| rear, | hai-m | hi-men |
| -admi | kaigun-shōsh | ki'ngoon-shoh-sh |
| nnaissa | teisat | taysah'tsoo |
| nnoitre, | teisatsu suru | taysah'tsoo soo'ro |
| cruit, a | shimpei, nyūtaisha | sheem-pay', nee-oo'ti-shah |
| ed Cross Society | sekijüjisha | sehkeejoo'jeeshah |
| oubt | kakumembö | kah-koo-mem-boh |
| regiment, cavalry | kihei renta | keehay' renti' |
| -, infantry | hohei rentai | hoh-hay ${ }^{\prime}$ renti ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| regulations | kyōrei | kee-oh'ray |
| reins | taz | tah-dzoo'nah |
| report, a | tsūhō | tsoo-hoh |
| reserves | yobi, | yoh'bee, koh'bee |
| retire, retreat (to) | taishoku suru | ti-shoh'koo soo'roo |
| reveille | kishōrappa | keeshoh ${ }^{\text {chahppa }}$ |
| review | kwampei-shil | $\mathrm{k}(\mathrm{w}) \mathrm{ahmpay}{ }^{\prime}$-shee ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| rifle | sh $\bar{o}-j \bar{u}$ | shoh-joo |
| right, the | nigi | mee'nghee |
| - turn! | migi muke | mee'nghee moo'keh [reh |
| - wheel! | migi e maware | mee'nghee eh mahwah'- |


| English. | Japanese (romanized) | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| roll-call, the | tenko | ten'koh |
| route-march | kōgun | koh'ngoon |
| saddle | kura | koo'rah |
| sailor, bluejacket | suihei | soo-ee-hay' |
| - (merc. marine) | suifu | soo-ee'foo |
| salute, a | keirei | kay-ray' |
| , to | keirei suru | kayray' soo'roo |
| scout, a | saisakı | si-sah'koo |
| -, to | sōsaku suru | soh'sah-koo soo'roo |
| sentry | bampei | bahm-pay' |
| sergeant | gunsō | goonsoh' |
| - -major | sōchō | soh-choh |
| servant, officers' | jūsotsu | joo'sohtsoo |
| service (duty) <br> _, special | kimmu tolcubetsu kimmu | keem'moo tohkoobeh'tsoo keem'- |
| shell | hōdan | hoh'dahn [moo |
| - fire | hödan shageki | hoh'dahn shah-ngheh'kee |
| shot, a | dangwan | dahn'ng(w)ahn |
| shoulder arms! | ninae jū ! | nee-nah'eh joo! |
| sight (of gun) | shöjaku | shoh'jahkoo |
| signal, to | shingō suru | sheen-goh' soo'roo |
| signaller | shingō-hei | sheen-goh'-hay |
| skirmish, to | shōtō suru | shoh-toh soo'roo |
| skirmishers | sampei | sahmpay' |
| skirmishing | sansen | sahn'sen |
| soldier | heitai, gunjin | hay-ti ${ }^{\text {', goon'jeen }}$ |
| spade | hishū | heeshoo' |
| spy | kanchō | kahnchoh ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| squadron (cavalry) | kihei no chütai | keehay' noh chooti' |
| square | hōjin | hoh'jeen |
| staff, the | sambō | sahmboh ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| stand at ease ! | yasume! | yahsoo'meh! |
| step, pace | hodo | hoh'doh |
| stirrup | abumi | ahboo'mee |
| storé, ordnance- | hōhei bukō | hoh'hay bookol' |
| strategy | senryaku | sen-ree-ah'koo |
| stretcher | tanka | tahn'kah |
| - -bearer | tankasotsu | tahnkahsoh'tsoo |
| supplies, field | senji kyūyō | sen'jee kee-oo-yoh [tsoo |
| supply column | ryōshoku jüretsu | ree-oh'shohkoo joo'reh- |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| surgeon | guni | goon'yee |
| surround, to | gōi suru | goh'ee soo'roo |
| sword | katana, ken | kah-tah'nah, ken |
| swords! carry | sasage to! | sahsah'ngheh toh! |
| tactics | senjutsŭ | sen-joots' |
| tent | temmaku | temmah'koo |
| tent-peg | yaeikō | yah-ay-koh ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| torpedo | suirai | sooee-ri' |
| torpedo-boat | suirai-tei | sooee-ri' -tay |
| - - destroyer | suirai kuchikute | sooee-ri ${ }^{\prime}$ koocheekootay ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| trenches | zango | zahn'ngoh |
| troops | guntai | goonti' |
| unfix bayonets ! | tore ken ! | toh'reh ken! |
| uniform | gumpuku | goom-poo'koo [seh! |
| unlimber! | zensha wo hazuse! | zen'shah woh hahdzoo'- |
| veterinary surgeon | jūi | joo'ee |
| volley | isseikw | ees-say'k(w)ah |
| volunteer, | shigwanhei | shee-ngwahn'hay |
| wagon, a | sha | shah |
|  | sensō, ilousa | sensoh', ee-koo-sah |
| water-bottle | suizutsu | sooeedzoo'tsoo |
| wheel, to | senkwai suru | senk(w) $i^{\prime}$ soo'ro |
| who goes there ? | tare da? | tah'reh dah? |
| works, earth- | do | doh-koh' |
| wound, a | sōshō, kizu | soh-shoh, kee'dzoo |
| wounded, the | fushō-sha | foo-shoh'shah |

27. Cardinal Numbers. (Gen-sīji.)

| Japa | nese (rom.)* | Pronunciation. |  | panese (rom.) ${ }^{\text {+ }}$ | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | $i$ chi | ee'chee | or | hitotsŭ | sheetoh'ts' |
| 2 | $n i$ | nee | " | futatsu | footah'ts' |
| 3 | san | sahn | " | mitsŭ | mee'ts' |
| 4 | shi | shee | ", | yotsŭ | yoh'ts' |
| 5 | go | goh | , | $i t s u ̌ t s u ̆$ | ee'ts(oo)ts' |
| 6 | roku | roh'koo | " | mutsŭ | moo'ts' |
| 7 | sȟ̌chi | sh'chee | ", | nanatsu | nahnah'ts' |
| 8 | hachi | hah'chee | " | yatsǔ | yah'ts' |
| 9 | ku | koo | , | kokonotsü | kohkohnoh'ts' |
| 10 | jiu | jew | ", | $t o ̄$ | toh |


| 12 | jiu-ni $\dagger$ | 26 | $n i$-jiu-roku | 100 | hiaku (hee-ah'koo) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 13 | jiu-san | 27 | ni-jiu-sȟchi | 200 | ni-hiaku |
| 14 | jiu-shi | 28 | ni-jiu-hachi | 300 | sam-biaku |
| 15 | jiu-go | 29 | ni-jiu-ku | 400 | shi-hiaku |
| 16 | jiu-roku | 30 | san-jiu | 500 | go-hiaku |
| 17 | jiu-shřchi | 31 | san-jiu-ichi | 600 | rop-piaku |
| 18 | jiu-hachi | 32 | san-jiu-ni | 700 | sȟ̌chi-hiaku |
| 19 | jiu-ku | 40 | shi-jiu | 800 | hap-piaku |
| 20 | ni-jiu | 50 | go-jiu | 900 | ku-hiaku |
| 21 | $n i$-jiu-ichi | 60 | rolu-jiu | 1000 | sen (sen) |
| 22 | $n i$-jiu-ni | 70 | shrchi-jiu | 2000 | $n i$-sen |
| 23 | ni-jiu-san | 80 | hachi-jiu | 8000 | has-sen (hahs-sen) |
| 24 | $n i-j i u-s h i$ | 90 | ku-jiu | 10,000 | $\operatorname{man}(\mathrm{mahn})$ |
| 25 | ni-jiu-go |  |  | 00,000 | jiu-man (jew-mahn) |
|  |  |  | 1,000 | 00,000 | hialou-man |

Notes.-1. The Chinese numerals 1 to 10 must be employed only when standing alone, or preceding monosyllabic or uncompounded nouns derived from the Chinese.
2. When employed with nouns of purely Japanese origin, the terminal $t s \breve{u}$ of the Japanese numerals is dropped.
3. For further information on the use of the numerals the student is referred to Marlborough's Japanese Grammar Self-Taught, pp. 30-36.

## 28. Auxiliary Numerals. $\ddagger$ (Betsu-sū-ji.)

In Japanese objects are usually enumerated as so many of a class or species, by means of "auxiliary numerals," which somewhat correspond with such an expression as "eight head of cattle." The following are those most commonly employed:-

Aux. Pronunciation. Applied to
Nin neen ... ... human beings
hiki hee'kee ... animals, a draught of a net, pieces of silk, etc.
wa wah ... ... birds and bundles
hon hohn... ... sticks, cylinders, long and round articles (pencils, poles, masts, trees, etc.).

[^4]| Aux. | Pronunciation |  | Applied to |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| mai | mi | ... | broad flat objects (papers, plates, coins, clothing, etc.) |
| ken | ken | ... | houses and buildings in general |
| so | soh |  | ships, boats, etc. |
| hai | hi |  | " fills" of a cup, bowl, glass, etc. |
| soku | soh'koo |  | (pairs of) shoes, socks, sandals, etc. |
| cho | choh |  | objects such as jinrikishas, palanquins |
| fuku | foo'koo |  | doses of medicine, "smokes" of tobacco, etc. |
| jo | joh | $\ldots$ | mats; it designates the areas of compartments |
| satsu | sah'tsoo |  | volumes of books. |
| suji | soo'jee | ... | extended objects, as rivers, roads |
| dai |  |  | vehicles |
| mune | moo'neh |  | ridge-like things or houses |
| $t s u \bar{l}$ | tsoo |  | letters, documents |
| kumi | koo'mee | $\ldots$ | sets of objects, as toys ; companies (of persons). |
| tsutsu | mi tsoo-tsoo' |  | packages |

## 29. Ordinal Numbers.* (Jo-sū-ji.)

|  | Japanese (rom.) | Pronunciation. |  | Japanese (rom.) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1st | dai ichi* | di ee'chee | 17th | dai-jiu-shťchi |
| 2nd | $n i$ | - nee | 18th | - jiu-hachi |
| 3rd | san | - sahn | 19th | - jiu-ku |
| 4th | shi | - shee | 20th | - ni-jiu |
| 5 th | go | - goh | 21st | - ni-jiu-ichi |
| 6 th | - roku | - roh'koo | 22nd | - ni-jiu-ni |
| 7th | shǔchi | - sh'chee' | 23rd | - ni-jiu-san |
| 8th | - hachi | - hah'chee | 24th | - ni-jiu-shi |
| 9th | - ku | - koo | 25th | - ni-jiu-go |
| 10th | - jiu | - jew | 26th | - ni-jiu-roku |
| 11th | - jiu-ichi | - jew-ee'chee | 27th | - ni-jiu-shrchi |
| 12th | - jiu-ni |  | 28th | - ni-jiu-hachi |
| 13th | - jiu-san |  | 29th | - ni-jiu-ku |
| 14th | - jiu-shi |  | 30th | - san-jiu |
| 15th | - jiu-go |  | 40th | - shi-jiu [koo |
| 16th | - juu-roku |  | 100th | - hiaku hee'ah'- |

[^5]
## 30. Collective and Fractional Numbers, etc.

(Shu-gō-sū, bun-s $\bar{u}, n a d o$.

| English. | Japanese (ro | Pro |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| All | mina (emphatic, | mee'nah, meen'nah |
| century, a | isseiki [minna) | ees-say'ke |
| half-a-century | hanseiki | hahn-say'ke |
| uple (pair) | ittsui | eet-tsoo'ee |
| double (twice) | bai, baihodo, nijiu | bi, bi-hoh'doh, nee'jew |
| dozen | ichi daas | $\mathrm{ee}^{\prime}$ chee $\mathrm{d} a h^{\prime}$ |
| f-a-d | han-daas | hahn-d $a^{\prime}$ 'soo |
| eighth | hachi-bu-no-ich | hah'chee-boo-n |
| first ti | hajime | hah-je |
| fourth, | shi-bu-no-ich | shee-boo-noh |
| gross, a | jiu-ni-daasu, ichi gorosu | jew-nee-d $a h^{\prime}$ soo, ee'chee-gohroh'soo |
| half, | hambun | hahm'boon |
| once | ich | ee'chee doh |
| part (portion), a | bubun | o'boon |
| quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) | $\begin{array}{r} \text { shi-bu-no-ic } \\ \text { ni-bu-go } \end{array}$ | shee'boo-nol nee-boo-go |
| score | ni-jiu | nee-jew |
| second tim | ni-do-me | nee-doh-meh |
| single (only one) | tatta hito | taht'tah sh'to |
| third, | sam-bu-no-ich | m-boo-noh-e日'ch |
| ird tim | san-do-m | hn-doh meh |
| ee-fol | san-bai-n | sahn-bi'-noh |
| three-quarters ( $\frac{3}{4}$ ) | shi-bu-no-sa | shee-boo-noh-sal |
| twice | $n i$ | nee-doh |
| - as much | $n i$-bai | n |
| whole, all | mina de, soklku | mee'nah deh, sohk-k |

31. Adjectives.* (Kei-ō-shi.)

Able
afraid
all
alone
amusing
another
awkward
bad
dekiru
kowai
nokorazu, mina
ȟ̌tori de
omoshiroi
hoka no, mō hǔtotsŭ heta, buchō hō warui
dehkee'roo
koh-w $i^{\prime}$
nohkohrah'dzoo, mee'sh'toh'ree deh ohmoh-shee-roy' [ts' hoh'kah noh, mohsh'toh'heh'tah, boo-choh' hoh wahroo'ee
[nah
mee'nah, meen'nah
ees-say'kee
hahn-say'kee
eet-tsoo'ee
bi, bi-hoh'doh, nee'jew ee'chee dah'soo
hahn-d $a h$ 'soo
hah'chee-boo-noh-ee'chee
hah-jee'meh-nee
shee-boo-noh-ee'chee
jew-nee-d $a h^{\prime}$ 'soo,
ee'chee-gohroh'soo
hahm'boon
ee'chee doh
boo'boon
shee'boo-noh-ee'chee, nee-boo-goh-reen nee-jew
nee-doh-meh
taht'tah sh'toh'tsoo noh
sahm-boo-noh-e日'chee
sahn-doh meh
sahn-bi' ${ }^{\prime}$-noh
shee-boo-noh-sahn nee-doh mee'nah deh, sohk-koo-

| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| beautiful | kirei (na), utsŭku | keeray' (nah), oots'koo- |
| b | ōkii, ōki (na) [shii | oh'kee, oh'kee(nah) [shee' |
| bitte | nigai | nee-ngh $i^{\prime}$ |
| in | meloura (no) | meh-koo'rah (noh) |
| th | ryō-hō, dore mosme | ree-oh-hoh, doh'reh mo |
| broad | hiroi | hee-roy' |
| bulky | kasabatta | kahsahbaht'tah |
| sy | isogas | eesoh-ngah-shee' |
| ta | tashtka (na) | tah-sh'kah (nah) |
| eap | yasui | ahsoo'ee |
| clean | kirei ( $n a$ ) | kee-ray' (nah) |
| eve | јо̄zu (na), rikō (na) | joh'dzoo (nah), reekoh' |
| cold (weather) | samu | sahmoo'ee [(nah) |
| - (to the touch, or hands, feet, \&c.) | tsumetai | tsoomeh-ti ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| common (ordinary) | na | nah'mee noh |
| convenient |  | n're |
| cool | su | soodzooshee ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| damp | shimeppo | sheemep-poy' |
| dangerous | kennon (na), abunai | ken'nohn (nah) |
| dark | kur | koo-ri ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| deaf | tsumbō | tsoomboh' (noh) |
| dear (expens | takai | tahki' |
| deep | fǔkai | $\mathrm{f}(\mathrm{oo}) \mathrm{k} i^{\prime}$ [noh |
| different | chigatta, betsu (no) | chee-ngaht'tah, beh'tsoo |
| fficult | muzukashii [shii | moodzookahshee' [shee' |
| rty | kitanai, kitanara- | keetahni', keetahnahrah- |
| istan | empō (na), tōi | apoh' (nah), toh'ee |
| dull (weather) | kumotta, uttōsh hayai | koomoht'tah, oot-toh'shee hah-y $i^{\prime}$ |
| early | hayai | hah-y $i^{\prime}$ |
| easy | yasashii, zōsa nai kara (na) | yah-sah-shee', zoh'sah ni |
| even. (smooth) | taira (na) [(no) | ti'rah (nah) [(noh) |
| false | hontō de nai, uso | hohnto $h^{\prime}$ deh ni, oo'so |
| far | $t \bar{o} i$, empō ( $n a)$ | $h^{\prime} \mathrm{ee}$, empoh' (nah) |
| fast (speedy) | hayai | hah-y ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| fine (minute) | komakai | kohmahk $i^{\prime}$ |
| - (beautiful, \&c.) | kirei na, rippa na | keeray' nah, reep'pah na |
|  | taira (na), hirattai | ti'rah (nah), heeraht-t |
| ond (very) | dai sǔki | di s'kee |


| Eng | Japanese (romanized). | Pro |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| foolish | bakarashii | bah-kahrahshe |
| foreign | seiyō no, gwaikoku | say-yoh' noh, gwi-koh'koo |
| free | jiyū (na) [(no) | jee-yoo' (nah) [(noh) |
| fresh (eggs, \&c.) | umi-tate | oo'mee-tah'teh |
| - (cool) |  | soodzooshee' |
| full | ippai (na) | eep-pi $i^{\prime}$ (nah) [shee ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| funny | omoshiroi, okashii | ohmohsheeroy', ohkah- |
| general(customary) | ippan no, futsū no | eep'pahn noh, foo-tsoo' |
| lad | ureshii | ooreh-shee' [noh |
| 00 | yoi, yoros | yoy, yohrohshee |
| grand (splendid) | rippa (na), migoto | reep'pah (nah), mee- |
| hard (solid) | katai $\quad$ [(na) | kah-ti' [ngoh'toh (nah) |
| - (difficult) | mudzukashii | moodzookahshee' |
| healthy | tassha | tahs'shah nah |
| heavy | omoi, omota | hmoy', ohmoh |
| high | takai | $\mathrm{h}-\mathrm{k} i^{\prime}$ |
| honest | shōjiki (na) | shoh'jeekee (nah) |
| hot | atsui, attakai | ahtsoo'ee, aht-tah-ki' |
| - (as mustard) | ka | hri' |
| idle | nora-kurana, namaketa | noh'rah-koo-rah'nab nah-mah-keh'tah |
| ignoran | $m$ | moo-ngah'koo nah |
| ignorant of | fu-annai | o-ahn-n $i^{\prime}$ |
| ill (sick) [sequence | byōki | bee-oh'kee |
| important, of con- | daiji na | di'jee nah |
| impossible | dekinai | deh-keen ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| inconvenient, un- | fu-benri na | foo-ben'ree nah |
| incorrect [suitable | machigatta | mah-chee-ngaht' tah |
| interesting | omoshiroi | ohmoh-sheeroy' |
| just (equitable) | tadashii, | tahdahshee', koh'ha |
| kind | shinsetsu (na) | sheenseh'tsoo (nah) |
| lame | chimba, bikko | cheem'bah, beek'koh |
| large, great | dai (in compounds) | di, oh-kee |
| late | osoi [ōkii | oh-soy' |
| lazy | bushō (na) | booshoh' (nah) |
| left (-hand) | hidari | heedah'ree |
| light (in weight) |  | kahroo'ee |
| little (small) | ch | ab |
| long | nayai | nah-ngh $i^{\prime}$ |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| loose | yurui | yooroo'ee |
| loud | takai ōki (na) | tahki, oh'kee (nah) |
| low | hと̌kui | h(ee)koo'ee |
| many | ōku no, ōi | ol'koo noh, oh'ee |
| middle | mannaka | mahn-nah'kah |
| more | motto | moht'toh |
| much | takŭsan | tah-k'sahn' |
| narrow | semai | seh-mi' |
| near | chikai | cheeki ${ }^{\prime}$ [yoh' nah |
| necessary | kanjin na, hitsuyō | kahn-jeen nah, heetsoo- |
| next | tsugi no [na | tsoong'ee noh |
| numerous | oi $i$ | $o h^{\prime} \mathrm{e}$ |
| old (of things) | furui | fooroo'ee |
| - (of persons) | toshiyori (no), toshitotta | tohshee-yoh'ree (noh), toh-shee-toht'tah |
| opposite | no mukō ni | noh mookoh' nee |
| other | betsŭ no, hoka no | bets' noh, hoh'kah noh |
| painful | itai | eeti ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| pale | ao-zameta | ah'oh-zahmeh'tah |
| polite | teinoi (na) | tay-nay' (nah) |
| poor | bimbō (na) [kushii | beemboh' (nah) [shee' |
| pretty | kirei ( $n a$ ), utsu- | keeray' (nah), ootsookoo- |
| proper | sōtō (na), sōō (na) | soh-toh (nah), soh-oh (nah) |
| pure (unadultera- | junsui na | joonsoo'ee (nah) |
| queer [ted) | $m y o ̄(n a)$, kitai (na) | mee-oh' (nah), keeti'(nah) |
| quick | hayai | hah-y $i^{\prime}$ |
| quiet | shizuka (na) | sheedzoo'kah (nah) |
| rare | mare (na) | mah'reh (nah) |
| raw (uncooked) | nama (no) | nah'mah (noh) |
| real | hontō (no), makoto (no) | hohntoh' (noh), mahkoh'toh (noh) |
| rich | kane-mochi (no) | kah'neh moh'chee (noh) |
| right (proper) | honto (no), ii | hohn'toh (noh), ee |
| - (-hand) | migi | mee'nghee |
| ripe (of fruit) | juku shĭta | joo'koo sh'tah' |
| rough | arai | ahri' |
| round | marui | mahroo'ee |
| rude | $\begin{array}{r} \text { shitsurei }(n a), \\ \text { shikkei (na) } \end{array}$ | sheetsooray' (nah), sheek-kay' (nah) |
| safe | daijobu (na) | di-joh'boo (nah) |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| same | onaji | ohnah'jee |
| shallow | asa | ahsi ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| short (in length) | mijikai | eejeek $\imath^{7}$ |
| silly | baka (na) | bah'kah (nah) |
| simple | wakari-yasui, tegarui | wahkah'ree-yahsoo'ee, teh-ngahroo'ee |
| sleepy | nemui | neh-moo'ee |
| sloven | zon-zai na | zohn-zi nah |
| slow | osoi | oh-soy' |
| sma | chiisai, chiisa (na) | cheesi', chee'sah (na |
| soft | yawarakai, yawa- | yahwahrahki', yahwah- |
| solid | katai [raka (na) | kahti' [rah'kah(nah) |
| sorry (for another) | kinodoku | keenohdoh' ${ }^{\text {koo }}$ |
| sour | suppai | soop-p $i^{\prime}$ |
| special | betsudan na, tolcubetsu na | betsoo'dahn nah, toh-koo-behtsoo nah |
| squar | sȟ̌kaku (na) | sh'kah'koo (nah) |
| stiff | katai | kahti' |
| still (tranquil) | shizuka (na) | sheedzoo'kah (nah) |
| straight | massugu ( $n a$ ) | mahs-soo'ngoo (nah) |
| strange | fŭshigi (na) | f (oo) shee'nghee (nah) |
| strong | tsuyoi | tsoo-yoy' [(nah) |
| stupid | baka(na), tomma $n a)$ | bah'kah (nah), tohm-mah |
| sweet | amai | ahmi ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| ta | sei no takai | say noh tahki' |
| that | sono | soh' noh |
| thick (consistency) | koi | koy |
| - (in dimension) | atsui | ahtsoo'ee |
| tight | katai | kahti' |
| troublesome | urusai, mondō (na) | ooroosi ${ }^{\prime}$, mendo ${ }^{\prime}$ (nah) |
| true | honto (no), makoto (no) | hohn'toh (noh), mahkoh'toh (noh) |
| unavoidable | yondokoronai [(na) | yohndohkohrohni' [(nah) |
| uncomfortable | kyū kutsŭ, fujiyũ | keeoo-koots', foojee-yoo |
| unhappy | fu-shiawase ( $n a)$ | foo-sheeahwah'seh (nah) |
| unkind | funinjō, füshinsetsu (na). $\quad[f u-k w a i$ | fooneenjoh, foo'sheensetsoo (nah) <br> [foo-ki |
| unw | ambai ga warui, | ahmbi ${ }^{\prime}$ gah wahroo' |
| urgent | kyūna [tatsu] | kee-oo' nah [nee tah'tsoo |
| useful | chōhō (na), yaku.ni | choh-hoh (nah), yah'ko |


| English. | (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| useles | tatanai | yah'koo nee tahta |
| usual | tsürei (no), heizei(no) | $\begin{aligned} & \text { tsoo'ray (noh), hay-zay' } \\ & \text { (noh) } \end{aligned}$ |
| - (suitable) | atarimae no, tekitō na | ahtahreemah'eh noh, teh-kee-toh ${ }^{\prime}$ nah |
| vain | nama-iki (na), <br> kōman ( $n a$ ) | nah'mah-ee'kee (nah) koh'mahn (nah) |
| various | iro-iro (na), ironna | ee'roh-ee'roh (nah), eerohn'nah |
| warm | atatakai, atataka ( $n a$ ), attakai | ahtahtahk $i^{\prime}$, ahtahtah'kah (nah), attahk $i^{\prime}$ |
| ak | youai | yoh-w $i^{\prime}$ [(nah) |
| well (in health) | jöbu (na), tassha(na) | joh'boo (nah), tahs'shah |
| whole | mina, sōtai (no) | mee'nah, soh' ti (noh) |
| w | hiroi | heeroy' |
| worth (in value) | atai, ne-uchi | ahti', neh-oo'che |
| worthless | tsumaranai, yakunashi | tsoomahrahni $i^{\prime}$, yahkoonah'shee [ngaht'tah |
| wrong young | warui, machi-gatta wakai | wahroo'ee mah'che |
|  | 32. Yerbs.* ( $D$ | $h i$. |
| To accept to add to admit (allow to to allow [enter) to answer to arrange (put in order) to arrive | uketoru | ookehtoh'roo |
|  | kuwaeru, awaseru | koowah'ehroo,ahwahseh'- |
|  | ireru | eereh'roo [roo |
|  | yurusu | yooroo'soo [eh-roo |
|  | hentō suru, kotaeru | hentoh' soo'roo, kohtah'- |
|  | kata wo tsukeru, soroeru | kah'tah woh tsookeh'roo, sohroh'ehroo |
|  | tōchaku suru, tsuku | toh' chahkoo soo |
| to | kiku, tou | kee'koo, toh'oo [tsoo'koo |
| ssist | tet | teh-tsoodow' |
| bark | ho | h-eh'roo |
| bathe | mizu wo abiru | mee'dzoo woh abbee'roo |
| to beat | butsu, utsu | boo'tsoo, 00 'tsoo |
| to become | naru | nah' roo |
| to begin (intr.) | hajimaru | hahjeemah'roo |
| to believe | shinjiru | sheen-jee'roo |
| to bend (intr.) | magaru | mah-ngah'roo |


| English. | Japanese (roman | Pro |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| to bite | ku | koo'ee-ts'koo, kah'moo |
| water (tr.) | - | hkah'soo |
| oil (intr.) | wa | wah'koo |
|  | $k a$ | kahree'roo |
| reak (trans.) | $k 0$ | kohwah'soo, oh'ro |
| to break (intr.) | kowareru, orer | kohwahreh'roo, ohreb |
| to bring (an object) | motte kuru | moht'teh koo' roo [roo |
| - (a person) | tsurete | tsooreh'teh koo'roo |
| to build |  | tahteh'roo |
| to | kau | kow |
| to call ( | oko | ohkoh'soo |
| to carry | hakob | hahkoh'boo |
| to change (trans.) | kaeru, torikaer | kah'ehroo, tohreeka |
| choose | erabu | ehrah'boo |
| to | ad | ah-ngab'ro |
| to climb | nobor | nohboh'roo |
| to collect (trans.) | yoser | yohseh'roo |
| - (intr.) | $a$ | ah-tsoo- |
| come | kıvu | koo'roo |
| to come in | ha | hi'roo |
| sen | sh | shoh'chee soo'roo |
| ugh | seloi ga | seh'kee gah deh'roo |
| unt | kazoeru | kahzoh'eh-roo |
| y, weep | $n$ | nah'koo |
|  |  | kee'roo |
| nce | odoru | ohdoh'roo |
| cid | kimeru | keemeh'roo, ket-tay' soo' |
|  | shinu, shinu | shee'noo, sheenoo'roo |
| to dislike | kirau | kee-row' (like now) |
| to dismiss | hima | hee'mah woh yah'rour |
| to | suru, nasu, | soo'roo, nah'soo, eeta |
| to doub | fü | $\mathrm{f}^{\prime}$ sheen' ${ }^{\text {n }}$ nee ohmoh' $(00$ |
| dream | yume wo miru | yoo'meh woh mee'roo |
| to drink | поти | noh'moo [soo |
| to dry (trans.) | kawakasu, hosu | kah-wah-kah'soo, hoh' |
| to eat | taberu [polite) | tahbeh'roo [(00') |
| to engage | tanomŭ (yatoŭ, less | tahnoh'm(00) [yahto |
| to explain, make clear | bemmei suru, toki akasu | bem-may'soo'roo, toh' ahkah'soo |


| English. | Ja | Pro |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| to fail | sokonau, hazureru | soh-koh-now', hahdzooreh'roo |
| to faint | me wo mawasu, kizetzu suru | meh woh mahwah'soo, keezeh'tzoo soo'roo |
| to fall | ochiru | oh-chee'roo [roo |
| to feel | kanjiru, | kahnjee'roo, ohboh'eh- |
| to) | ippai ni suru | eep-p $i^{\prime}$ nee soo'roo |
| to find | mi-ataru, mi-dasu, mi-tsǔkeru | mee-ahtah'roo, mee-dah'soo, mee-ts(oo)keh'roo |
| to finis | shi | sheemow' (like cow) |
| to | ut | oo' woh woh tsoo'roo |
| to fly | to | toh'boo |
| to follo | ts | tsooee'teh ee'koo |
| to forge | wasur | wah-sooreh'roo |
| to forgive | yurus | yooroo'soo |
| to gain | m | moh'kehroo |
| to gather | atsǔm | ahts'meh'roo |
| to get in | ha | $i^{\prime}$ roo |
| to get out | de | deh'roo |
| to get up (rise) | olv | ohkee'roo |
| to give | ya | yah'roo |
| to go | ik | ee'koo |
| to go away | itte st | eet'teh sheemo |
| to go in | hairu | hi'roo |
| to go out | deru | deh'roo |
| to guide | annai suru | ahn-n $i^{\prime}$ soo'roo |
| to hang ( tr.) | tsuru, kakeru, tsuri-ageru | tsoo'roo, kahkeh'roo, tsoo'ree-ah-ngheh'roo |
| to have | motsu, motte iru | moh'tsoo, moht'teh ee'- |
| to hear | kik | kee'koo [roo |
| to help | sewa wo suru, tetsu- | seh'wah woh soo'roo, teh- |
| to hire (a servant) | yatoŭ [dau | yahtoh'(00) [tsoodow' |
| to hire(ahouse,etc.) | kar | kahree' roo |
| to hit | butsu, ateru | boo'tsoo, ah-teh'roo |
| to hold (contain) | hairu | hi'roo |
| to be hungry | haraga heru, o naka ga suki | hahrah'ngah heh'roo, oh nah'kah gah soo'kee |
| to hurt (intr | itamu [masŭ | eetah'moo [mah's' |
| to hurt one's-self | kega wo suru | keh'ngab woh soo' roo |
| to interfere | jama suru | jah'mah soo'roo |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| to interpret | tsūben wo suru | tsoo'ben woh soo'roo |
| to invite | maneku | mahneh'koo |
| to join (trans.) | tsugu, awaseru | tsoo'ngoo, ahwahseh'roo |
| to keep (things) | tamotsu, motte iru | tahmoh'tsoo, moht'teh |
| to kill | korosu | kohroh'soo [ee'roo |
| to knock | tataku | tahtah'koo |
| to know | shiru, shitte iru | shee'roo, sheet'teh ee'roo |
| to label | fuda wo tsukeru | foo'dah woh tsookeh'roo |
| last | motsu | moh'tsoo |
| laugh | $w$ | wah-rah'oo |
| to lead | hǒku, annai suru | $\mathrm{h}(\mathrm{ee})$ koo, ahn-n $i^{\prime}$ soo'roo |
| to learn | manabu, narau | mahnah'boo, nahrah'oo |
| to leave off (cease) | yosu, yameru | yoh'soo, yahmeh'roo |
| lend | kasu | kah'soo |
| let (permit) | saseru, yurusu | sahseh'roo, yooroo'soo |
| to lie down | ner | neh'roo |
| to lift | mochi-ageru | moh'chee-ah-ngheh'roo |
| to light (a fire) | hi wo taku | hee woh tah'koo [roo |
| to light (a lamp) | rampu wo tsǔkeru | rahm'poo woh ts(oo)keh' |
| to like | lonomu, sŭki | kohnoh'moo, s'kee' |
| to live (reside) | sumau | soomow' |
| to lock | $j o ̄$ wo orosu | joh woh ohroh'soo |
| to look at | miru | mee'roo |
| to look for | sagasu | sah-ngah'soo [now' |
| to lose (tr.) | naku suru, ushinau | nah'koo soo'roo, ooshee- |
| to love | aisuru | $i$-soo'roo [koo'roo |
| to make | koshiraeru, tsukuru | koh-sheerah'ehroo, tsoo- |
| to make a mistake | ayamatsu | ah-yah-mah'tsoo toh'ree-ah-ts'kow' |
| to mend | naosu, tsŭkuroŭ | nah-oh'soo, ts'kooroh'- |
| to mix (trans.) | mazeru | mahzeh'roo [(00) |
| to move (trans.) | ugokasu | oo-ngohkah'soo |
| to move (intr.) | ugoku | oo-ngoh'koo |
| to object | koshō wo iù | kohshoh' woh eeoo' |
| to observe | mi-ukeru, ki-ga tsŭku | mee-ookeh'roo, kee-ngab ts(oo) $\mathrm{koo}^{\prime}$ |
| to offer | ageru, susumeru | ah-ngeh'roo, soosoomeh' |
| to omit | otosu | ohtoh'soo |
| to open (trans.) | akeru | ahkeh'roo |
| to open (intr.) | alıu | ah'koo |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pr |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| order (at shop) | atsuraeru | ahtsoorah'ehroo |
| to order (command) | ii-tsǔkeru | $e e-\mathrm{ts}(\mathrm{oo}) \mathrm{keh}$ 'roo |
| to pack | ni zukuri wo suru | nee dzookoo'ree woh soo'- |
| to pay | havau | hahrow' [roo |
| to permit | shōchi suru | shoh'chee soo'roo |
| to perspire | ase ni nar | ah'seh nee nah'roo |
| to pick | tsumu | tsoo'moo |
| to pick up | livoŭ | heeroh' (oo) |
| to play | usobu | ahsoh'boo |
| to pour | tsugu | tsoo'ngoo |
| to prepare | koshiraeru, shǐtaku wo suru | kosheerah'ehroo, sh'tah'koo woh soo'roo |
| to prevent | jaina wo suru, samatageru | jah'mah woh soo'roo, sahmahtah-ngeh'roo |
| to promi | yakŭsoleu suru | yah-k(00)soh'koo soo'roo |
| to pull | hěku | h(ee)koo |
| to p | os | oh'soo |
| to p | oku, sueru | oh'koo, soo-eh'roo |
| to put off | nobasu | nohbah'soo |
| to put on (don) | kiru | kee'roo |
| to rain | ame ga | ahmeh gah foo'roo |
| to raise | ageru | ah-ngheh'roo |
| to read | уоти | yoh'moo |
| to receive | uke-toru | oo'keh-toh'roo |
| to recommend | susumer | soosoomeh'roo |
| to refuse | lotowaru | kohtohwah'roo |
| to remain | nokoru, amar | nohkoh'roo, ahmah'roo |
| to remember | oboeru | ohboh'ehroo |
| to repay | kaesu, henkyaku suru | kah'eh-soo, hen-kee-ah'- <br> koo soo'roo |
| to rest | yasumu | yahsoo'moo |
| to return (trans.) | ka | kah'eh-soo |
| to return (intr.) | kae | kah'eh-roo |
| to ride | no | noh'roo |
| to ring (intr.) | narasu | nahrah'soo |
| to ring (trans.) | na | nah'roo |
| to roast | yaku | yah'koo |
| to rub | kosuru | koh-soo'roo |
| to r | kakeru | kahkeh'roo |
| to save | tasǔkeru | tah-s'keh'roo |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunclation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| to say | ha | hahnah'soo, ee'oo |
|  | mir | mee'ro |
| to seem, appear | mie | mee-eh'roo |
| to send | yaru, tsŭkawasu | yah'roo, ts(00)kahwah'soo |
| to sew | пии [suru | noo [roo |
| to | wakeru, bumpai | wahkeh'roo boomp $i^{\prime}$ soo'- |
| to shav | hige wo suru (soru) | hee'ngheh woh soo'roo |
| to shine | teru | teh'roo [(soh'roo) |
| to show | miser | meeseh'roo |
| to shut (trans.) | shimeru | sheemeh'roo |
| to sing (of persons) | utau; (birds, naku) | ootow' (nah'koo) |
| to sit (as European) | koshi wo kakeru | koh'shee woh kahkeh'roo |
| to sit (as Japanese) | suwaru | soowah'roo |
| to sleep | ner | neh'roo |
| to smok | tabako wo nomu | tahbah'koh woh noh'moo |
| to sneeze | kǔshami wo sur | k'shah'mee woh soo'roo |
| to | maku | mah'koo |
| to spend | tsuiyasu, tsŭkau | tsoo-ee-yah'soo, ts'kow' |
| to spoil | sonj | sohn-jee'roo |
| to stand (intr.) | tat | tah'tsoo |
| to start (set out) | shuttatsu suru, | shoot-tah'tsoo soo'roo, |
| to steal | nusumu [tatsu | noosoo'moo [tah'tsoo |
| to stop (trans.) | tom | tohmeh'roo |
| to stop (intr.) | to | tohmah'roo |
| to sweep | ha | hah'koo |
| to swim | oyog | oh-yoh'ngoo |
| to take | toru | toh'roo |
| to take c | ki wo tsŭker | kee woh ts (00)keh'roo |
|  | hanasu | hahnah'soo ${ }^{\text {sah'koo, yahboo'ko }}$ |
| to tear (trans.) to tell | saku, yabuk hanasu, iu | sah'koo, yahboo'ko hahnah'soo, ee'oo |
| (relate) | k | kahtah'r |
| to thank | rei | ray woh ee'oo |
| to think | omoй, zonjiru | ohmoh'(oo), zohn-jee'ro |
| throw | nageru, hōru | nah-ngheh'roo, hoh'roo |
| to tie | sh | sheebah'roo |
| to touch | sawaru, fureru | sahwah'roo, foo-reh'roo |
| to travel | ryokō suru, tabi wo surlu | ree-ohkoh' soo'roo, tah'bee woh soo'roo |
| to try | yatte miru, tamesu | yaht'teh mee'roo, tahmeh'soo |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronanciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| to turn (trans.) | wasu | mahwah'soo |
| to turn (intr.) | mawaru | mahwah'roo |
| to understand | wakaru | wahkah'roo |
| to | mochiiru, tsukau | moh-chee'roo, tsookow' |
| to wait | matsu | mah'tsoo |
| to walk | aruku | ahroo'koo [moo |
| want | iru, hoshii, nozomu | ee'roo, hoh-shee, nohzoh'- |
| to warn | imashimeru, kotowaru | eemah-sheemeh'roo, koh-toh-wah'roo |
| to waste (trans.) | tsuiyasu, muda ni tsǔkau | tsoo-ee-yah'soo, moo'dah nee ts(oo)kow' |
| to watch, to keep watch | ban wo suru | bahn woh soo'roo |
| to wear (trans.) | kiru | kee'roo |
| to wear (intr.) | motsu | moh'tsoo |
| to weigh (trans.) | hakaru | hahkah'roo |
| to wipe | nugū fŭku | noo-ngoo' f(oo)koo' |
| to wish | nozomu, hoshii(adj.) | noh-zoh'moo, hoh-shee' |
| to work | hataralcu | hahtahrah'koo |
| to wrap up | tsutsumu | tsoo-tsoo' |
| to yawn | akubi suru | ahkoo'bee soo'roo |

33. Adverbs, Particles, Conjunctions, Pronouns,* \&c. (Fukushi, Teniwoha, Setsuzokushi, Daimeishi.)
about (nearly)
above
according to
across
after
afterwards
again
ago
almost
already
also
always
among
anybody
oyoso, kurai (gurai), ohyoh'soh, koori' (goori'), no us [hodo noh oo'eh [hoh'doh ni yotte yoko ni no nochi ni
nochi ni mata mae ni hotondo mohaya, sude ni mo, yahari, yappari itsudemo no uchi ni dare de mo
nee yoht'teh yoh'koh nee noh noh'chee nee noh'chee nee mah'tah mah'eh nee hohtohn'doh [nee moh-hah'yah, soo'deh moh, yah-hah'ree, yahpeetsoodeh'moh [pah'ree noh oo'chee nee dah'reh deh moh
[^6]| Engl | Japane | Pro |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| anything | nan de | nahn deh moh |
| any time | nan doki de mo, itsu de mo | nahn doh'kee deh moh, ee'tsoo deh moh |
| anywhere | doko de mo | doh'koh deh |
|  |  | oh mahwah'ree |
|  |  | nee, deh |
| St | yōyaku, tsui | yoh' yahkoo, tsoo'ee |
| ca | ka | kah'rah |
| before | saki, no mae ni | sah'kee, noh mah'eh ne |
| behin | no ura ni, | noh oo'rah nee, nol |
| below | shǐta [ushiro ni | sh'tah' [ooshee'roh nee |
| neath | no shřta ni | noh sh'tah nee |
| side | no hoka | noh hoh'kah |
| between | no aida ni | noh $i^{\prime}$ dah nee |
|  | $n i$, de, no sob | nee, deh, noh sohbah nee |
| certainly (without doubt) | chigai nai, mochiron | chee-ngh $i^{\prime}$ n $i$, mohchee'rohn |
| daily | mainich | mi-nee'chee |
| down | shřta (ye) | sh'tah (yeh) |
| wnstairs | shı̌ta ni | sh'tah nee |
| early | hay | hah-yi ${ }^{\text {r }}$ |
| especially | betsu ni, koto | beh'tsoo nee, koh'toh nee |
| even | sura, sae, de mo | soo'rah, sah'eh, deh moh |
| everywhere excent | doko de mo, hōbō no holka ni | doh'koh deh moh, hoh'noh hoh'kah nee [boh |
| far | tōi | toh'ee, empoh (nah) |
| from | yori, kara | yoh'ree, kah'rah |
| here | koko, kochi (ra) | koh'koh, koh'chee (rah) |
| how? | ikaga? dō? do shर̌te? | eekah' ngah? doh? doh sh'teh? |
| how long | itsu made | ee'tsoo mah'deh ? |
| how many? | $i$ | eekoo'tsoo? [doh ? |
| how often? | iku tabi? iku do | ee'koo tah'bee ? ee'koo |
| immediately | sassoku, sugu ni | sahs-soh'koo, soo'ngoo |
|  |  | nee [n |
| insid | ni, no naka ni | nee, noh nah'kah nee |
| into | ni, no naka ye | nee, noh nah'kah yeh |
| just (exactly) | ch | choh'doh |
| nearly | mo sŭkoshi de | moh s'koh'she |
| next | tsugi ni | tsoo'nghee nee |


| Eng | Japanese (romanized) | Pronunciation |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| notwithstanding | ni kamawazu, ni kakawarazu | nee kahmahwah'dzoo, nee kahkahwahrah'dzoo |
|  | no | noh [chee'rohn |
| .of cour | moto yori, mochiron | moh'toh yoh'ree, moh- |
| ten | tabi-tabi | tah'bee-tah'be |
| on | tada, baka | dah, bah |
| over | no | oh oo'eh nee |
|  | ōl | oh' kah-tah, tah'b |
| quietly | sh | eedzoo'kah nee |
| rather (somewhat) | iku bun $k$ | ee'koo boon kah |
| recently | konaid | kohn $i^{\prime}$ dah |
| seldom (with neg. |  | eht'tah n |
| separately [verb) | wa | wah-keh'teh, beh'tsoo |
| slowl |  | sheedzoo'kah nee [(nee) |
| somebod | dare ka | dah'reh kah |
| something | nani ka | nah'nee kah [foo'shee |
| metime | toki doki, ori-fus | toh'kee doh'kee, oh'ree |
| somewh | doko ka, | doh'koh kah, dohk'ka |
| soon | jiki ni, hodo naku | jee'kee nee, hoh'doh nah'- |
| still (ye | nao, mada | nab'oh, mah'dah [koo |
| than |  | yoh'ree |
| then | so | soh'noh toh'kee |
| there | asŭko, soko, achira [politer | ah's'koh, soh'koh, ahchee'rah <br> [kah'rah |
| therefor | da kara, (desu kara | dah kah'rah, deh'soo |
| throu | tōshřte, tōtte | toh'sh'teh, toht'teh |
| till |  | $\mathrm{ah}^{\prime}$ deh |
|  |  | e, yeh |
| too | am | ahmah'ree |
| too (as w | mo | moh, yah-hah |
| vards | no hō y | h hoh |
| der | no shřta | noh sh'tah' nee |
| fortunately | ai-ni | $i$-nee'k |
| pon | no | noh oo'eh nee |
| sually, generally | atarimae, taig | ahtahreemah'eh |
|  |  | e |
| where? | do | koh? |
|  | no tokn | noh tohkoh'roh [keh deh |
| why? | naze? dō iu wake de? | nah'zeh ? doh ee'oo wah'- |
| with (together) | to issho ni | toh ees'shoh nee |

## CONVERSATIONAL PHRASES AND SENTENCES.

NOTE.-(1) The Japanese equivalents are not in all cases literal translations, but are those which the same set of circumstances would draw from Japanese speakers.
(2) In social intercourse with the Japanese it should be borne in mind that they are perhaps the most sensitive nation in the world; e.g., a mere hint of displeasure will be taken deeply to heart and remembered-seldom, however, with any feeling of malice.

Useful \& Necessary Idiomatic Expressions \& Phrases.* (Hitsu yō no gengo, hōgen, tō.)

| ng | Japanese (roman | Pro |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| od |  |  |
| Good day; or, How do you do? | Konnichi wa! | kohnnee'chee wah |
| Good evening! (meeting) | Komban wa! | kohm'bahn wah! |
| Good night! (to one going to bed | O yasumi nasai ! | oh yahsoo'mee nahsi' |
| Excuse me; or, I beg your pardon | Go men nasai | goh men nahsi ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| Oh, don't mention | Dō itashimasȟ̌te! | doh eetahsheemah |
| Thank you [it! | A, igato | are-goh'toh |
| No, thank you | Arigato, Yoshimashō | ahree-ngah'toh, yoh-s mah-shoh ${ }^{\prime}$ |

Thank, you very Ōki ni o sewa sama oh'kee nee oh seh'wah much for your ni narimashǐta sah'mah nee nahreeassistance
Thanks for your trouble
I apologise for $O$ jama itashima-oh jah'mah eetahsheeinterrupting you shĭta [sen mah'sh'tah [mah'sen It does not matter I can scarcely ask (asking a favour)

Chitto mo kamaima-cheet'toh moh kahmi-
Mōshi-kane masŭ-molishee-kah'neh ga mah's'ngah

[^7]$-\frac{\text { English. }}{\text { Please do, I beg }}$

You are quite (indeed) welcome
Just as you please
You are quite right
Do as you please
Take as much as you please
It is lucky that...
As you know...
It must be done
What are you doing? (to inferior)

- (to equal or sup.)

Please come back soon

Come here
I have come on business [come?
When will you
Will you come?
Where are you going?
Go and look
What is the matter? or, What is it?
As soon as possible
Oh no! that is not
If possible
[so
I don't quite understand
I haven't the slight est idea [mean?
What does this
I don't know
I have never seen it

Japanese (romanized).
Dōka o negaimōshimasŭ
Yō loso oide na sai mashťta
Go katte shidai desǔ
Go mottomo de gozaimasŭ
Go katte ni nasai
O iriyō dake o tori nasai
Yoi ambai ni...
Go zonji no tori
Shinakŭcha naran koto desiu
Nani wo suru?
Nani wo nasaimasŭ
Mata o hayaliu o kaeri nasaimashu
[nasai
Kochira ye oide
Yō ga atte mairimasȟ̌ta
Itsĭ oide nasaru ka?
Oide nasaimasǔ ka?
Dochira ye o ide de gozaimasŭ?
Itte goran nasai
Nanda? (fam.) Dō shimashǔta?
Naru-take hayalou
Sō ja gozaimasen
Narō loto nara
Hakkiri to wakarimasen
Mattaku zonjimasen [desǔ ?
Kore wa dō iū wake Zonjimasen [ $n$ ' desŭ

Pronuncistion.
do $h^{\prime}$ kah oh neh-ngh $i^{\prime}$ moh'sheemahs'
yoh koh'soh oy'deh nahsi'mah'sh'tah [s' goh kaht'teh sheed $i^{\prime}$ deh'goh moht-toh'moh deh goh-zi-mah's'
goh kaht'teh nee nahs $i^{\prime}$
oh ee-ree-yoh' dah'keh oh toh'ree nahsi'
yoy ahmbi'nee...
goh zohn'jee noh toh'ree
sheenah'k'chah nah'rahn koh'toh deh's'
nah'nee woh soo'roo?
[mah's'?
nah'nee woh nahsi-
mah'tah oh hah-yah'koo oh kah-eh'ree nahsimah'shee [nahsi ${ }^{\text {i }}$ koh-chee'rah yeh oy'deh yoh gah alit'teh mi-reemah'sh'tah [kah? ee'ts' oy'deh nahsah'roo oy'deh nabsi-mah's' kah? dohchee'rah yeh oh ee'deh deh goh-zimah's'? eet'teh goh'rahn nahs $i^{\prime}$ nahn'dah? dóh sheemah'sh'tah? [yah'koo nah'roo-tah'keh hahsoh jah goh-zi-mah'sen nahroh' koh'toh nah'rah hahk-kee'ree toh wahkahreemah'sen maht-tah'koo zohnjeemah'sen [keh deh's'? kohreh wah doh eeoo wahzohnjeemah'sen [n'deh's' i mee'tah koh'toh gah ni

| Eng | Ja | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Shibaraliu o me ni | sh |
|  | Na |  |
| Who said so? <br> [about it | Dare ga sō iimashīta? | da |
|  |  |  |
|  | Naka-naka shōchi shimasen | nah'kah-nah'kah s chee sheemah'sen |
| - |  |  |
| e is honest hard-working | Ano hǐto wa, shōjiki de, yoku hatarakimasŭ |  |
| that | Sō shy̌cha ikemasen | soh. sh'chah' eek sen [eekeh |
|  | Hito ni ilt chy |  |
| I | Narutake hon yarimashō |  |
| I can do without |  | nahkoo'teh moh ee n' deh's' <br> [shee |
|  | mo | ah'toh |
| It will do at your leisure | Go tsugō no toki de yoroshiu gozaimasŭ | goh tsoo-ngoh noh toh'kee deh yohrohshee'oo goh-zi-mah's' |
|  |  |  |
| I will bring it for you | Mo | moht' teh kee'teh ngeh-mah-shoh ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| o you wan | Kore wa o iriyō $k a ? \quad[r$ [rai | koh'reh wahoh ee'ree-yoh deh's' kah? [mohri-t |
|  | Henji wo shite | hen'jee woh |
| Wait a moment | Sukoshi mate (fam.); <br> Sukoshi omachi <br> nasai (polite) | sookoh'shee mah'teh; sookoh'shee oh-mah'chee nah-si [ngah? |
| hat is your | $O$ henji wa ikaga | oh hen'jee wah |
| Do you like this? | Kore wo o suki desŭ | koh'reh woh |
| I like it very | Dai sǔki desŭ | kah |
| How do you like it? | Ikaga | 促 |
| Kindly let me know at once | Dōzo sugu ni shťte kudasa |  |
| You are very nate |  | oh shee-ahwah goh-zi-mah's' |


| English. | Japanese (romanized). |
| :---: | :---: |
| Yronunciation. |  |

You need not be Go shimpai ni wa goh sheempi' nee wah anxious
It is too difficult
It is well done
What is your address?
My address is...

Give me his ad- Ano hǔto no tokarodress

He lives in Hiogo
He resides at Tokyo [suppose so)
So it seems. (Yes, 1
Do you speak English?

I am English
I don't understand
I can speak a little Japanese

I had not time
I really cannot wait
As you see
Where were you seen?
Is it convenient tomorrow?

I will return it tomorrow
Just as you like

This is my address Watakŭshi no jūsho wahtah'k'shee noh joo'wa koko desŭ shoh wah koh'koh deh's' oyobimasenŭ oh-yohbeemahseh'n'
Amari mutsukashii ahmah'ree mootsookah'$n$ ' desǔ shee n'deh's' [tah
Yoku deki mashřta yoh'koo deh-kee mah'sh'Go jū showa dochira goh joo shoh wah dohdesй
Watakǔshinotokoro- wahtah'k'shee noh tohgaki wa ... de koh'roh-ngah'kee wah gozaimasŭ gaki wo kudasai

Hiōgo ni orimasŭ
Tōkyō ni sunde orimasu
Sō da sō desŭ
Anata Igirisu kotoba wo go zonji desŭ ka?
Watakŭshi wa Igirisu desŭ
Wakarimasen
Watakŭshi Nihon-go wa sukoshi dekimasǔ
Hima ga nakatta n' desŭ
Matcha oraremasen
Goran no tōri
Doko de miraremasȟ̌ta ka?
Miōnichi tsugō wa meeoh'neechee tsoo-ngoh' yoroshiin'desu ka?

Miōnichi o kayeshi meeoh'neechee oh kahmōshimasŭ yeh'shee mohsheemah's'
Go katte shidai desŭ goh kaht'teh sheedi'deh's'

English.
Please let me know immediately
He has already left [not know He probably does
This article wears well

Are there any bookshops in Osaka?
To be sure there are!
I enquired, but there was none

I see you for the first time
Where are you going?
Come here; I have something for you to do
May I ask who you are, sir?
When do you return to Europe?

Is anything the matter with you?
Who said so?
Be pleased to wait
Go and wait at the school, please
You come as well
I am told he returned yesterday
You must be careful
I did not break it; i.e., it was not I who broke it

Japanese (romanized).
Sugu ni kikashite kudasai
Mō o kayeri ni narimasȟ̌ta
Shiranai n'desho
Konoshina ua mochiga yoroshii n'desŭ
Ozzaka ni honya ga gozaimasŭ lka?
Arimasŭ to mo!
Tadzunemaslı̌ta keredomo, gozaimasenŭ deshı̌ta
Hajinete o $m e \quad n i$ kakarimasŭ
Dochira ye o ide de gozaimasŭ?
Yō ga aru kara, kochi o ide (fam.)

Donata de irasshaimasŭ ka?
Itsu Yōroppa ye o kaeri ni narimasu ka?
Dō ka nasaimasȟ̌ta doh kah nahsi-mah'sh'tah ka! [shǐta? kah? [sh'tah? Dare ga sō iima- dah'reh gah soh eemah'-
O machi nasai
Gakliōye itte o machi nasai
Anata mo irrasshai
Sakujitsu kayerimashưta sō desŭ
Yōjin shinai to ike masen-zo!
Kowasȟ̆ta no wa watakŭs'ii de gozaimasenŭ

Pronunciation.
soo'ngoo nee keekah'sh'teh koodahsi'
moh oh kah-yeh'ree nee nahreemah'sh'tah
sheerahn $i^{\prime}$ n'deh'shoh
koh'noh shee'nah wah moh'chee-ngah yohrohshee' n'deh's'
ohzah'kah nee hohn'yah gah goh-zi-mah's' kah?
ahreemah's' toh moh!
talidzoonehmah'sh'tah keh-rehdoh'moh, goh-zi-mah-seh'n' deh'sh'tah hahjeemeh'teh oh meh nee kahkahreemah's'
doh-chee'rah yeh oh ee'. deh deh goh-zi-mah's'?
yoh gah ah'roo kah'rah, koh'chee oh ee'deh
dohnah'tah deh eerahs-shi-mah's' kah?
ee'tsoo yoh'rolup-pah yeh oh kaheh' ree nee nah-ree-mah's' kah ?
oh mah'chee nah-s $i^{\prime}$
gahk-koh' yeh eet'teh oh mah'chee nahsi ${ }^{\prime}$ [shi $i^{\prime}$ ahnah' tah moh eer-rahssahkoojee'tsoo kah-yehreemah'sh'tah soh deh's' yoh' jeen sheen $i^{\prime}$ toh ee-kehmah'sen-zoh!
a kohwah'sh'tah noh wah wah-tah'k'shee deh goh-zi-mahseh'n'
English.
That is the import-
Why? [ant point
In that case it is all
right
It is extremely in-
convenient [it
There is no help for
Under what cir-
cumstances?
What is thereason?
Whatis thematter?
There is no mistake
about it!
You were certainly

What is your opinion?
Please make a note of it
I say! Mr....
Look!
It is indeed grand
Without ceremony Speak louder, please Is it not beautiful? Rippa na mono ja

Pronunciation.
soh'koh gah kahn'jeen nah'zeh deh's'? [deh's' sohn-nah'rah yohrohshee'oo goh-zi-mah's' goh'koo goh'koo tsoongoh' gah wahroo'ee sh'-kah'tah-ngah ni doh ee'oo sheed $i^{\prime}$ deh?
doh ee'oo wah'keh deh's'? doh sh'tah noh deh's'? soh'reh nee soh'ee ni n' deh's'!
ohmah'yeh wah wahroo'ee noh nee chee-ngh $i n$ ahnah'tah wah doh ee'oo oh kahn-ngah'eh deh's'? doh'kah oh kah-kee-toh'meh woh neh-nghimahs' moh'shee ! ... sahn! goh'rahn nahsi!
mahkoh'toh nee oh reep'pah deh goh-zi-mah's' goh yenree'oh nah'koo moht'toh oh-ngoh'eh deh ohs-shaht'teh koodah-si-mah'shee [nikah? reep' pahnah moh'noh jah

## Expressions of Emotion.* (Kantō shi.)

Indeed! (Is that so?)
How can you say such a thing!
It is a pity that...
I am sorry for you
I see!
Excuse me for having inconvenienced you $\dagger$
soh deh's' kah?
sohn'nah koh'toh woh ohs-shaht'teh !
oh-shee' koh' toh nee wah... oh keenohdoh'koo sah'nahroohoh'doh! [malı koh'reh wah, oh jah'mah woh eetahsheemah'sh'tah

Sō desǔ ka?
Sonna koto wo osshatte!
Oshii koto ni wa...
O kinodoku sama
Naruhodo !
Kore wa, o jama wo itashimashĭta

[^8]† On concluding a visit.
$\frac{\text { English. }}{\text { What! (protest) }}$

What a pity!
I feel ashamed
It is a nuisance
It was jolly!
I am very glad of it

I am delighted
I am glad
I congratulate you
Don't talk nonsense! [noise!
Don't make such a
Don't bother !
It is mostannoying!
I don't care!
This won't do!
I should never think of saying such a thing!
-of doing such a thing!
It is none of your business
You had betterhold your tongue
Do as I order you !
You have my strict orders
Why don't you go when I tell you?
Get away, or Be off!
Get out of the way and let me pass!
Insolent fellow! Atsŭkamashii!

Pronunciation.
nah'nee! [neh!
oh-shee koh'toh deh's', memboh'koo gah goh-zimah'sen [deh's' kohmaht'tah koh'toh ti'hen nee ohmohsheero $h^{\prime}$ goh-zi-mah'sh'tah ! mahkoh'toh nee yohroh-kohbahshee-oo' goh-zimah's' [beemah's' heejoh' nee yohrohkohsohreh wah ooreh-sheeoo ${ }^{\prime}$ gohzimah's' [mah's' oh meh-dehtoh' zohnjeebah'kah ee'oo-nah!
yahkahmahshee'!
ooroosi' !
[dah!
kohmaht'tah moh'noh kahm $i^{\prime}$ yah sheen $i^{\prime \prime}$ ! [ $i^{\prime}$ ! koh'reh deh wah eekehsohn'nah koh'toh wah, ee yah eetahsheemah'sen!
sohn'nah koh'toh wah shee yah sheemah'sen! ohmah'eh noh kahmaht'tah koh'toh jah ni
dahmaht'teh ee'roo hoh gah ee!
wahtah'k'shee noh ee'oo to $h^{\prime}$ ree nee eetah'seh!
kahtah'koo ee-tsookeh'tah zoh
eeket-tah'rah eekahni $i^{\prime}$ kah?
ah'chee ee'keh!
wah'tee eh yoh'reh !
ahts'kahmahshee' ।

## Enquiries. (Ukagau Koto.)

NOTE.-In asking for information, it is usual to preface any enquiry with the formula "Go men nasail" (Excuse me). European gentlemen raise the hat at the same time, whether the query be addressed to a male or a female. The formula used in thanking a stranger for information received is "Kore wa, domū! arigatō zonjimasu!'"-the nearest English equivalent to which is "Thanks very much."

English.
What is the Japanese name for this?
What is this made of?
What is this thing? [do?
What ought I to
What is this for?
What is he doing?
What have you come for?
What could have been the reason?
Whatis itall about?
What do you propose to do?
[to him?
What hashappened
What is your name?
My name is Smith
What time does the lecture begin tomorrow?
[quire
You had better en-
Please enquire for me (on my behalf)
I will enquire for you

Japanese (romanized).
Kono mono va, Ni-hon-go de nan to moshĭmasǔ?
Kore wa, nan de deliite orimasŭ?
Kono mono wa, nanda? [rō?
Dō itashřtara yokaKore wa, nan' ni tsukaimasŭ? tsooki-mah's'? [mah's'?
Naniwo sȟte imasǔ?
Nani sli ni kita? (in anger)
Dō iu wake de gozaimashitarō?
Dō shǔta mon' desǔ? doh sh'tah moh'n' deh's'?
Dō nasaimasŭ? Dō doh nahsi-mah's'? nasaru otsumori doh nahsah'roo ohtsoodesŭ?
Dō shimasȟ̆ta?
$O$ namaye wa nan' to osshaimasŭ? nah' n ' toh ohshi-mah's'?
Watakŭshi wa Smith wahtah'k'shee wah smith to mōshžmasǔ toh mohsh'mah's'
Miönichi no enzetsu meeoh'neechee noh enwa, nan-ji kara hajimarimasŭ?

Kiite miru ga ii
Kiite itadaliitō go-kee'teh eetahdahkeetoh' zaimasŭ
Kiite agemashō
zeh'tsoo wah, nahn-jee kah'rah hahjeemahreemah's'?
kee'teh mee'roo gah ee goh-zi-mah's' [shoh ${ }^{\prime}$ kee'teh ah-ngeh-mah-

English.
What salary should I pay per month?

Oh! I should say... would be sufficient
What age are you?

Which is the shortest way to...?

Is this the way to...?
How far is it to...?
How far is it from Koko kara dono here?

Where is the police station?

Does Mr.... live in this street?

Can you direct me to his house ?

Where does he live?
Can I see Mr. ...?
[ries...
On making enquiWhen do you return to your country?

Isn't it finished yet?
Is it convenient today?

Japanese (romanized).
Hüto-tsŭki no shirei wa, dono kurai yattara yokarō?
Ma! ... de jūbun de gozaimashō
O toshi wa o ikutsu ni o nari nasaru?
...ye iku ni wa, dore ga chika-michi desǔ ka?
.ye wa kore de yoi no desŭ ka?
.ye dono kurai arimasŭ ka?
kurai hanarete imasŭ?
Keisatsu-sho wa dochira degozaimasŭ?
n

Kono machi ni... to mōsu hйto ga gozaimasŭ ka?
Ano hŭto no uchi wo oshiete ludasaimasen ka?
Doko ni sunde orimasŭ ka?
...San ni o me ni kakaritō gozaimasü? [ga... Kiite mita tokoro Itsu o kuni ye o kaeri nasaimasŭ ka? [ka?

Mada dekite imasen
Konnichi tsugō wa yoroshiut gozai- masŭ ka?

## Pronunciation.

sh'toh'-ts'kee' noh sheeray' wah, doh'noh koor $i$ yaht-tah'rah yohkahroh'
mah! ...deh jooboon' deh goh-zi-mahshoh ${ }^{\prime}$
oh toh'shee wah oh eekoo'tsoo nee oh nah'ree nahsah'roo?
...yeh ee'koo nee wah, doh'reh gah chee'kahmee'chee deh's' kah?
...yeh wah koh'reh deh yoy noh deh's' kah ?
...yeh doh'noh koori' ahreemah's' kah?
koh'koh kah'rah doh'noh koor $i^{\prime}$ hahnahreh'teh eemah's?
hiasan'tsoc-shoh wah doh-chee'rah deh goh-zi-mah's' ?
koh'noh mab'chee nee... toh moh'soo sh'toh gah goh-zi-mah's' kah?
ah'noh sh'toh noh oo' chee woh oh-shee-eh'teh koo-dahsi-mah'sen kah?
doh'koh nee soon'deh ohreemah's' kah?
..sahn nee oh meh nee kahkahreetoh goh-zimah's'? [roh gah ... kee'teh mee'tah tohkoh'ee'tsoo oh koo'nee yeh oh kah-eh'ree mahsimah's' kah? [mah'sen kah? mah'dah deh-kee'teh ee-kohn-nee'chee tsoo-ngo $h^{\prime}$ wah yohrohshee-oo' goh-zi-mah's' kah ?

## Trayelling: By Railway. (Ryo-kō: Kishade.) (For Vocabalary noo paso 35.)

| English. | Japanese (romanized). |
| :---: | :---: |
| Order a carriage to <br> toke me to the <br> station <br> so the station, | Suteishon ye iku kara <br> bashha wo tanonde <br> o-kure |
| Suteishon ye hayalku |  |

Hayaku! hayalu!
Mada ma ni aima shō ka?
Ikō ja nai ka? (fam.)
Ikō ka to omoimasú [the morning
The first train in
I shall set off tomorrow
There is plenty of time
Is the luggage ready?
Please help me with my luggage

Which is your luggage?
Will you take charge of my luggage?
Take care!
Are you sure you have forgotten nothing? [ticket
I will go and get a
Where is the book-ing-office?

Give me a firstclass return to Tokio

Ichi-ban kisha
Miōnichi shuttatsu shimasŭ
Mada yohoda aida ga arinašu
Nimotsŭ no shitaku wa ii ka?
Kono nimotsŭ wo chotto tetsu-datte kudasai
Dore ga anata no nimotsŭ desŭ ka ?
Nimotsǔ wo o adzu kari kudasaru ka? [sai!
Ki wo tsükete kuda
Wasure-mono wa nai ka?
[kimashō
Kippu wo katte
Kippu no uridokoro wa doko ni arimasŭ ka?
Dōka Tōkyō made no jōtō ōfŭkugippu wo ichimai kudasai
sootay'shohn yeh ee'koo kah'rah bah'shah woh tahnohn'deh oh-koo'reh
sootay'shohn yeh hahyah'koo [koo!
hah-yah'koo! hah-yah'.
mah'dah mah nee $i$-mahshoh' kah?
eekoh' jah ni kah?
eek $h^{\prime}$ kah toh oh-molı'-ee-mah's'
ee'chee-bahn kee'shah meeoh'neechee shoottah'tsoo sheemah's'
mah'dah yoh-hoh'doh $i^{\prime}$. dah gah ahreemah's'
neemoh'ts' noh sheetah'koo wah ee kah?
koh'noh neemoh'ts' woh choht'toh tetsoodaht'teh koodahs $i^{\prime}$
dohreh gah ahnahtah noh neemoh'ts' deh's' kah? neemoh'ts' woh oh ahdzookah'ree koodahsah'roo kah? [dahsi'] kee woh ts'keh'teh koo-wahsoo'reh-moh'noh wah n $i^{\prime}$ kah ?
[keemahshoh ${ }^{\prime}$
keep'poo woh kaht'teh
keep'poo noh ooreedohkoh'roh wah doh'koh nee ahreemah's' kah? doh'kah to $h$-kee-oh mah'deh noh joh-toh oh'. f'koo-gheep'poo woh ee'chee-m $i$ koodahs $i^{\prime}$

Japanese S.-T.

English.
I want return tickets
1st class; 2nd; 3rd
Where are you going, sir? [to...
I am going through
All right, come along
What is the fare?
How much is the excess? (on luggage)
When is the next train for...?

Is this the train for...?
What time is there a train for...?

When will the train At once, sir [start?
Is there a nonsmoking carriage ?
Where is your ticket, please?
Is this an express?
Am I in the right train for...?

Where do I change for...?
[starting
There! the train is
That seat is engaged

Japanese (romanized).
$\overline{\text { Ufŭku gippu wo }}$ kudasai
Jōtō ; chūtō; katō
Dochira ye irasshai masŭ ?
...made mairimasŭ
Sa! o tomo itashimashō
Chinsen wa ikura?
Yo-bun no chin-sen wa ikura desŭ ka?
... made, tsugi no kisha wa nan-ji ni demasŭ ka?
Kore wa ... yuki no kisha desŭ ka?
... ye yuku kisha wa nan.ji ni demasŭ ka?
Ressha wa itsu deT'adaima [masŭ ka? Tabeko wo kinjite aru kyakusha ga arne ka?
Kippu wo chotto haiken?
Kore wa kyukōressha desŭ ka?
Kono notte iru kisha wa...made yuku ni chigai wa arimasen ka?
...made yuku ni wa, doko de nori-kae shimasu ka?
[deru
Sora! kisha ga
Sono tokoro wa fusagatte imasŭ

Pronunciation.
oh'f'koo gheep'poo woh koodahsi'
joh-toh; choo-toh; kahtoh'
doh-chee'rah yeh eerahs-shi-mah's' ?
...mah'deh mi-reemah's'
sah! oh toh'moh eetahsheemahshoh'
cheen'sen wah eekoo'rah?
yoh-boon noh cheen-sen wah eekoo'rah deh's' kah?
... mah'deh, tsoo'nghee noh kee'shah wah nahnjee nee dehmah's' kah?
koh'reh wah......yoo'kee noh kee'shah deh's' kah? ...yeh yoo'koo kee'shah wah nahn-jee nee dehmah's' kah?
res'shah wah ee'tsoo deh-
tahdi'mah [mah's' kah?
tahbah'koh woh keenjee'teh ah'roo kee-ah-koo'shah gah ah'roo kah?
keep'poo woh choht'toh hi'ken?
koh'reh wah kee-ookoh'res'shah deh's' kah?
koh'noh noht'teh ee'roo kee'shah wah...mah'deh yoo'koo nee chee-ngh $i^{\prime}$ wah ahreemah'sen kah? ...mah'deh yoo'koo nee wah, doh'koh deh noh'-ree-kah'eh sheemah'soo kah ? [deh'roo soh'rah! kee'shah gah soh'noh tohkoh'roh wah foosahngaht'teh eemah's'
$\frac{\text { English. }}{\text { Do I change here }}$
for...?
This is not a smok- ing carriage

Do you object to smoking?

May I open (close) the window?

Do we stop long here?

Show these ladies to the waiting room

Lavatory
Which is the way out?
There is the way out
I have come to meet you, sir

Japanese (romanized).
...ye yuku ni wa koko de nori-kaemasŭ ka?
Kono kyakusha de wa tabako wo nomu koto ga kinjite imasŭ
Tabako wo nonde mo anata ni wa sashitsukae ga gozaimasen ka?
Mado wo akete (shimete) mo yō gozaimasǔ ka?
Kono tei-sha-ba ni nagaku tomarimasŭ ka?
Kono fujin gata wo kiusokujo ye go annai möshi-te kudasai
Benjo. Chōzuba
De-guchi wa doko desŭ ka?
De-guchi wa asǔko de gozaimasŭ
Danna! o mukai in mairimashŭta

Pronunciation.
...yeh yoo'koo nee wah koh'koh deh noh'ree-kah-eh-mah's' kah?
koh'noh kee-ahkoo'shah deh wah tahbah'koh woh noh'moo koh'toh gah keenjee'teh eemah's'
tahbah'koh woh nohn'deh moh ahnah'tah nee wah sah-shee-tsookah'eh gah goh-zi-mah'sen kah?
mah'doh woh alikeh'teh (sheemeh'teh) moh yoh goh-zi-mah's' kah ?
koh'noh tay-shah-bah nee nah-ngah'koo tohmahreemah's' kah ?
koh'noh foo'jeen gah'tah woh kew-soh-koo'joh yeh goh ahn-n $i^{\prime}$ moh'-shee-teh koodahsi ${ }^{\prime}$
ben'joh; choh'dzoobah deh-goo'chee wah doh'koh deh's' kah ?
deh-goo'chee wah ah's'koh deh goh-zi-mah's'
dahn'nah! oh mook $i^{\prime}$ nee mi-reemah'sh'tah

## By Road: Hiring Conveyances.

(Ōrai de: Kuruma wo yatou koto.)
(See Vocabulary 21, page 35.)
Order a 'riksha Jinrikisha wo ta- jeenree'keeshah woh tah[man! nonde kudasai nohn'deh koodahsi'

Here! jinrikisha-
Here ! bring a double 'riksha
[horses
A carriage with two Ni-hiki dachi no nee-hee'kee dah'chee noh

| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Here! bring one 'riksha | Oi! jinrikisha it-cho motte koi | oy! jeenree'keeshah eetchoh moht'teh koy |
| A 'riksha drawn by one man (two men) | Ichi-nim-biki (ni-nim-biki) no kuruma | ee'chee-neem-bee'kee (nee-neem-bee'kee) noh kooroo'mah |
| A 'riksha to seat one person (two persons) | Ichi-nin-nori (ni-nin-nori) no kuruma | ee'chee-neen-noh'ree (nee-neen-noh'ree) noh kooroo'mah |
| How much to take me to Tokio? | Tōkyō made donokurai de noseru ka? | tohkee-oh mah'deh doh'-noh-koori' deh nohseh'roo kah? |
| How many are there in your party? | O iku-tari de gozaimasŭ ? | oh ee'koo-tah'ree deh goh-zi-mah's'? |
| There are four of us | Yottari desŭ | yoht-tah'ree deh's' |
| Take me to the station | Suteishon made nosete yatte kure | sootayshohn mahdeh nohseh'teh yaht'teh koo'reh |
| All right, please step in | He! Yoroshiūgozaimasŭ O meshi nasaimashi | heh! yohrohsheeoo' gohzimah's' oh meh'shee nahsi-mah'shee [kah? |
| Will he be able to | Ikareru d' arō ka ? | eekahreh'roo d'ahroh' |
| Put up the hood | Horo wo agete kure | hoh'roh woh ah-ngheh'teh koo'reh <br> [koo'reh |
| Lower the hood | Horo wo totte kure | hoh'roh woh toht'teh |
| Stop here a moment | Koko de sukoshi matte o kure | koh'koh deh soo-koh-shee maht'teh oh koo'reh |
| Let me get out here | Koko de oroshǐte o-kure [aru? | koh'koh deh ohroh'sh'teh oh-koo'reh [ri' ahroo? |
| How far is it to...? | ...made donogurai | ...mah'deh dohnoh-ngoo- |
| Which is the road to...? | ...ye iku michi wa dochira de gozaimasŭ? | ...yeh ee'koo mee'chee wah, doh-chee'rah deh goh-zi-mah's' ? |
| How is the road ahead? | Kore kara saki no michi wa, dō desǔ? | kohrehkahrah sahkee noh meechee wah, doh deh's'? |
| Please tell me the way | Michi wo oshiete kudasai | mee'chee woh oh-sheeeh'teh koodahs $i^{\prime}$ |
| Will it be possible to go? | Iku koto-ga dekimashō ka? | ee'koo koh'toh-ngah dehkeemahshoh kah? |
| Your horse is ready, sir | Danna, o ŭma no shťtaku wa yoroshiū gozaimasŭ | dahn'nah, oh'm-mah' noh sh'tah'koo wah yohroh-shee-oo' gohzimah's' |


| English. | Jap | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| It is no distance on to the next place | Koko kara saki wa, jiki desŭ | koh'koh kah'rah sah'kee wah, jee'kee deh's'? |
| How many $r i$ is it from here? | Kore yori nan'ri hodo aru? | koh'reh yoh'ree nahn'ree hoh'doh ah'roo? |
| How dreadfully bad the road is! | Osoroshiidōmomichi ga uarui | ohsohrohshee' doh'moh mee'chee gah wahroo'ee |
| How many $r i$ is it to the next | Tsugi noshŭku made nan rigozaimasŭ? | tsoo-nghee' noh sh'koo' mah'deh nahn ree goh- |
| Iust I go straight | ssugu ni iku n' | hs-soo'ngoo nee ee'koo |

## By Steamboat. (Jōkisen de.) (For Vocabulary see page 37.)

When do we start? Nanji goro ni shup-| nahnjee gohrohneeshooppan shimasŭ ka? pahn sheemah's' kah?
Send the steward Makanai-kata wo mahkahni'-kah'tah woh to me kochira ni yokoshǐte o-kure
What is the first-Jōtō no chinsen wa cabin fare?
Please show me my berth

Is this berth taken?

Where is the cap-
I will engage the whole cabin

Put my bag in the cabin ikura desŭ ?
Watakŭshi no nedoko wo misete o-kure
Kono ne-doko wa mō kashite oru ka? [orimasŭ ka? Senchō wa doko ni
Watakŭshi wa kono heya wo kari-kiri shimashō
Te-kaban wo watakŭshi no heya ni irete o-kure
Have you a pass- Kyokō-menjō wo o port? mochi de gozaimasŭ ka?
What is thenumber Nan-gō no shitsu ni of your cabin? irasshaimasŭ ?
I am in number San-gō ni orimasŭ three
koh-chee'rah nee yohkoh'sh'teh oh-koo'reh
johtoh noh cheen'sen wah eekoo'rah deh's'?
wahtah'k'shee noh nehdoh'koh woh meeseh'teh oh-koo'reh
koh'noh neh-doh'koh wah moh kah'sheeteh oh'roo kah? [ohreemah's' kah? senchoh' wah doh'koh nee wahtah'k'shee wah koh'noh heh'yah woh kah'reekee'ree sheemah-shoh ${ }^{\prime}$ teh-kah'bahn woh wahtahk'shee noh heh'yah nee eereh'teh oh-koo'reh ree-ohkoh'-menjoh' woh oh moh'chee deh goh-zi-mah's' kah ?
nahn-ngoh noh shee'tsoo nee eerahs-shi-mah's'? sahn-ngoh nee ohreemah's'
$\frac{\text { English. }}{\text { Will it be rough ? }}$

The sea is rough
Is she a good boat?
Japanese (romanized).
Kōkai ni wa umi ga koh'ki nee wah oo'mee aremashō ka? gah ahreh-mashoh' kah?
Umi ga arai n' desŭ oo'mee gah ah'ri n'deh's'
Kono fune wa yoi koh'noh foo'neh wah yoy fune desŭ ka? foo'neh deh's' kah?
Shall you stay on deck?
No, I shall go below
I feel very sick
I am going below to my cabin
Can we have dinner on board?
Open (shut) the port-hole
Here! Boatman!
How much to take me ashore?

Please let me see Go-menjō wo chotto your passport o mise nasŭtte kudasai

Pronunciation.
kahm' pahn nee nohkoht'teh oy'deh dehshoh' kah? $e e^{\prime} y e h$, wahtah'k'shee wah sh'tah yeh eekeemah's' wahtah'k'shee wah ti-soh' mookahtsookeemah's'
wahtah'k'shee wah heh'yah yeh mi-reemah's' foo'neh nee yah-shoh'koo gah ahreemah's' kah ? mah'doh woh ahkeh'teh (sheemeh'teh)oh-koo'reh oy! sen'doh!
oh'kah mah'deh eekoo'rah deh nohseh'teh kooreh'roo kah?
goh-menjoh' woh choht'toh oh mee'seh nah'$s(00)$ t-teh koodahs $i^{\prime}$

Arrival. (Tō-chaku.)
(See Vocabulary 21, page 35.)

Here is my luggage

Where is the cus-tom-house?
Bring that trunk to the customhouse
Have you anything to declare?
[dutiable
I have nothing

Watakŭshi no ni-|wahtah'k'shee noh neemotsŭ wa koko ni aru
Zeikwan wa doko zay'kwahn wah doh'koh desŭ ka?
Chotto Zeikwan made sono kaban wo motte koi
Kaban no naka ni nani ka zei wo osamu-beki mono ga gozaimasŭ ka? Iiye, gozaimasen
moh'ts' wah koh'koh nee ah'roo deh's' kah?
choht'toh zay'kwan mah'deh soh'noh kah'bahn woh moht'teh koy
kah'bahn noh nah'kah nee nah'nee kah zay woh oh-sah'moo-beh'kee moh'noh gah goh-zi-mah's' kah? $e e^{\prime}$ yeh, goh-zi-mah'sen

| English. |
| :--- |
| Please give me |
| your keys |
| Here are the keys |
| Is there an omni- |
| bus? |
| Call a carriage |

[riage
There is no car-
What is the fare to the hotel?

Tell the driver where to take me

Japanese (romanized).
Kagi wo kashìte kudasai
Kagi wa koko ni gozaimasŭ
Nori-ai-basha ga arimasŭ lka?
Basha wo tanonde bah'shah woh tahnohn'-o-kure [sen deh oh-koo'reh [sen Basha wa gozaima- bah'shah wah gohzimah'-Yado-ya made no yah'doh-yah mah'dehnoh chinsen wa ikura cheen'sen wah eekoo'desŭ ${ }^{\text {? }}$
Yuku tokoro wo gyosha ni mōshǐte o-kure

Pronunciation.
kah'nghee woh $\mathrm{kah}^{\prime}$ sh(ee)teh koodahsi'
kah'nghee wah koh'kol, nee goh-zi-mah's'
noh'ree-i-bah'sbah gah ahreemah's' kah? rah deh's'?
yoo'koo tohkoh'roh woh ghee-oh'shah nee moh'sh'teh oh-koo'reh

The Hotel. (Jap., Yadoya; foreign, Hŏteru.)
(See Vocabulary 13, page 24.)
Is the proprietor|Teishi wa knchira|tay'shee wah koh-chee'anywhere about? de gozaimasǔ ka? rah deh gohzimah's' kah

Have you a room vacant?
I want two or three rooms

Have you a larger room?
This room is too small
Show me a bedroom
I will take this one
Have you no better ones?
Have you not a cooler room?

I want a large one
Show me some nice rooms

Zashūki wa aite imasŭ ka?
Watakŭshi wa heya wo futa mi ma irimasŭ
Motto okii heya ga gozaimasŭ ka?
Kono heya wa ammari chiisai
Nema wo misete okure
Kore ua karimastio Motto ii no wa arimasen ka?
Motto suzushii tokoro wa arimasen ka?
Okii no ga hoshii
Ii heya wo misete o-kure
zah'sh'kee wah $i$ 'teh eemah's' kah ?
wahtah'k'shee wah heh'yah woh foo'tah mee mah eereemah's'
moht'toh ohkee' heh'yah gah goh-zi-mah's kah?
koh'noh heh'yah wah ahm-mah'ree chee-si'
neh'mah woh meeseh'teh oh-koo'reh [shoh
koh'reh wah kahreemah-
moht'toh ee noh wah ahreemah'sen kah ?
moht'toh soo-dzooshee' tohkoh'roh wah ahreemah'sen kah ?
ohkee' noh gah hoh-shee' ee heh'yah woh meeseh'teh oh-koo'reh

$\frac{\text { English. }}{$|  How much do you  |
| :---: |
|  charge per day?  |}

Has my luggage
Send the luggage upstairs

Put it down here
Do you intend to stay long?
I shall stay a few days [wash
I want to have a
I want something to eat
Anything will do
A decanter of water
Give me the key of my room
What are the hours for meals here?

Luncheon is at..., and dinner at...

There is no fixed time

And breakfast?
You can suit your own convenience
Can I dine in my room?

Are the beds wellaired?

Where is the w.c.? Benj ta [dira

| English |
| :--- |
| I suppose you have |
| baths here? |
| I want a warm bath |
| Give me some soap |
| Give me a towel |
| Where is the bell? |
| Can you lend me |
| some slippers? |
| I want a candle |
| I think of leaving |
| to-morrow |

Call me early in the morning
It is chilly to-night
Put on more bedclothes
Send "Boots" to me

What do you require, sir? [water
Give me some hot
Clean my shoes
I want a shave
Is there a barber about here?
Send my boots to be repaired
Let this linen go to the laundry

My clothes are wet
Please dry them
Brush my clothes

Japanese (romanized).
Uchi ni furo-ba ga aru darō?
Yu ni hairitai
Shabon wo o-kure
Taoru wo o-kure
Rin wa doko desŭ? Surippa wo is-soku kashite kureru ka?

Rōsoku wo iriyō da
Myönichi shuttatsu shimashō
Asa hayaku okoshǐte moraitai
Konya va yohodo samui $n$ ' da
Yagu wo motto kakete o-kure
Rōka-ban wo kochira ni yokoshĭte okure
$O$ atsuraye wa nani de gozainnasŭ?
Yu wo o-kure
Kutsŭ wo migaite moraitai [tai
Hige wo sutte morai-
Koko ni tokoya ga arimasŭ ka?
Kutsŭ wo naoshi ni yatte o-kure
Kono mono wo sen-talcu-ya ye dashřte moraitai
Kimono-ga nurete imasŭ
Yoku kawakashĭte o-kure
Kimono wo burashi wo kakete o-kure

Pronanciation.
oo'chee nee foo'roh-bah gah ah'roo dahroh?
yoo nee hi-reeti' [reh shah'bohn woh oh-koo'tahoh'roo woh oh-koo'reh reen wah doh'koh deh's'? sooreep' pah woh ees-soh'koo kah'sh'teh kooreh'roo kah?
[dah
roh'sohkoo woh eeree-yoh'
mee-oh' neechee shoottah'tsoo sheemah-shoh ${ }^{\prime}$ ah'sah hah-yah'koo ohkoh'sh'teh mohri-ti'
kohn'yah wah yohboh"doh sah-moo'ee n' dah
yah'ngoo woh moht'toh kah-keh'teh oh-koo'reh
roh'kah-bahn woh kohchee'rah nee yohkohsh'teh oh-koo'reh
oh ahtsoorah'yeh wah nah'n' deh gohzimah's'? yoo woh oh-koo'reh
koo'ts' woh mee-nghi'teh mohri-ti' [mohri-ti'
hee'ngeh woh soot'teh
koh'koh nee tohkoh'yah gah ahreemah's' kah ?
koot's' woh nah-oh'shee nee yaht'teh oh-koo'reh
koh'noh moh'noh woh sentah'koo-yah yeh dahsh'teh mohri-ti'
keemohnoh-ngah nooreh'teh eemah's'
yoh'koo kahwahkah'sh'teh oh-koo'reh
keemoh'noh woh boorah'shee woh kahkehteh oh-
[koo'reh

Are you going to $O$ meshi-mono wo oh meh'shee-moh'noh change your ki-kae nasaimasŭ woh oh kee-kah'eh nahclothes, sir? $k a$ ?
si-mab's' kah?
Let us have the Dōka, kanjō-gaki wo doh'kah, kahnjoh'-ngah'bill

Is the luggage ready?
Send the luggage to the station

Take me to the Suteishon made station
motte kite o-kure
Nimotsŭ no shitaku neemoh'ts' noh sheetah'wa ii ka?
Nimotsŭ wo suteishon ye yatte okure nosete yatte kure kee woh moht'teh kee'teh oh-koo'reh koo wah ee kah?
neemoh'ts' woh sootay'shohn yeh yaht'teh ohkoo'reh
sootay'shohn mah'deh nohsehteh yahtteh kooreh

Show me the bill Kondate wo misete kohndah'teh woh mee-
of fare
Please bring tea and cakes
What is your order?
Please make me some tea
I will make the tea myself

I am hungry
I am thirsty
It is quite uneatable

- undrinkable

Thisis quite enough
May I offer you some fish?
Thanks, I will take some [potatoes
I am not fond of Imo ga kirai desŭ de cha wo koshiraeru
O naka ga sǔkimashưta
Nodo ga kawakima. shǐta
Mazukŭte taberarenai
Mazukŭte nomenai
Kore de takŭsan.
Sakana wa ikaga de gozaimasŭ?.
Hai, chodai itashimashō
seh'teh oh-koo'reh
oh chah toh kwah'shee woh moht'teh koy
oh ahtsoorah'yeh wah nahn deh gohzi-mah's'?
chah woh eereh'teh ohkoo'reh
Watakŭshi wa jibun wahtah'k'shee wah jee'boon deh chah woh koh-sheerah-eh'roo
oh nah'kah gah s'keemah'sh'tah
noh'doh gah kahwahkeemah'sh'tah
mahdzoo'k'teh tabehrahrehn $i^{\prime} \quad\left[\mathrm{n} i^{r}\right.$ mahdzoo'k'teh nohmehkoh'reh deh tah'k'sahn
sahkah'nah wah eekah'ngah deh goh-zi-mah's'? $\mathrm{h} i$, choh $i^{\prime} i^{\prime}$ eetahsheemahshoh ${ }^{\prime}$
ee'moh gah kee-ri deh's'?

| Eng | Ja | Pro |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| It looks tasty | Oishisō desǔ | oy-sheesoh' deh's' |
| Which do you prefer? | Dore ga yoroshiu gozaimasŭ? | doh'reh gah yohrohshee'oo goh-zi-mah's'? |
| I prefer roast to boiled | Nita no yori wa yaketa no yoroshiu gozaimasŭ | nee'tah noh yoh'ree wah yahkeh'tah no yohrohshee'oo goh-zi-mah's' |
| Either will do | Sore wa dochira de mo yoroshii | soh'reh wah doh-chee'rah deh moh yol''rohshee' |
| I have nothing to eat | Taberu mono ga nai | tahbeh'roo moh'noh gah ni <br> [kalı? |
| Is the soup ready ? | Sōppu ga dekita ka? | sohp'poo gah dehkee'tah |
| Dinner is ready (served) | Gozen ga dekimashǔta | goh'zen gah deh-keemah'sh'tah <br> [kah? |
| Do you like...? | ...ga o suki desŭ ka? | ..gah oh soo'kee deh's' |
| I must have them fresh [please | Atarashiku nai no wa iranai | ahtahrahshee'koo ni noh wah eerahn $i^{\prime}$ |
| Give me a little, | Sukoshi o-kure | sookoh'shee oh-koo'reh |
| There is none left | Mō mina ni naiimasȟ̌ta | moh mee'nah nee nahreemah'sh'tah |
| Will you pass the mustard? | Karashi wo o-kure? | kahrah'shee woh oh-koo'reh |
| Another cup of tea | Cha ua mō ippai | chah wah moh eep-pi' |
| Give me some more sugar (milk) | Satō (chichi) wo motto o-kure | sahtoh' (chee'chee) woh moht'toh oh-koo'reh |
| Put some more water in the teapot | Dobin ye yu wo motto sashŭte okure | doh'been yeh yoo woh moht'toh sah'sh'teh ohkoo'reh |
| Bring me the teapot | Dobin wo motte kite o-kure | doh'been woh moht'teh kee'teh oh-koo'reh |
| Have you any fresh butter? | Deki-tate no bata ga arimasŭ ka? | deh'kee-tah'teh noh bah'tah gaih ahreemah's' kah? |
| What fish have you? | Dō iū saliana ga aru? | doh ee-oo' sahkah'nah gah ah'roo? |
| I will take some fish | Sakana wo tabemashō | sahkah'nah woh tahbehmahsholi' |
| Waiter, some bread | Kyuji, pan wo okure | kee-oo'jee, pahn woh ohkoo'reh |
| What wine will you take, sir? | Sake wa, nani ga yoroshiū gozaimasŭ? | sah'keh wah nah'nee gah yohrohshee-oo' goh-zimah's' ? |

Open the bottle and bring it here
Show me the wine list
Have you English beer?
What meat is there?
Give me a slice of ham
Have you any roast beef?
Do you prefer welldone or underdone?

What will you take now?

A little of the fat Give me some lean

Pass me the sauce
Will you carve that fowl?
Change my plate
Will you have some potatoes?
Boiled potatoes; roasted potatoes
Hand me your plate
I will not take any
I should like some buttered toast
Shall I bring you some more?
No, thank you, I can't eat any more

Japanese (romanized).
Tokkuri wo akete tohk-koo'ree woh ahkeh'motte koi teh moht'teh koy
Sake no hyō wo misete o-kure
Igirisu-biiru wa arimasǔ ka?
Niku-rui wa naniga aru ka?
Hamu wo sȟ̌to-kiri o-kure
Yaki-ushi ga aru ka?
Yoku yaita no-ga o suki desŭ ka, namayaki wo 0 konomi desŭ ka?
Kore kara nani wo sashi-agemashō ka?

Shiromi wo sukoshi
Akami no tokoro wo o-kure
Sōsu wo o-kure
Sono tori wo kitte kurenai ka?
Sara wo tori-kaete o-kure
Imo wa ikaga de gozaimaš̆ ka?
Udeta-imo; yalci-imo
Sara wo okashinasai
Itadakimasen
Bata-yaki pan wo o-kure
Mō sukoshi sashiagemashō ka?
Arigatō, mō takǔsan itadakimashřta

Pronunciation
sah'keh noh hee-oh' woh meeseh'teh oh-koo'reh ee-ngheeree'soo-bee' roo wah ahreemah's' kah ? nee'koo-roo'ee wah nah'-nee-ngah ah'roo kah ?
hah'moo woh sh'toh-kee'ree oh-koo'reh
yah'kee-oo'shee gah ah'roo kah?
yoh'koo yi'tah noh-ngah oh soo'kee deh's' kah, nahmah-yah'kee woh oh kohnoh'mee deh's' kah ? koh'reh kah'rah nah'nee woh sah'shee-ah-nghehmabshoh' kah? [shee sheeroh'mee woh sookoh'-ah-kah'mee noh tohkoh'roh woh oh-koo'reh soh-soo woh oh-koo'reh soh'noh toh'ree woh keet'teh koorehni' kah?
sah'rah woh toh'ree-kaheh'teh oh-koo'reh
ee'moh wah eekah'ngah deh goh-zi-mah's' kah ? oodeh'tah-ee'moh; yah'-kee-ee'moh [nahs $i^{\prime}$
sah'rah woh oh-kah'shee eetahdahkeemah'sen
bah'tah-yah'kee pahn woh oh-koo'reh
moh sookoh'shee sahshee-ah-ngheh-mahsho $h^{\prime}$ kah?
ahree-ngahtoh', moh tahk'sahn eetahdahkeemah'sh'tah

The Time. (Jikoku.) ${ }_{\text {(Bocabulary 8, page 18.) }}{ }^{1}$.
(Bee Vocabulary 8, page 18.)
NOTE.-(1) The Japanese do not generally say "twenty minutes to four," or "a quarter to six," \&c., but almost invariably state the minutes past the hour. For example, "twenty minutes to four" is expressed as "forty minutes past three," and "a quarter to six" as "forty-five minutes past five."
(2) A.M. is expressed by prefixing the word "gozen," and P.M. by the word "go-go."

| English. | Japanese (romanized). | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| What time is it? | Mō nan-ji desŭ? | moh |
| It is eight o'clock | Hachi-ji de gozai- | hah'chee-jee deh goh-zi- |
| Half-past nine | Ku-ji han [masŭ | koo-jee hahn [mah's' |
| A quarter to twelve [past one | Jū-ni-ji jū-go-fun | joo-nee-jee joo-goh-foon mah'eh |
| Twenty minutes | 1chi-ji ni-jip-pun | ee'chee-jee nee-jeep-poon |
| Ten minutes to two | Ichi-ji go jip-pun | ee'chee-jee goh jeep-poon |
| A quarter past four | Yo-ji jū-go-fun | yoh-jee joo-goh-foon |
| It is justabout noon | Kare kore hiru desŭ | kah'reh koh'reh hee'roo |
| 10 a.m. | $G o-z e n-j \bar{u}-j i$ | goh-zen-joo-jee [deh's' |
| 11 p.m. | Go-go-jū-ichi-ji | goh-ngoh-joo-ee' chee-jee |
| It commences at half-past one | Ichi-ji han ni hajimarimasŭ | ee' chee-jee hahn nee hahjeemahreemah's' |
| I will come tomorrow [ing | Miōnichi mairimasŭ | meeoh'neechee mi-reemah's' |
| Early in the morn- | Asa hayaleu | ah'sah hah-yah'koo |
| It must be late | Mō osok'arō | moh oh-sohk'ahroh' |
| Every other day | Ichi nichi olci | ee'chee nee'chee oh'kee |
| Dayafter to-morrow | Myögonichi | mee-oh'ngoh-neechee |
| Day before yester- | Issaluujitsu | ees-sah-koojee'tsoo |
| Half-an-hour [day | Han-ji-kan | hahn-jee-kahn |
| An hour and a half | Ichi-ji-han kan | ee'chee-jee-hahn kahn |
| For a short time | Sukoshi no aida | sookoh'shee noh $i^{\prime}$ dah |
| At any time | Nandoki demo | nahndoh'kee deh'moh |
| At the same time | Dō-jı ni | doh-jee nee |

## The Weather. (Tenki.)

(See Vocabularies $1 \& 2$, pages 15 \& 14.)
It is fine weather
It is most disagreeable weather

Yoi o tenki de gozai- yoy oh ten'kee deh gohmasŭ zi-mah's'
Komarimashǐta o tenki desŭ kohmahreemah'sh'tah oh ten'kee deh's'

| English. | Ja |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| It is really beautiful weather | Makoto ni kekkō na o tenki desŭ | mahkoh'toh nee kek-koh nah oh ten'kee deh's' |
| I am knocked up by this heat | Kono atsǔsa ni dōmo yowarimasȟ̌ta | koh'noh ah'ts'sah nee doh'moh yoh-wah-reemah'sh'tah |
|  | Kyō no atsŭsa wa, koraeraremasen [nai | kee-oh' noh ah'ts'sah wah, kohrah-eh-rahreh-mah'sen |
|  | Atsŭkute shi-y $\overline{0}$ ga |  |
| I will come tomorrow if fine | Miōnichi tenki ya yorosȟ̆-kereba, mairimaš̆ | mee-oh'neechee ten'kee gah yohroh'sh'-kehreh'bah mi-reemah's' |
| Can you lend me an umbrella? | Kōmori-gasa wo kasȟ̌te kudasai--masŭ ka? | koh'mohree-ngah'sah woh kah'sh'teh koo-dah-simah's' kah |
|  | Ame wa futte imasŭ ka? <br> [imasŭ | ah'meh wah foot' teh eemah's' kah? [eemah's' |
|  | Furu ni wa futte | foo'roo nee wah foot'teh |
| It looks as if the rain would clear off | Ame ga agarisō desŭ | ah'meh gah ah-ngahreesoh deh's' |
|  | Ame ni furi-komaremashřta | ah'meh nee foo'ree-koh-mah'reh-mah'sh'tah |
| It seems likely to | Ame ga furisō da | ah'meh gah fooreesoh dah |
| It is snowing [rain | Yuki ga furimasŭ | yoo'kee gah fooreemah's' |

## Health. (Karada no ambai.)

(For Vocabulary see page 23.)

I feel ill
I have a sore throat
I have a headache
I have caught cold
I have a pain in my back
I have a bad cough
I have a pain here
You had better consult the doctor

Kagen ga warū gozaimasŭ
Nodo ga itamimasŭ Zutsū ga shimasŭ
Kaze wo hǔkimashǐta
Senaka ga itamimasŭ
Hidoku seki ga demasŭ
Koko ga itamimasŭ Isha ni mite morau ga yolkarō
kah'nghen gah wahroo' goh-zi-mah's' [mah's' noh'doh gah eetahmeedzootsoo' gah sheemah's' kah'zeh woh h(ee)keemah'sh'tah
sehnah'kah gah eetahmeemah's'
heedoh'koo seh'kee gah deh-mah's' [mah's' koh'koh gah eetahmeeee'shah nee mee'teh mohrow' gah yohkahroh'
English.
Please call a go
doctor for me
He will come im
mediately [com
The doctor ha
I wish to consu
you [pul
Let me feel yo
How do you feel to
day?
Much better,
thanks

Have it made up at a chemist's

Where is there a chemist's shop?
Here is the medicine
This medicine is to be taken three times a day

Japanese (romanized).
Dōzo yoi isha wo sagashǐte kudasai Mō jiki kimasŭ

Isha-ga miemasȟ̌ta Go shinsatsŭ wo negaimasŭ
O myaku wo haiken Go byōki wa ikaga de gozaimasŭ?
Arigatō gozaimasŭ. Ōki ni kokoroyoku narimashřta

Kono kusuri no chōgō wa kusuriya ni sasenakereba ikemasen
Kusuri-ya wa doko desŭ ka?
Kore wa kusuri de gozaimasŭ
Kono kusuri wa ichi nichi sando dzutsu noти no desŭ

Pronunciation.
doh'zoh yoy ee'shah woh sah-ngah'sh'teh koodahsi moh jee'kee keemah's' [mah'sh'tah ee'shah-ngah mee-ehgoh sheensah'ts' woh nehngh $i$-mah's' [ken oh mee-ah'koo woh hi'goh beeoh'kee wah eekah'ngah deh gohzimah's'
ahree-ngah-toh goh-zimah's'; oh'kee nee kohkoh'rob yoh'koo nahreemah'sh'tah
koh'noh koosoo'ree noh choh-ngoh wah koosooree'yah nee sahsehnahkehreh'bah eekehmah'-koosoo'ree-yah wah [sen doh'koh deh's' kah?
koh'reh wah koosoo'ree deh goh-zi-mah's'
koh'noh koosoo'ree wah ee'chee nee'chee sahn ${ }^{2}$ doh dzoo'tsoo noh'moo noh dehs'

## Correspondence. The Post-office. Telegrams.*

 (Shokan. Yǔbin. Dempō.)(For Vocabularies see pages $45,46$. )
Have no letters Kesa, yūbin wa keh'sah, yoo'been wah come this morning? [come
No, none have $H_{e}$ ! mairimasen
I have not received Tegami wa hर̌totsŭ a letter (letters)
Please post this letter
mo konai
Kono tegami wo dashǐte o-kure
keemah'sen kah?
heh! mi-reemah'sen teh-ngah'mee wah sh(ee)toht's' moh kohni $i^{\prime}$ koh'noh teh-ngah'mee woh dah'sh'teh ohkoo'reh

[^9]English.
He ought to be Mō kuru hazu dahere by now [ing
I have heard noth.
Has the mail steamer arrived?

Go and see if the mail is (letters are) in
Are there any letters for me?

Please forward my letters to...

Please weigh this letter (these letters)
How much is the postage on this letter (these letters)?
This letter is to be registered

Receipt for registered letter
A registered letter
I am just going to read it

Tell him to wait
I will send a reply later

Can I send a tele-
I have received a telegram from...
Has a telegram come for me?

Japanese (romanized). ga!
Tonto kikimasen
Yūbin sen wa tōchaku shimashǐta ka? itte mite o-kure

Watakŭshi ni ateta tegami ga gozaimasŭ ka?
Watakǔshi ni ateta tegami wa ... ye todokete kudasai
Kono tegami no mekata wo kakete mite kudasai
Kono tegami no yūbinzei ua ikura kakarimasŭ ka?
Kono tegami wo kakitome ni sȟ̌te o-kure
Kaki-tome no uketori [mi
Kaki-tome no tegaNan'da ka kore kara yomu tokoro desŭ
Matasȟ̌te kudasai
Ato kara go aisatsu wo mōshimashō [masŭ ka?
Dempō wo yarare. kara dempō ga kimashǐta
Watakŭshi ni ateta dempō-ga kima-

Yübin ga haitta ka yoo'been gah hi't-tah-kah shǐta ka?

Pronunciation.
moh koo'roo hah'dzoo dah-ngah!
tohn' toh keekeemah'sen yoo'been sen wah toh'chahkoo sheemah'sh'tah kah? eet'teh mee'teh oh-koo'reh
wahtah'k'shee nee ahteh'tah teh-ngah'mee gah goh-zi-mah's' kah?
wahtahk'shee nee ahtehtah teh-ngahmee wah... yeh tohdohkehteh koodahsi' koh'noh teh-ngah'mee noh mehkah'teh woh kahkeh'teh mee'teh koodahsi' kohnoh teh-ngahmeenoh yoobeenzay wah eekoorah kahkahreemahs' kah? koh'noh teh-ngah'mee woh kahkee-toh'meh nee sh'teh oh-koo'reh $k^{\prime} h^{\prime}$ 'kee-toh'meh noh oo'-keh-toh'ree [ngah'mee kah'kee-toh'meh noh tehnahn' dah kah koh'reh kah'rah yoh'moo tohkoh'roh deh's'
mahtah'sh'teh koodahs $i^{\prime}$
ah'toh kah'rah goh $i$-sah'tsoo woh mohsheemahshoh [mah's' kah?
dempoh' woh yabrahreh...kah'rah dempoh' gah keemah'sh'tah
wahtah'k'shee nee ahteh'tah dempoh'-ngah keemah'sh'tah kah?

| English. | Japanese (romanized) | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Please send this telegram | Kono dempō wo dashǐte kudasai | koh'noh dempoh' w dah'sh'teh koodahsi' |
| I want a postal order | Yübin-kawase wo negaitō gozaimasŭ | yoo'been-kahwahseh wo neh-nghi-toh' gohzima |
| The payee's name and address is... | Kawase-kin uketorinin no shukusho to seimei wa... | kahwah' seh-keen ooke tohreeneen noh shooko shoh toh saymay' wah |
| The sender's name and address | Sashi-dashi-nin no seimei, shukusho wa... | sah'shee-dah'shee-neen noh saymay', shooko shoh wah... |
| I am the sender | Watakŭshi wa sashi-dashi-nin de gozaimasŭ | wahtah'k'shee wah sa shee-dah'shee-neen d goh-zi-mah's' |
| lease cash this money-order (postal-order) | Kono kawase-kin wo negaitō gozaimašи | koh'noh kah-w keen woh neh goh-zi-mah's' |

## Introductions. (Shō-kai.)

Allow me to introduce Mr. ...

Kindly give me a letter of introduction to Mr....
Here is the letter of introduction tohim
Allow me to introduce myself to you; myname is .
Please introduce me to Mr....

I beg to introduce Mr. ..., a friend of mine

Here is my card

Japanese S.-T.

Kono o kata wa ... San to osshaimasŭ. $O$ hikiawase itashimasŭ
Osore-irimasŭ ga... San ye go tensho wo kudasaimasen ka?
Kore wa tensho de gozaimasŭ
Watakǔshi wa...to mōsu mono de gozaimasŭ
...San ye o hikiawase kudasaimasen ka?
Konata wa ... San kohnah'tah wah ... sahn to $i \bar{u}$, watakŭshi no hōyū de gozaimasŭ
Kore wa watakŭshi no meishi de gozaimasŭ
koh'noh oh kah'tah wah ...sahn toh ohsshimah's'; oh hee'kee-ahwah'seh eetahsheemah's'
ohsohreh-eereemahs' gah ...sahn yeh goh tenshoh woh koodahsimahsen kah koh'reh wah ten'shoh deh goh-zi-mah's'
wahtah'k'shee wah...toh moh'soo moh'noh deh goh-zi-mah's'
...sahn yeh oh hee'keeahwah'seh koodahsimah'sen kah ?
toh ee-oo', wahtah'k'shee noh hoh-yoo deh goh-zimah's'
koh'reh wah wahtah'k'shee noh may'shee deh goh-zi-mah's'

| English. |
| :--- |
| Pleased to make |
| your acquaintance |
| I trust you will |
| honour me with |
| your continued |
| friendship |
| I will call again |

Japanese (romanized).
Hajimemashĭte o me ni kakari-masŭ
Iku-hisashiku go kon- $i$ wo negaimasŭ

Mata agarimashō

Pronunciation.
hahjeemehmah'sh'teh oh meh nee kahkahreemahs' ee'koo-heesah-shee' koo goh kohn-ee woh nehngh $i$-mah's'
[shoh ${ }^{\prime}$
mah'tah ah-ngahreemah-

## In Town ; Visiting. (Shichū de; Mimai.)

 (For Vocabulary, see page 20.)NOTE.-For hiring conveyances see "Travelling by Road," p. 83; see also "Enquiries," p. 79; and "Shopping," p. roi.

What shall we do?
Very well; come along
Am I wrong to Ima jibun maitta no have come at this time?
Excuse my having $O$ machidō sama kept you waiting
You wait here
Suppose we go?
I am tired; let us rest a little

I am tired out
Take care! (look out!) [self!
Take care of your-
Isay! (Hallo there!)
Where are you going?
I am going out now for a walk
I should like to $O$ tomo itashimashō accompany you
I was waiting for $O$ machi mōshite you
I was just going out

Dō shimashō?
Sa! oide nasaimashi ga warui no desŭ ka?
[ore Omaye koko ni matte Itcha dō desu?
Kŭtabiremashťta
kara chotto yasumimashō [nai Kütabirete slǐyō ga
Ki wo tsukero!
(blunt)
$O$ daiji ni asobase !
Are sa!
Omaye wa doko ye iku no da? (fam.)
Kore kara undō ni dekakemasŭ orimashŭta
Chōdo deru tolooro desȟ̌ta
doh sheemahshoh'?
sah! oy'deh nah-si-mah'shee
ee'mah jee'boon mi't-tah noh gah wahroo'ee noh deh's' kah?
oh mahcheedoh' sah' mah [maht'teh oh'reh ohmah'yeh koh'koh nee eet'chah doh deh's'?
k'tah-beereh-mah'sh'tah kah'rah choht'toh yahsoomeemahshoh' [gah ni k'tahbeereh'teh shee-yoh kee woh tsookeh'roh!
[seh !
oh di'jee nee ahsohbah'ah'reh sah!
ohmah'yeh wah doh'koh yeh ee'koo noh dah ?
koh'reh kah'rah oondoh' nee deh-kahkehmah's'
oh toh'moh eetahsheemahshoh ${ }^{\prime}$
oh mah'chee moh'sheeteh ohreemah'sh'tah
choh'doh deh'roo tohkohroh deh'sh'tah

| English. |
| :--- |
| I shall walk as far <br> as the post-office |
| I will wait until |
| this evening |
| Wait till I come |
|  |
| I cannot come |
| I am in a hurry |
| Be quick! |
| What a grand |
| sight! grt hurry |
| We needn't her |

Now I am at leisure
Kindly wait a little

I will not wait
I have come to borrow a hammer

I will send it back to-morrow
We were just speaking about you
Go and tell him to be sure and come
I have lost my way
Direct me to...
Take the first turning to the right

Take the second turning to the left

Japanese (romanized).
Yübin-kyoku made yoo'been-kee-oh'koo aruite ikimasŭ

Komban made ma-kohm'bahn mah'deh chimashō
Watakŭshi no louru wahtah'k'shee noh koo'made, matte ite roo mah'deh, maht'teh kudasai ee'teh koodahsi ${ }^{\prime}$
Mairaremasenй mi-rahrehmahseh'n'
Isogimasŭ
Hayaku!
Yoimi-harashi desŭ, ne!
Isogu ni wa oyobanai
Ima wa te-sŭci de gozaimasŭ
Sükoshi o machi nasai
Machi wa shimasenŭ Kanadzuchi wo hai shaku ni marimasȟ̌ta
Miōnichi o kayeshi mōshimasŭ
Anata no o-uwasa wo shüte iru tokoro desȟ̌ta
Kitto kuru yō ni sō itte koi
Michi wo machigaeta
Michi wo oshiete kudasai...
Tsugi no migi no yoko - chō ye o magan' nasai
Hidari no ni-banme no yoko-chō ye o magan' nasai

Pronanciation. mah'deh ahrooee'teh eekeemah's'
eesoh-ngheemah's'
hah-yah'koo!
yoy mee-hahrah'shee deh's' neh!
eesoh'ngoo nee wah ohyohbahn $i^{\prime}$
ee'mah wah teh-s'kee deh goh-zi-mah's'
s'koh'shee oh mah'chee nahsi ${ }^{\prime} \quad$ [seh'n' mah'chee wah sheemah-kahnah-dzoo' chee woh hi shah'koo nee mahreemah'sh'tah
meeoh'neechee oh kahyeh'shee moh'sheemah's' ahnahtah noh oh-oowah' sah woh sh'teh ee'roo tohkoh'roh deh-sh'tah
keet'toh koo'roo yoh nee soh eet'teh koy
mee'chee woh mah-chee-ngah-eh'tah
mee'chee woh ohshee-eh'teh koodahsi ${ }^{\prime}$
tsoonghee noh meenghee noh yoh'koh-choh yeh oh mah-ngah'n'nahsi'
heedah'ree noh nee-bahnmeh noh yohkohchoh yeh oh mah-ngah'n'nah-si'

It is right in front of you
This is the shortest way
This is the longest way

It is straight on
I will show you his place

It is only five minutes' walk

I don't know anyone of that name
I don't know where he lives

Is your master (mistress) within?
No, he (she) has gone out
Is Mrs. at home?
Let your master know I have come
[and ask
You had better go
He is at home
Please come in
[minute
Take a seat for a Who has come?

Has someone come?
A visitor has come, sir

Zutto tsuki-atari de dzoot'toh tsoo'kee-ahtah'gozaimasŭ ree deh goh-zi-mah's'
Kore wa ichi-ban chika-michi desŭ
Kore wa yohodo mawari-michi desŭ [masŭ
Massugu de gozaiAno lǐto no tokoro wo oshiete agemashō
Aruite go fun gurai shǐka kakarimasen
Sō iū na no hǐto wo shirimasen
Doko ni orimasŭ yara wataküshi wa shirimasen
Danna (Olu sama) wa o uchi ka? He, o rusu de gozaimasŭ
Olvusama wa, o uchi de gozaimasŭ ka?
Watakŭshi no kita koto wo danna ye shirasete o-kure

Kiite lkuru ga ii Uchi ni orimasŭ
Kochira ye o tōri nasai [mashi Chito o kake nasaiDonata ga o ide ni natte orimasŭ ka? [mashǔta ka? Donata ka mairiO kyaku sama ga miyemashřta
koh'reh wah ee'chee-bahn chee'kah-mee'chee deh's'
koh'reh wah yoh-hoh'doh mah-wah'ree-mee'chee deh's' [zi-mah's' mahs-soo'ngoo deh gohah'noh sh'toh' noh tohkoh'roh woh ohshee-eh'teh ah-ngheh-mahshoh ${ }^{\prime}$ ahrooee'teh, goh foon goori' sh'kah kahkahreemah'sen
soh ee-oo' nah noh sh'tol woh sheereemah'sen doh'koh nee ohreemah's' yah'rah wah'tah'k'shee wah sheereemah'sen
dahn'nah (oh'koo sah'mah) wah oh oo'chee kah? heh, oh roo'soo deh goh-
zi-mah's'?
ohkoosahmah wah oh oo'-
cheedeh gohzimahs' kah?
wahtah'k'shee noh kee'tah koh'toh woh dahn'nah yeh sheerah-seh'teh oh-koo'reh
kee'teh koo'roo gah ee oo'chee nee ohreemah's' kohchee'rah yeh oh toh'ree nahsi' [si-mah'shee chee'toh oh kah'keh nahdohnah'tah gah oh ee'deb neenaht'teh ohreemah's' kah? [mah'sh'tah kah ? dohnah'tah kah mi-reeoh kee-ah' koo sah'mah ngah mee-yeh-mah'sh'tah

|  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Show him (her) in | 0 | oh toh'shee moh'seh |
| Really it is an age since we last met [first | Makoto ni shibara ku o me ni kakarimasen desȟ̌ta | mahkoh'toh nee sheebahrah'koo oh meh nee kahkahreemah'sen deh'- |
|  |  | oh sah'kee [sh'tah |
| I have been so busy that I could not come and see you | Isogasȟ̌leu te tsui go busata wo ita | eesoh-ngah'sh'koo teh tsoo'ee goh boosah'tah woh eetahsheemah'sh'tah |
| must | Ikanakǔ te wa narimasenŭ | eekahnah'k' teh wah nahreemahseh'n' |
|  | Zehi okaeri ni narimasŭ ka? | zeh-hee ohkah-ehree nee nahreemah's' kah? |
| Remember me to all at home | Mina san ni dōka yorosȟku | mee'nah sahn nee doh'kah yohroh'sh'koo |
| Go in peace ! (to departing guest) | $O$ shidzuka ni irasshaimase! | oh shee-dzoo'kah nee ee-rahs-shi-mah'seh! |
|  |  | sab-yo manran! |
| Please come again | Mata | mah'tah eerahs-shi' |
| Did anyone call while I was out? | Rusū-chū ni donata mo o ide wa nakatta ka? | roosoo'-choo nee dohnah'tah moh oh ee'deh wah nahkaht'tah kah? |
| A visitor came just as you left | Chōdo o dekake no tokoro ye, kyaku ga miemasȟ̌ta | choh'doh oh deh-kah'keh noh toh-koh'roh yeh, kee-ah'koo gah mee-ehmah'sh'tah <br> [kaht'tah |
| I am glad I went | Itta no wa yokatta | eet'tah noh wah yoh- |

## Shopping. (Kalmono.)

(See Vocabularies 4, 6, 7, 13-17, pp. 15-18, 24-30.)
NOTE.-On entering a shop a gentleman should raise his hat, saying, "Go men nasai!" (lit., "excuse me"). This is done whether the shopkeeper is a male or a female. A lady, of course. merely says " Go men nasai!"
I want some silk |Kinu ga hoshiū go- kee'noo ngah hoh-sheeoo' zaimasŭ goh-zi-mah's'
This silk is very Kono kinu wa goku koh'noh kee'noo wah dear
This material wears well

I will guarantee it $O$ uke-ai-mōshimasŭ oh oo'keh-i-moh'shee-

| English. |
| :--- |
| I don't guarantee it <br> Please show me <br> some gloves <br> How much is this <br> cabinet? <br> May I see it? <br> I want to see that <br> screen [would do <br> I should think it <br> What is the lowest <br> price? <br> Is this vase expen- <br> sive? <br> I will select the <br> best from among <br> these <br> May I choose for <br> myself? <br> May I show it to <br> you? . |

Please give me
This suits me, but the price is too high

It is not new [more
I don't want any
I have ordered it
It'scheaper(dearer) than I thought
This is native made
That is imported
This is a still better one

It won't do at all I must have it

Japanese (romanized).
Uke-ai-masen
Tebukuro wo misete kudasai
Kono tansu wa, ikura desŭ? [desŭ?
Chotto mitai mon'
Sono byōbu wo mitai
Yosasō ni omoimasŭ
Ketchaku no tokoro wa ikura?
Kono hana-ike wa takai no desŭ ka?
Kono uchi kara, ii no wo eridashimashō
Yori-dotte mo ii no desŭ ka?
O me ni kakete mo yō gozaimasŭ ka?

Tō bakari kudasai
Shina wa, yoroshii ga, nedan ga osoroshii takai n' desŭ [masen Atarasȟ̆ ku ariMō takŭsan
Atsuraete okimasȟ̌ta
Omotta yori yasui (takai)
Kore wa wasei
Are wa hakurai de gozaimasŭ
Kono hō wa, nao yoroshiu gozaimasŭ
Totemo ikemasen
Nakŭcha naranŭ

Pronunciation.
ookeh- $i$-mah'sen
teh-bookoo'roh woh meeseh'teh koodahsi'
koh'noh tahn'soo wah, eekoo'rah deh's'? [deh's'? choht'toh mee-ti' mohn' soh'noh bee-oh' boo woh meet $i^{\prime} \quad[\mathrm{mah}$ 's'
yohsahsoh' nee ohmoy-keht-chah'koo noh tohkoh'roh wah eekoo'rah?
koh'noh hah'nah-ee'keh wah tahki'noh deh's' kah ?
koh'noh oo'chee kah'rah, ee noh woh eh-reedah-shee-mahshoh
yoh'ree-doht'teh moh ee noh deh's' kah?
oh meh nee kahkeh'teh moh yoh goh-zi-mah's'
[kah?
toh bahkah'ree koodahsi'
shee'nah wah, yoh-rohshee' gah, neh'dahn gah oh-soh-rohshee tahk $i^{\prime}$ n'deh's' ? [mah'sen ahtahrah'sh' koo ahreemoh tah'k'sahn
ahtsoorah-eh'teh ohkeemah'sh'tah
ohmoht'tah yoh'ree yahsoo'ee (tahki')
koh'reh wah wah-say'
ah'reh wah hahkoori' deh goh-zi-mah's'
koh'noh hoh wah, nah'oh yoh-roh-shee'oo goh-zimah's'
[sen
tohteh'moh eekehmah'-
nah'k'chah nahrah'n'

| English. |
| :--- |
| How much do you |
| require? |
| I will buy these |
| How do you like |
| these? |
| I don't like any of |
| How much do you |
| ask for it? |
| I can't let you have |
| them for less |
| [genuine? |
| Are they really |
| Send the things to |
| my hotel |

Japanese (romanized).
Dono gurai de yoroshiu gozaimasŭ?
Kore wo kaimashō
Kono mono wa ikaga de gozaimasŭ? [manai
Hžtutsŭ mo kono-
Nedan wa ikura?
Motto yasuku shřte agerare masen
[desŭ ka?
Fore wa homma Watakŭshi no mono wo yadoya ye yokoshite o-kure

Pronn"ciation.
doh'noh goo-ri' deh yohrohshee'oo gohzimah's'? koh'reh woh kimahshoh' koh'noh moh'noh wah eekah'ngah deh goh-zimah's'? [mahn $i^{\prime}$ sh'toh'ts' moh kohnoh. neh'dahn wah eekoo'rah?
moht'toh yah-soo'koo sh'teh ah-nghehrah'reh mah'sen [deh's' kah? koh'reh wah hohm'mah wahtah'k'shee noh moh'noh woh yahdoh'yah yeh yohkoh'sh'teh ohkoo'reh

## Commercial and Trading. (Shō-gyō.)

(For Vocabulary see page 38.)

May I show you my samples?

I can sell at...
It is impossible to sell at that figure

We will consider the matter
I will consult my partner and let you know

I don't think my partner would consent to trade at that price
I'm afraid I shall lose on the sale of the goods

Watakŭshi no mihon wahtah'k'shee noh mee' wo goran kudasai hohn woh goh'rahn koomase ?
... de sashi-agemasŭ dahsi' mah'seh? [mah's'

Totemo sono nedan tohteh'moh soh'noh neh'-
de wa uraremasen
Kangaete mimashō
Nakama-no-mono to sōdan no ue, o shirase-mōshimasu

Sono nedan de wa soh'noh neh'dahn deh nakama-no-mono ga shōchi itashi-masu-mai
Nimotsŭ wo ureba son wo shi-yashinai lea to omoimasŭ wah nahkah'mah-nohmoh'noh gah shoh'chee eetah-sheemah'soo-mi neemoh'ts' woh ooreh'bah sohn woh shee-yahsheen $i^{\prime}$ kah toh ohmohmah's'
English.

| I will assume th |
| :--- |
| liability |

I want samples of...
I want some samples [stock
We have none in
The goods are inferior to sample
Show me several patterns

When can you deliver if I give you an order?

I cannot give you an order
I wish to cancel the order
We will consult after receiving samples
You must come down a great deal
I can't come down
I can't buy at that figure
What is your bottom price?

Have the goods shipped at once

Have you shipped the goods?

Japanese (romanized).
Watakǔshi wa sono selininin wo futan shimasŭ
... no mihon ga irimasŭ
Mihon ga irimasŭ
O ainiku-sama
Nimotsǔ wa mihon yori warui
Iro-iro no moyō wo misete moraitai

Chūmon sureba itsŭ goro shina-mono wo watashimasŭ ka?
Chūmon suru koto ga dekinai
Chūmon wo tori keshǐtai mon' desŭ
Mihon wo moratte kara, sōdan itashimashō
Zütto o make nasai
Makarimasen
Sono nedan de wa kaware nai
Ketchaku no tokoro wa, ikura made makarimasŭ ka?

Isoide nimotsŭ wo fune $n i$ tsumidasanakereba narimasen
Nimotsŭ wo fune ni tsumi-dasȟ̌ta ka?

Pronunciation.
wahtah'k'shee wah soh'noh sehkee'neen woh foo'tahn sheemah's' ...noh mee'hohn ngah eereemah's'
mee'hohn ngah eereemah's'
oh $i$-nee'koo-sah'mah
neemoh'ts' wah mee'hohn yoh-ree wahroo'ee
ee'roh-ee'roh noh mohyoh' woh meeseh'teh mohri-ti'
choo'mohn sooreh'bah ee'ts' goh'roh shee'nahmoh'noh woh wahtahsheemah's' kah?
choo'mohn soo'roo koh'toh gah dehkeen $i^{\prime}$
choo' mohn woh toh'reekeh - sh'tit' $^{\prime}$ mohn' deh's'
mee-hohn woh mohraht'teh kah'rah, suh'dahn eetahsheemashoh ${ }^{\prime}$
dzoot'toh oh mah'keh nahsi'
mahkahreemah'sen
soh'noh neh'dahn deh wah kahwahreh ni
keht-chah'koo noh tohkoh'roh wah, eekoo'rah mah'deh mahkahreemah's' kah ?
eesoy'deh neemoh'ts' woh foo'neh nee tsoo'mee-dahsahnahkeh-reh'bah nahreemah'sen
neemoh'ts' woh foo'neh nee tsoo' mee-dah'sh'tah kah?
English.
Japanese (romanized).

Pronunciation.

These goods must be carefully packed

Put this mark on the boxes

The boxes must be tin-lined

Trade is dull
Trade is good
He has become bankrupt

There are some errors in the account
You have overcharged me

This is a clerical error
I have deducted the errors
It is more than was arranged
I want a detailed account

Here is a cheque for the amount of your account
Send in our account
Will you accept a Kawase-tegata wa dō bill?

Dōka kono mono wo minna yoku ki-wo-tsukete ni-dzukuri shite o-kure

Hako ni kono shirushi wo tsukete okure
Hako no naka ni burikki wo haranakereba ikenai
[desй
Shōbai wa fu-keiki Keiki ga ii n' desŭ Ano ȟ̌to wa shin-dai-kagiri ni narimashǔta
Kanjō ni iro-iro machigai ga aru

Omaye wa taisō kake-ne wo tsuketa ne!
Kore wa kanjō chigai desŭ
Machigatta bun wo hikimashı̆ta
Hajime no kime yori takai
Kono kanjō wo betsubetsu ni wakete, saimitsu ni kaite moraitai
Kono ko-gitte wa kanjō zumi ni watasu
Kanjō-gakiwo okutte kudasai
desho?
doh'kah koh'noh moh'noh woh meen'nah yoh'koo kee-woh-tsookeh'teh needzookoo'ree shee'teh ohkoo'reh
hah'koh nee koh'noh sheeroo'shee woh tsookeh'teh oh-koo'reh
hah'koh noh nah'kah nee booreek'kee woh hah-rahnahkeh-reh'bah eekehn $i^{\prime}$ [deh's' shoh'bi wah foo-kay'kee kay'kee gah ee n' deh's' ah'noh sh'toh wah sheen-di'-kah-nghee'ree nee nahree-mah'sh'tah kahnjoh' nee ee'roh-ee'roh mah-chee-ngh $i^{\prime}$ gah ah'roo
ohmah'yeh wah ti-soh' kah'keh-neh woh tsookeh'tah neh!
koh'reh wah kahnjoh' chee-ngh $i^{\prime}$ deh's'
mah-chee-ngaht'tah boon woh heekeemah'sh'tah
hahjee'meh noh kee'meh yoh'ree tahki'
koh'noh kahnjoh' woh beh'tsoo-beh'tsoo nee wahkeh'teh, si-mee'tsoo nee $k i^{\prime}$ teh moh-ri-ti $i^{\prime}$
koh'noh koh-ngheet'teh wah kahnjoh' dzoo'mee nee wahtah'soo
kahnjoh-ngah'kee woh oh-koot'teh koodahsi' kahwah'seh-teh-ngah'tah wah doh deh'shoh?

## Changing Money. (Hiyōgãe.)

| English. |
| :--- |
| Where is there a |
| money-changer's? |
| Can you give me |
| change? |
| Yes, sir ; what |
| change do you |
| wish? |

Will you give me Nihon no kane wo Japanese money?
Please give me 10 yen Bank of Japan notes
Giveme the amount in...
Change this into small money, please
Will you cash this cheque for me?

What is the rate of exchange on English money ?
Please change me an English banknote

A 10-yen Bank of Japan note
A cheque
A bill of exchange
Letter of credit
Banker's order
[tal)
Money order (posTelegraphic draft

Japanese (romanized).
Ryōgae-ya wa dochira de gozaimasŭ?

Kane wa ryōgae ga dekimasŭ ka?

Hai, dekimasŭ. Dō
iū kane to tori
kaemashō ka?
Nihon no kane wo o-kure?
Nippon Ginkō no jüu yen satsŭ wo o-kure
Taka wo...ni shĭte o-kure
Kore wo komakai zeni to tori-kaete leudasai
Kono ko gitte wo tori-kaete kudasaimasŭ ka.
Igirisu to no kawase sōba wa dō narimasŭ?
Igirisu no ginkōshihei wo torikaete kudasaimasŭ $k a$ ?
Nippon Ginkō no jiu yen satsŭ
Ko-gitte
Kawase-tegata
Shiny $\overline{-}-j \bar{o}$
Ginkō no shi-harai $j \bar{o}$
Yūbin-kawase
Denshin-kawase

Pronunciation.
ree-oh'-ngah-eh-yah wah doh-chee'rah deh goh-zi-mah's'?
kah'neh wah ree-oh'ngaheh gah deh-keemah's' kah?
hi, deh-keemah's'; doh ee-oo' kah'neh toh toh'ree kahehmahshoh' kah? nee'hohn noh kah'neh woh oh-koo'reh ?
neep' pohn gheenkoh' noh jew yen sah'ts' woh ohkoo'reh
tah'kah woh...nee sh'teh' oh-koo'reh
koh'reh woh kohmahki' zeh'nee toh tohree-kaheh'teh koodahsi'
koh-noh koh-ngheet'teh woh toh'ree-kah-eh'teh koodahsi-mah's' kah ?
ee-ngheeree'soo toh noh kahwah'seh soh'bah wah doh nahreemah's'?
ee-ngheeree'soo noh gheenko $h^{\prime}$-sheehay' woh toh'ree-kah-eh'teh koodahsimah's' kah?
neep'pohn gheenkoh' noh jew yen sah'ts'
koh-ngheet'teh
kahwah'seh teh-ngah'tah
sheen-yoh'-joh
gheenkoh' noh shee-hahri' joh
yoo'been-kahwal'seh
den'sheen-kahwah'seh

## MONEY, WEIGHTS \& MEASURES.

(Kingin : Kimme; Chō, tan, shaku.)

NOTE.-With the exception of the hiro and the tsubo, all the names of the Measures, Weights, \&c., given in the following tables are of Chinese origin, and are accompanied by the Chinese numerals only.

## MONEY.

The currency is Decimal. The unit is the yen, a silver coin equivalent to about two English shillings (50 cents American), which has taken the place of the Mexican dollar, formerly used in Japan, but now obsolete.

One yen $=100 \mathrm{sen}$; one sen $=10 \mathrm{rin}$.
Gold Pieces of 2, 5, 10 and 20 yen are also coined.
Copper Coins vary from one-tenth of a sen $(1 \mathrm{rin})$ to 2 sen .
There is also a Paper Currency, consisting of notes of from 5 sen upwards. The smaller notes are most in use, such notes as 10 and 20 yen being used principally in commerce. Not only in towns, but throughout Japan generally, paper money, and especially that of the Bank of Japan, is regarded with more favour than gold or silver coin.

Banking transactions, and indeed commercial transuctions in general, are framed on English models. Thus, ordinary and telegraphic money orders are issued; there is a Post Office Savings Bank; and Letters of Credit, Bills of Exchange and Bankers' Orders are all in constant use.

WEIGHT.


* Foreigners have mostly to do with $\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{kin}, 1 \mathrm{kin}$ and upwards. $100 \mathrm{kin}=133 \frac{1}{\mathrm{l}} \mathrm{lb}$. avoirdupois.


## DRY GOODS MEASURE.

In measuring dry goods a shaku (termed kujirajaku) of 14.913 inches is employed. Silk and cotton goods are generally made up into pieces measuring a little more than $10 \frac{3}{4}$ yards (tan) and also into pieces of double that length (hiki).

The English yard is now becoming generally known in towns.

## LONG MEASURE.

| $10 \mathrm{rin}=1 \mathrm{bu}$ | $=0.1193 \mathrm{in}$. ( $\frac{1}{8} \mathrm{in}$.) |
| :---: | :---: |
| 10 bu $=1$ sun | $=1.193$ ", ( $1 \frac{1}{5}$ in.) |
| 10 sun $=\left\{\begin{array}{c}1 \text { shaku or } \\ \text { kaneshaku }\end{array}\right\}$ | $=11.93 \mathrm{in}$. (nearly 1 foot) |
| 6 shaku= 1 ken | $=71.58$,, (nearly 2 yds.) |
| 10 , $=1 j \bar{o}$ | $=119.3$ ", (nearly 10 ft.$)$ |
| 60 ken (nearly) $=1 \mathrm{cho}$ | $=119.30$ yds. (about 120 yds.) |
| $36 \mathrm{cho}=1 \mathrm{ri}$ | $=2.44$ miles |

For nautical measurements, the kai-ri, which equals the European geographical mile, is now in general use; whilst for indicating the depth of water, the hiro (about 5 ft .) is employed.

SUPERFICIAL (LAND) MEASURE.
1 tsubo $=$ about $36 \mathrm{sq} . \mathrm{ft}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 30 \quad "=1 \text { se }=118.6 \mathrm{sq} . \text { yds. } \\
& 10 \mathrm{se}=1 \text { tan }=1186 \quad, \quad \text { (over } \frac{1}{4} \text { acre) } \\
& 10 \tan =1 \mathrm{cho}=2.45 \text { acres }(2 \mathrm{a} .1 \mathrm{r} .32 \mathrm{p} .)
\end{aligned}
$$

The tsubo is the common unit of measurement.
MEASURE OF CAPACITY.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 10 \text { sai }=1 \text { shaku }=\frac{3}{31} \text { pint } \\
& 10 \text { shaku= } 1 g \bar{o} \quad=\text { about } \frac{1}{3} \text { pint } \\
& 10 g \bar{o}=1 \text { shō }=,, \quad 3_{\overline{5}}^{\frac{1}{5}} \text { pints } \\
& 10 \text { shō }=1 \text { tō }=,, 4 \text { gallons } \\
& 10 \text { to }=1 \text { koku }=,, 39.7 \text {, }
\end{aligned}
$$

This measure is employed for grain and liquids. The sho equals 0.397 (about two-fifths) of a gallon. The koku is employed for measuring junks, and is equal to about 4-27ths of a ton (nearly 3 cwt .), or $2 \frac{1}{2}$ piculs. ( 1 picul $=100 \mathrm{kin}$.)

## POSTAGE.

The postal rates from Japan to the United Kingdom are as follows:-

| For Letters $\quad \ldots$ | 10 sen per $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Postcards | $\ldots$ | 4 sen |
| Newspapers (ordinary) | 2 sen |  |

To Japan, from the United Kingdom:-

| Letters $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | $2 \frac{1}{2} \mathrm{~d}$. per $\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{oz}$. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Postcards | $\ldots$ | 1 d. |
| Newspapers | $\ldots$ | 4 d. per lb. |

## COMPANION VOLUMES:-

## Hindustani Self-Jaught,

By Capt. C. A. THIMM.

[In Romanized Characters.] With English Phonetic Pronunciation. Hindūstānī Text Revised by Professor J. F. Blumhardt, M A., M.R.A.S. (Professor of Hindūstānī at the London University).
Containing Vocabularies; Conversations; Colloquial and Idiomatic Phrases ; Travel Talk; Naval, Military, Legal, Judicial, Religious, Commercial, Shooting and Fishing Terms ; Indian Titles, Castes and Servants; Tables of Money, Weights and Measures, \&c.
(Third Edition). Crown 8yo., 112 pp., blue wrapper, 2/-; red cloth, 2/6.
"It is sufficient to say that this clear and concise little work on Hindustani is well up to the high standard of those which have preceded it... the book should prove of the greatest value to travellers, soldiers, traders and others who wish tc secure a ready grasp of colloquial Hindustani, as well as to students."-The Statesman, Calcutta.
"Anyone going to India for the first time, would be greatly benefited by studying this book."-The Zenana.
"It is surprising what a number of words, brief sentences, and information the author has contrived to bring together, to compress, and to arrange within a small compass in order to make easy the way of those desirous of acquiring some useful and available knowledge of Hindūstani. We can recommend the book to those for whom it is intended."-The Lancet.

## \#industani Grammar Self-Jaught.

By Capt. C. A. THIMM.

Revised by SHAMS'UL 'ULAMĀ SAYYID 'ALİ BILGRĀMĪ, x.a. Cantab., Ll.b., Assoc. R.s.m. London, m.R.A.S.
In four parts. I. A Simplified Grammar, Alphabet, Rules of Grammar, and Parts of Speech, \&c. II. Exercises and Examination Papers, Reading Lessons, with Translations. III. The Vernacular, Hindūstānī Penmanship, Phrases, Extracts from Classical (Urdū) Authors. IV. Key and Dictionary of Every-day Words, \&c.
(Second Edition). Crown 8צo., 120 pp., blue wrapper, 2/-; red cloth, 2/6.

[^10]
## HINDUSTANI SELF-TAUGHT \& GRAMMAR.

The two books bound in one volume. Crown 8vo., red cloth, 5/-.
London: E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.

## COMPANION VOLUMES:-

## Persian Self-Jaught,

By SHEYKH HASAN.

With English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing The Persian Alphabet, Transliteration and Pronunciation; Outline of Grammar with Persian Characters; Classified Vocabularies and Conversations; Travel Talk; Trade and Commerce ; Post Office and Correspondence; Illustration of the Persian Coinage ; Persian Handwriting; The Numerals, Money (with English and American values), Weights and Measures.

Crown 8xo., 86 pp., blue wrapper, $2 /-$; red cloth, 2 ; 6.
"The simple way in which it deals with this difficult and beautiful language is little short of wonderful. W'hilst not disregarding the value of Persian handwriting and characters, we get a Romanized Persian with phonetic pronunciation, which certainly lands the user very close up to the original words and sounds, if these be carefully studied."-Daily Telegraph and Deccan Herald, India.

## Japanese Grammar Self-Jaught,

## By H. J. WEINTZ.

[In Roman Characters.] In three parts. I. Grammar and Syntax, with Pronunciation, Native Japanese characters, \&c. II. Exercises and Extracts. 1. Exercises for Translation, with Key. 2. Reading Exercises, with Pronunciation and Translation. 3. Japanese Extracts, with Key. III. Vocabularies (alphabetical), Japanese-English and English-Japanese, Money, Weights and Measures.
(Second Edition). Crown 8yo., 184 pp., blue wrapper, $4 /-$; red cloth, $5 /-$.
JAPANESE SELF-TAUGHT \& GRAMMAR. one yol., cloth, $7 / 6$.

## Russian Self-Jaught.

Bx C. A. THIMM and J. MaRSHALL.

With English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Vocabularies of words in general use; Elementary Grammar ; Colloquial and Idiomatic Phrases; Travel Talk; Cycling, Photographic, Shooting, Fishing, Naval, Military, Commercial and Trading Terms and Conversations; Tables of Money, (with illustration of Russian Coinage), Weights and Measures.
(Third Edition). Crown 8xo., 134 pp., blue wrapper, $2 /$-; red cloth, $2 / 6$.
"Russian is a notoriously difficult language to learn, but the student will find many of the difficulties which beset the beginner removed by the little work before us."-United Service Gazette.
"This excellent manual will be of high utility to all interested in the study of Russian. The value of such study for purposes of commerce, and its importance to those connected with the government of our Indian Empire, are now recognized." Notes and Queries.

London : E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.

## COMPANION VOLUMES:-

## Jamil Self-Jaught.

By M. de ZILVA WICKREMASINGHE.
(In Roman characters.) With English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing The Alphabet; Classified Vocabularies and Conversations; English-Tamil Alphabetical Vocabulary; Travelling, Commercial, Official, Planting, Shooting and Fishing Terms and Phrases ; Numerals, Money, Weights and Measures. 1907.

Crown 8vo., 98 pp., blue wrapper, $2 /-$; red cloth, $2 / 6$.

[^11]
# Jamil Grammar Self-Jaught 

By M. de ZILVA WICKREMASINGHE.

[In Tamil and Roman characters.] (In three parts). I. Grammar and Syntax. Alphabet and Pronunciation. Tamil Characters Transliteration. Parts of Speech. Rules of Syntax. II. Exercises in Tamil and English, with Key. III. Tamil-English Vocabulary, Alphabetically arranged. 1906.
Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper, 4/-; red cloth, 5/-.

[^12]
## TAMIL SELF-TAUGHT \& GRAMMAR.

The two books bound in one volume. Crown 8vo., red cloth, 7/6.

[^13]
## Arranged on an entirely new system.

Containing Travel Notes (Customs, Cycling, Motoring, \&c., \&c.); Tables of Money; Pronunciation ; Classified Conversations. Subjects arranged A lphabetically ; the Numerals; Weights and Measures; Washing List; Comprehensive Dictionary of Words in Daily Use.

Crown 12mo., coloured wrapper, 1s.; cloth 1s. 6d.; leather tuck, 2s. 6d

## MARLBOROUGH'S Series of

## Foreign Commercial Correspondence

With Phraseology, Alphabetical List of Merchandise, Commercial, Banking, Insurance, Shipping, Forwarding, Telegraphic. Export and Import Terms, Letters of Recommendation, Arrangements and Failures, Model of an Agreement for Chartering Vessels, Tables of Money, Weights and Measures.<br>FOUR Languages, in one vol. (Front Edges Coloured to denote each Language) 5 s. FRENCH \& ENGLISH. ITALIAN \& ENGLISH.<br>Edited by T. de Marney \& C. A. Thimm.<br>\section*{GERMAN \& ENGLISH.<br><br>By Mathias Meissner.<br><br>SPANISH \& ENGLISH.<br><br>By D. Salvo.}<br>By G. Marchetti.<br>Separate parts in Demy 8yo, fawn wrapper, 1s. each; cloth, 1s. 6d. each.<br>"The letters have evidently been selected from modern instances, and should therefore be of practical use in commercial institutions and in the counting house."-BRITISE TRADE JOURNAL

# Marlborough's Series of Forecign Technical Manuals. FRENCH TECHNICAL WORDS \& PHRASES. An English-French and French-English Dictionary. <br> Containing Technical and Business Terms and Phrases used in Commerce, Arts, Sciences, Professions and Trades. With an Appendix of Tables of Money, Weights and Measures. <br> BY J. A. STANDRING AND C. A. THIMM. <br> 16 mo , cloth, red edges, 2 s .6 d . ; roan leather, gilt edges, 3s. 6d. <br> "A most useful publication."-The Chamber of Commerci Journal. 

## GERMAN TECHNICAL WORDS \& PHRÃSES. <br> An English-German and German-English Dictionary. UNIFORM WITH THE ABOYE. <br> By C. A. THIMM aNd W. von KNOBLAUCH. <br> 16 mo , cloth, red edges, 28.6 d . ; roan leather, gilt edges, 3 s . 6d. <br> "Every business man who is in touch with Germany will find it worth while to possess a copy."-PAGE'S WEEKLY.

London: E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.

## Japanese Grammar

 Self-Taught.(In Roman Character.)

CONTENTS.

I.-Grammar and Syntax. With Pronunciation, Native Japanese Characters, etc.

II.-Exercises and Extracts.

1. Exercises for translation, with Key.
2. Reading Exercises, with Pronunciation and Translation.
3. Japanese Extracts, with Key.
III.-Vocabularies : Japanese-English. English-Japanese.

Money, Weights and Measures.
H. J. WEINTZ.

SECOND EDITION.

London :
E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., 5 1 , Old Bailey, E.C.

$$
1907 .
$$

[all rights reserved.]

## NOTE TO SECOND EDITION.

The proposal to issue a second volume of Japanese under the title of "Japanese Self-Taught," referred to in the Preface of this book-see opposite page-has now become an accomplished fact, and in the new volume the Publishers have carried out the idea of issuing a conversational phrasebook, consisting of the classified sentences in English and Japanese comprising Part II. of the first edition of "Japanese Grammar Self-Taught," together with a large number of classified Vocabularies. Throughout the work the pronunciation of the Japanese words has been added in accordance with Marlborough's well-known and popular system of phonetics, so that each page is arranged in three columns, viz., the English, Japanese (romanized) and the phonetic pronunciation respectively.

The space thus set at liberty in the Grammar has been filled by inserting three new sections of useful Exercises, as follows:-
A. Exercises for translation, in English and Japanese alternately, with Key.
B. Reading Exercises, interlined with the English phonetic pronunciation, and with Key.
C. Additional Extracts (short) from Japanese works, with translation.
The Exercises for translation (section A) consist of conversational sentences of a most practical and useful character, and both the Exercises proper and the Key may be used for translation, each forming the key to the other.

For this new matter the Publishers are indebted to Mr. J. Fife Mortimer, who for many years has made a special study of the Japanese language and literature.

The two works now form "a very comprehensive and "useful manual of the Japanese language, for students, "commercial men and traders, missionaries, travellers and " tourists." (See Preface, "Japanese Self-Taught.") They may be obtained bound together in one volume, entitled "Japanese Self-Taught and Grammar."

[^14]
## PREFACE.

The scheme of this work is to provide a complete manual of the Japanese language rather than a phrasebook for travellers and others temporarily visiting Japan. Such visitors have not been overlooked, however, for a large number of Conversational Phrases and Sentences, conveniently classified, have been added, (including many of those running through the Self-Taught Series), togetherwith full Vocabularies alphabetically arranged. The Publishers propose to develop these sections for issue under the title of "Japanese Self-Taught." *

The Japanese people, by their intelligence, energy, and enterprise-so remarkably displayed of late years-have raised their country to a prominent position amongst the Nations of the World, both politically and commercially. A great and growing interest, fostered by our recent alliance with its government, is being manifested towards "THE BRITAIN OF THE PACIFIC," and there is a growing necessity for a simple and inexpensive hand-book of the Japanese Language, which the present volume is designed to meet.

The work is carried out in the Roman character, as for all practical purposes of international communication the Roman alphabet is being steadily adopted by the Japanese themselves. The native characters are however given, together with the rules of transliteration and a number of illustrative examples, so that the student may possess himself of the key to native literature.

Japanese is usually looked upon by Europeans as being terribly difficult to learn, but in reality it is extremely easy

[^15]when studied in the Roman character; the want of a really practical grammar on modern lines has probably given rise to the idea referred to. The Syntax certainly is formidable to a European, as it is quite different from anything met with in Western languages, but Syntax is of very minor importance in Japanese-at least as regards making one's-self understood.
A Japanese would be quite intelligible in England if he said "I to shop went, à book to buy," and vice versâ an Englishman would convey his meaning equally well by a similar distortion of a Japanese sentence, especially as the language itself is highly elliptical, thus accustoming Japanese people to readily infer meanings from context, \&c.

The simplicity of the language is shown by such facts as that there is only one person in each tense-no concord (cf. French, and especially German) -no long lists of exceptions to rules,-only two irregular verbs of common occurrence,-and that it is purely phonetic (a most important point). The Author speaks advisedly in stating that one can make himself perfectly understood after far less time spent in study than is necessary in the case of any European language. Of course, to attain anything approaching syntactical accuracy, a much longer course of study is necessary than for obtaining an equal degree of proficiency in French, German or Spanish.

The Grammar has been compiled from the Author's notes, accumulated during many years' experience in preparing candidates for examinations, etc., and much of the matter introduced has been suggested by the questions and the difficulties of pupils. No attempt has been made to discuss verb-roots, archaic forms, and other matters interesting to philologists, but of no value to anyone taking up the study for practical purposes. The Vocabularies and Conversational Phrases are the outcome of a very great amount of time and care, bestowed on them with the object of ensuring completeness and accuracy in supplying the words
and phrases in actual use. The sentences are not mere literal translations from the English, but are those which would be used by a Japanese under similar circumstances. They are, in fact, not English-Japanese, but JapaneseJapanese, and in compiling them the Author has had the advantage of the co-operation of native linguists and others. The literal translation of Japanese sentences, in numerous instances throughout the book, will afford valuable assistance in synthetical construction, and will be found to lend considerable interest to the study of the language, by revealing the quaint and primitive nature of the native manner of putting ideas together.

The whole structure of the language is quite alien to anything found in Europe. In German, French and Spanish, for example, the equivalents for "give me," viz., Geben Sie mir, donnez-moi, and déme, respectively, may be taken as models, or forms which hold good for any noun which may be affixed. Not so in Japanese ; an equivalent for "give me" cannot be isolated as it forms part of the context, and similarly with other expressions.

The greatest care has been taken to ensure that all the words found in the vocabularies are strictly conversational, so that the student will learn to employ the words in ordinary use, and will not be led into treating his Japanese hearers to such comicalities as "Condescend to demonstrate the route to -," instead of "Please tell me the way -." Many dialects are spoken in Japan, as in most countries, and yet the standard language is everywhere understood and spoken also, and anyone who carefully studies and masters the contents of this book, may rest assured that he can travel anywhere in Japan and make himself understood wherever he may go.

With regard to pronunciation, romanized Japanese is so purely phonetic that it has not been found necessary to introduce a third and phonetic column in the Conversations
and Vocabularies in this volume (see Parts II. and III.), but with the few simple rules of pronunciation stated and exemplified in the early pages, and bearing in mind that, with few exceptions, each letter has only one sound, that that sound never yaries, and that every letter in each word must be distinctly sounded, the student will readily acquire facility of speech in the language. Out of the 2,000 words (about) in the vocabularies, there are only four which present any divergency from the rules, and only two in the whole of the phrases, and in these cases I have noted the deviation and supplied an imitated pronunciation.

The short extracts from Japanese authors which are included, with literal and free translations, seem commonplace and puerile to English eyes, but they are thoroughly typical of the matter found in the few novels in the language. Fiction is beneath the notice of educated readers and writers, but there are signs indicating that it will be cultivated in the near future, and that a call will be made for translations of the leading English novels.

Students, Naval*, Military, and other Professional and Commercial men, Travellers and Tourists, will find this Manual of the greatest service, whether as a practical guide to the Language, or as a Conversational Phrase-book for every-day needs.

H. J. WEINTZ.

Shipley, 1904.

* The Admiralty offer special privileges and inducements to officers in the Royal Navy to study Japanese.


## CONTENTS.

## PART I. <br> GRAMMAR, SYNTAX, eto. (Pages 9 to 102.)


PAGE
Syntax, etc. (pages 84 to 102).
Conversational Sentences for Analysis ..... 86
Japanese Proverbs for Analysis ..... 91
Extracts from Japanese Writers (romanized) ..... 93
The Syllabary, in Native Characters ..... 96
Rules for Transliteration ..... 98
Examples of Trañsliteration ..... 102
PART II.
EXERCISES AND EXTRACTS. (Pages 103 to 128.)
A. Exercises for Translation into English and Japanese, with Vocabularies ..... 103
KEy to the Exercises ..... 108
B. Reading Exercises with interlined Pronunciation and with Notes ..... 113
Kay to Reading Exercises ..... 117
C. Additional Extracts:-

1. Uguisu ..... 119
2. Sake to Kite wa. 3. Ha Bakari. 4. Do iu wake de? ..... 120
3. Shinkwa-ron ..... 121
4. Mitsu-me Nyūdō. 7. Gijō no Ichi-haran ..... 122
5. Ume no Hana. 9. Kyū-yō ..... 123
Translation of Extracts:-
6. The Nightingale. 2. The Lost Windfall ..... 124
7. Nothing but Leaves. 4. The Uses of Doubt ..... 125
8. The Doctrine of Evolution ..... 126
9. The Three-eyed Friar. 7. A Parliamentary Report ..... 127
10. The Plum-blossoms. 9. A Matter of Urgency ..... 128
PART III.
VOCABULARIES. (Alphabetical.) (Pages 129 to 178.)

| Japanese-English | .. | $\ldots$ | .. | .. | .. | 129 to 156 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| English-Japanese | .. | $\ldots$ | .. | .. | .. | 157 to 178 |

Money, Weifhts \& Measures, pages 179 and 180.
Index to Part I.181

# JAPANESE GRAMMAR SELF-TAUGHT 

## Part I. GRAMMAR, SYNTAX, Etc.

## The Syllabary, Pronunciation, Accent.

## THE SYLLABARY.

The native characters used for writing the Japanese language are comprised in two alphabets termed "Syllabaries," -the Katakana, which consists of the remnants of fortyseven Chinese square characters, and the Hiragana, which is composed of a number of cursive forms of Chinese symbols. Both of them differ entirely from any European alphabet and mode of writing, so that their acquisition at the commencement of the study of the language would really prove a hindrance to the student's progress. It is quite possible to obtain a thorough knowledge of the spoken language through the medium of the Roman characters, and, having gained an insight into the grammatical peculiarities, the student can easily transpose the Romanized characters into either of the two native Syllabaries, which may then be memorized in a few hours.*

In Japanese there are no separate letters, as these are understood in European languages, each of the characters of the syllabaries virtually representing a syllable; $\mathbf{n}$ final, which has a symbol to itself, forming the one exception.

Each syllable is composed of a vowel preceded by one of the consonants- $k$ (or $g$, see p. 10), $s,(z$ or $j), t(d), n, h$ ( $b$ or $p$ ), $m, y, r, w$. Thus, every syllable is supposed to terminate with a vowel, and usually does so ; e.g., ka-ga, $g a-k u$, $i-k a-n g a-s h i-i$. The exceptions occur principally in foreign words, or are produced by contractions.

The following table exhibits the syllables of the Japanese language in the Roman character, and arranged according to what is termed the Go-jiu-on, or " fifty sounds."

* For the Syllabaries in the native character see pages 96, 97.

THE SYLLABARY.
Vowel Syllables.


Consonant Syllables.

| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ka } \\ & g a \end{aligned}$ | ki gi | $\begin{aligned} & \mathrm{k} ı \\ & \mathrm{~g} u \end{aligned}$ | ke ye | $\begin{aligned} & \text { ko } \\ & \text { go } \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { sa } \\ & z a \end{aligned}$ | ${ }_{\text {shi }}{ }^{\text {ji }}$ | su $z u$ |  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { so } \\ & \text { zo } \end{aligned}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ta } \\ & d a \end{aligned}$ | chi <br> $j i$ | tsu <br> dzu | $\begin{aligned} & \text { te } \\ & d e \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { to } \\ & \text { do } \end{aligned}$ |
| na | ni | nu | ne | no |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { ha } \\ & b a \\ & p a \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { hi } \\ & b i \\ & p i \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \mathrm{fu} \\ & b u \\ & p u \end{aligned}$ | he <br> be <br> pe | ho <br> bo <br> po |
| ma | mi | mu | me | mo |
| ya | i | yu | ye | yo |
| ra | ri | ru | re | ro |
| wa | i | u | ye | wo |

By learning the nine consonants $k, s, t, n, h, m, y, r$, and $w$, together with the five consonantal softenings $g, z, d, b$, and $p$, the Syllabary is readily committed to memory.

## PRONUNCIATION.

## 1. The Vowel Syllabics.

These are pronounced as pure vowels, having much the same sounds as in Spanish, Italian, \&c., but are always short unless marked with the usual diacritic sign ( $\bar{o}, \bar{u}, \& c$. .).

| Character. |  | epresen | ted. |  |  | Phonetic sign.* |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\overline{\text { a }}$ ap | ima | $a$ in | father | ... | ... | $a h$ |
| i (ii) | ", | $i$ " | machine | ... | ... | ee |
| ū | " | oo ," | food ... | $\ldots$ | ... | 00 |
| è | " | $a$ " | date ... | $\ldots$ | ... | eh |
| $\overline{0}$ | " | $o$ " | sore | $\ldots$ | , | oh |
| a | " | a ", | man... | ... | ... | ah |
| i | " | $i$, |  |  | .. | ee |
| 1 | " | 00 , | foot ... | ... | ... | oot |
| e | ", | $e$, | bed ... | ... |  | e (or eh) |
| 0 | , | 0 " | polo ... |  |  | oh |

$I$ and $u$ are frequently cut so short as to become nearly inaudible. In such instances they are written throughout this book $\breve{\imath}$, $\breve{u}$. Thus, sȟ̌ta, with one of its meanings, is usually provounced as if written sh'ta; matsŭ, with one signification, is pronounced mats'.

In the combinations $a i, a u, a e, a o, u i, e i, o i$, each vowel is distinctly sounded. They read as follows:-ah-ee (= the English diphthong represented by $i$ in mile or $y$ in $m y-$ phonetic sign $i$ or ah-ee), ah-oo (like ow in how), ah-eh, ah-oh, oo-ee, eh-ee (like ay in ! fay), oh-ee (like oy in boy).

## 2. The Consonant Syllabics.

These are pronounced by combining the consonants and the vowels.

It will be observed that the Syllabary contains certain repetitions and irregularities. Thus we find shi where we should expect si, fu for $h u, i$ for $y i, i$ for $u i$; and so on. These anomalies are due to the inability of the Japanese to pronounce the sounds for which the above irregularities are substituted.

Note.-This peculiarity considerably modifies the conjugation of verbs, and should therefore be carefully borne in mind by the student.

The consonants have the same, or nearly the same, sounds respectively as in English, with the exception of the following:-
$\mathbf{R}, \mathbf{r}$.-In the syllabic $r i$, the $r$ is pronounced somewhat like the English $d$; that is, in its articulation the tip of the tongue touches the roof of the mouth at the same point as in pronouncing the letter $r$ itself, but with the substitution of the $d$ sound. In the other syllabics $r$ more resembles the English $r$, but in none of them is the trill so decided as in, say, Scotch, French, or German.

H, h, and F, f, are regarded as identical in Japanese, and their pronunciation is somewhat similar. In pronouncing $f$, the lower lip does not quite come in contact with the upper teeth, but remains at about the same distance from them as in pronouncing $w h$ in the word when.
$\mathbf{G}, \mathbf{g}$, at the commencement of a word has the hard sound of $g$ in the English go, gain, or gum; in all other positions like $n g$ in singer. [Phonetic sign " ng " in Roman type; see p. 15.]
$\mathrm{T}, \mathrm{t}$, and $\mathrm{D}, \mathrm{d}$, are pronounced as in Italian ; that is, the tip of the tongue is brought into contact with the upper teeth, instead of touching the front part of the roof of the mouth. With the majority of Japanese speakers no perceptible difference is made between $z u$ and $d z u$.

Ye.-In this syllable the $y$ is mute in most words, and is sometimes omitted in the Roman character. In some words y is used as a vowel in place of i (ee).

N at the end of syllables and words is like the French nasal $n$, i.e., somewhat similar to $n g$ in the English thing or the $n$ in bank.

The syllabics $g a, z a, d a$, \&c., printed in italics in the Syllabary, all commence with softened consonants, and are regarded by the Japanese merely as modifications of the syllabics commencing with hard consonants in the lines immediately preceding them, and not as different syllables.

Note.-In the native characters this distinction is represented by placing a diacritic sign by the side of the hard-consonant symbol; thus $k a$ accompanied by the sign is read $g a$, shi is read $j i$, and so on.

The modification of a hard into the corresponding soft consonant often occurs in the formation of derivatives and compounds, so that this change (which with the diacritic sign, is termed nigori, or impurity), should be carefully noted.

When a letter is doubled it must be fully sounded twice, as onna (pronounced ohn-nah) ; katta (kaht-tah).

## ACCENT.

The accentuation of Japanese words is much less prominent than that of English, the various syllables of the same word having an almost uniform degree of emphasis. Quickened, or silenced, vowel sounds frequently render prominent the other portions of the word, but, as a general rule, the stress is laid about equally on each syllable. The sound of the word gozarimasu, for example, is almost evenly emphasized-go-za-ri-mas', the terminal $u$ being nearly inaudible, and the syllable masu receiving but a very slight accent, the emphasis over and above the stress laid on the other three syllables being barely perceptible.
(a) In words of tuo syllables the accent is, as a rule, on the first syllable, as hi'ro, tsu'ru.

Exceptions.- When the vowel sound of the first syllable is short $i$ or $u$, and when a long or double vowel sound occurs in the last syllable, the accent is laid on the last syllable, as sȟ̌ka', tsülki', hirō, musū.
(b) In words of three syllables the accent is, as a rule, on the second syllable, as ara'shi, moto'mü.

Exception.-When the second syllable is short, as $\check{\imath}$ or $\check{\imath}$, the first syllable bears the accent, unless the final syllable has a double (long) vowel sound; in which case the primary accent is laid on the last syllable, and a secondary (subordinate) accent on the first,

(c) In polysyllables the accent is on the last syllable but one, as Hakoda'te, Yokoha'ma.

Exception.-If the last syllable but one contains $\check{\imath}$ or $\check{u}$, the accent is thrown back upon the preceding syllable, as asa'gı̆ta, Shimo'tsǔke.
N.B.-Bear in mind that in all words accent goes to long syllables, and whenever two such long syllables come
together they are pronounced with equal stress. Examples :
Kanä'gawa, aimashō', hō-bō, shō-sō.
Note.-In a very few instances of words written exactly alike, but with different meanings, there are differences in pronunciation which cannot be brought under a general rule, but must be learned by experience. These difficulties, however, need not trouble the student, and the preceding rules will suffice for all ordinary needs.

## Examples of Phonetic Pronunciation,

illustrating the preceding rules.

| English. | Japanese. | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Oh! | $m \bar{a}$ | mah |
| old lady | obăsan | oh-bal's sahn |
| is good | yorosh $\bar{\imath}$ | yoh-roh-shee' |
| good |  |  |
| listening | kiite | kee'teh |
| province | $s h \bar{u}$ | shoo |
| mother-in-law | shūtome | shoo'tohmeh |
| interpreter | tsūji | tsoo'jee |
| (an interjection) | $n \bar{e}$ ! | neh |
| Miss | nēsan | neh'sahn |
| already | mō | moh |
| suitable | sōtō | soh-toh |
| chopsticks | hashi | hah'shee |
| new | atarasȟkei | ah-tah-rah'sh'kee or ah-tah-rahsh'kee |
| one | ichi | ee'chee |
| melon | uri | oo'ree |
| a little | sŭkoshi | s'koh'shee |
| two | fŭtatsu | f'tah'-tsoo |
| sailor | sendō | sehn-doh |
| harp | koto | koh'toh |
| adversity | wazawai | wahzahwah'ee |
| perilous | ayaushi | ah-yah-oo' shee |
| not returning | kaerazu | kah-eh-rah'dzoo |
| mending (verb) | naosŭ | nah'oh's ${ }^{\text {' }}$ |
| firebrand | moyekui | moh-yeh-koo'ee |
| politeness | rei | ray (reh'ee) |


| English. |  | Pronunciation. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| a little | choito | choh'eetoh or choy'toh |
| very | goku | goh'koo |
| a kind of palanquin | kago | kah'ngoh |
| two (in enumera- | fü | foo |
| argument [tion) | ron | rohn |
| flying (verb) | tonde | tohn'deh |
| noisy | sōzōshī | soh-zoh-shee |
| nun | ama | ah'mah |
| shampooer | $a m m a^{*}$ | ahm'mah |
| hole | ana | ah'na [ah(n)'nah] |
| such | anna* | ahn'nah |
| a sound | oto | oh'toh |
| a husband | otto | oht'toh |

## Parts of Speech.

The Japanese language, which is probably related to Mongol and to Manchu, differs entirely in composition and method of use from any European tongue.

The classification of Japanese words differs materially from that adopted by Western grammarians in dealing with their languages, but the components of Japanese sentences do duty for what are usually termed Nouns, Pronouns, Numerals, Adverbs, Prepositions, Conjunctions, and Interjections. The great majority of these words are uninflected, and are divided by native grammarians into two broad classes according to their importance, namely (1) Na, (2) Teniwoha.
(1) $N a$ are the name-words proper.
(2) The Teniwoha consist of the suffixed syllables or particles, which correspond to the Prepositions, Conjunctions, and Interjections of the English and allied languages. They also serve as terminal inflections for Adjectives and Verbs.

The Japanese also make use of words which correspond with the Verbs and Adjectives of Western speech, and are termed Kotoba, i.e., "words," or Hataraki-kotoba, i.e.,

[^16]"working-words," so named on account of their activity in assuming continual change of form. They are inflected to express mood, tense, \&c.

It will be seen, then, that in Japanese there are in reality but two classes of words: (i.) Uninflected words, including Na and Teniwoha, and (ii.) Inflected words, Hataraki-kotoba; and it must be borne in mind by the student that the classification according to European methods-i.e., into nouns, pronouns, adverbs, \&c.-adopted in this work, is for his own convenience in study, and is not the native mode of dealing with the language.

## THE ARTICLE.

The Japanese language has no Article, definite or indefinite ; thus, otoko signifies indifferently "the man," "a man," "man."

Definiteness may, however, be expressed by periphrasis. Thus, whilst in English "the letter" signifies a particular object which has been the subject of conversation previously, to express the same idea in Japanese it is necessary to use some such periphrase as "letter just mentioned," "letter I wrote," "letter brought now."

## THE NOUN.

The Noun has no inflection to mark gender, number, or case. In other words, there is no declension.

## Gender.

(1) Names of inanimate objects are neuter, as in English.
(2) In general no distinction is made between the masculine and feminine. Thus, mŭma signifies indifferently " horse" or " mare"; dori, "cock" or "hen"; and the sex must be inferred from the context.

In a very few cases, however, difference in gender is indicated by the use of different words, as otoko, man; onna, woman; musuko, son, boy; musǔme, daughter, girl; chichi, father ; haha, mother.
In some instances, gender is distinguished by prefixing o or on for the masculine, me or men for the feminine; as on dori, a cock; men dori, a hen; o ushi, a bull; me ushi, a cow.

## Similarly:

otoko no ko, a male child (literally, man-child); onna no ko, a female child (lit., woman-child).

## Number.

Number is indicated by the addition of prefixes and suffixes. Thus, if it be desired to specify only one particular thing, the numeral for "one," hito, hitotsu, or ichi, is added to the name of the thing either as prefix or suffix; as
hito-hako, one box = a box;
hon-hitotsu, one book $=$ a book.
Ordinarily the plural is not distinguished from the singular, but plurality can be expressed when necessary by adding particles such as domo, ra, gata, shū (shiu), or tachi to the singular, as
ninsoku domo, coolies; kodomo ra, children;
yakunin gata, officials; tomo dachi, friends;
hyakushō shū, farmers; danna shiu, masters.
yalcunin tachi, officers;
Note.-Gata and tachi are used to show respect, whilst $r a$ is generally employed in speaking to coolies and menial servants.
Plurality is sometimes expressed by repeating the noun, as
tokoro, a place; tokoro-dokoro*, places;
shina, an object; shina-jina*, all kinds of objects ;
kuni, a country; kuni-guni*, all countries;
kusuri, a medicine; kusuri-gusuri*, all kinds of medicines.

* In most instances the second half of the word takes the nigori, i.e., its initial consonant is softened. (See p. 13.)


## Case.

Case is expressed in Japanese by means of certain terminations, called "postpositions," added to the noun. These postpositions, so far as they extend, answer the same purpose as the English prepositions, or the case-endings of a Latin noun.

Example :-
Nom. Tori, or tori ga, a bird.
Gen. tori no, or tori ga,
of a bird, or a bird's.
Dat. tori ni, or tori ye, to a bird.
Acc. tori, or tori wo,
a bird.

Voc. tori, or tori yo, $\quad \mathrm{O}$ bird!
Abl. tori kara, or tori yori, from a bird.
Loc. tori ni,
Agent tori de,
at, to, or in a bird.
with, or by means of, a bird.
N.B.-The plural terminations are placed between the noun and the postpositions, as

Yakunin gata ni kippu wo misemashita.

I showed my ticket to the officers.
(Literally,* Officers...to ticket showed.)

## Classes of Nouns.

As in most European languages, nouns may be divided into Primitive, Derivative, and Compound.

## I. Primitive Nouns.

These are nouns which cannot be referred to any rootbeing roots in themselves-that is, they are undecomposable; as inu, dog; te, hand; kaze, wind ; yama, mountain.

## II. Derivative Nouns.

These are formed from other nouns, and also from adjectives and other parts of speech, by means of prefixes and suffixes. They are divided into Abstract, Augmentative, Diminutive, Concrete, and Verbal Nouns.

1. Abstract Nouns.-These are formed chiefly from adjectives by adding to the stem -sa, which is equivalent to the English -ness in brightness, happiness, \&c. Thus, from takai, high, is formed the abstract noun takasa, height; wakasa, youthfulness (from wakai, young) ; omosa, weight (from omoi, heavy).

True adjectives and some verbal forms, followed by koto (thing, fact), are also used as compound abstract nouns, as takai koto height (lit., high thing); komaru koto, anxiety (lit., trouble thing).
2. Concrete Nouns.-Compound concrete nouns may be formed by adding the word mono, thing, to adjectives and to some verbal forms. Thus, umai mono, delicacy, is formed from umai, delicious, and thing; ao mono, vegetables, from

[^17]aoi, green, and thing; mono-shiri, a learned man, from shiru, to know.
3. Augmentative Nouns.-The prefix $\bar{o}$, great, is used as an augmentative to other nouns, as
$\bar{o}$ arashi, great storm (i.e., tempest) ;
$\bar{o}$ gurai, great eater (i.e., glutton) ;
$\bar{o}$ bune, great boat (i.e., ship, vessel, \&c.).
4. Diminutive Nouns.-These are formed by prefixing to other nouns the syllable ko, little ; as
ko yama, little mountain (i.e., hill);
ko inu, little dog (i.e., puppy).
5. Verbal Nouns.-A large number of these are merely the unaltered stems of verbs, as
warai, laughter, from warau, to laugh;
nokori, remainder ", nokoru, to be left over ;
soshiri, evil-speaking ,, soshiru, to speak evil;
kakushi, pocket ,", kakasu, to hide;
hikari, brightness ", hikaru, to shine.
III. Compound Nouns.

These nouns, which are very numerous, are formed in many ways, of which the principal are:-
(a) A noun + a noun, as
honya, a bookseller, from hon, a book, and ya, house; kusuri-y/a, a druggist's, from kusuri, medicine, and $y a$, house ;
hanazono, a flower-garden, from hana, flower, and sono, garden.
(li) The stem of an adjective + a noun, as
yasu-monn, cheap article, from yasui, cheap, and mono, thing;
aka-gane, copper, from akai, red, and kane, metal; waru-kuchi, evil-speaking, from warui, bad, and kuchi, mouth.
(c) A verbal form + a noun, as
urimono, an article for sale, from uri (stem of uru, to sell) and mono, thing ;
nusubito, a thief, from nusumu, to steal, and hito, person;
moyelui, a firebrand, from moyasu, to burn, and kui, stake.
(d) A noun + a verbal form, as
hito-goroshi, a murder or murderer, from hito, person, and korosu, to kill;
ki-chigai, a lunatic, from ki, spirit, and chigau, to be wrong.
(e) A verbal form + a verbal form, as
kigaye, a change of clothing, from kiru, to wear, and kayeru, to change ;
nukigaki, a synopsis, from nuku, to draw out, and kaku, to write down.
Note.-(1) In compound nouns the second component usually receives the nigori (see p. 13). Thus, the $h$ of hito is changed into $b$ in the compound nusubito; the $k$ of koroshi into $g$ in hito-goroshi; the $k$ of kaki into $g$ in nuki-gaki. (See $c, d$, and $e$, above.)
(2) The final vowel of the first component of a compound noun is often changed. This change is most common in connection with the letter $e$, which is replaced by $a$, as sakate, drink-money, from sake, beer, and te, hand; saka-oke, a sake (beer) vat, from sake and oke; kaza-deppō, an air-gun, from kaze and teppō.
(3) As will be seen subsequently, certain parts of verbs and adjectives are, for purposes of syntax, regarded as nouns.

## THE PRONOUN.

Pronouns in Japanese are for the most part merely nouns which have in process of time become pronominal. They are grouped together in various classes for the different degrees of respect and politeness which form so prominent a part of the general culture of the country.

The pronouns may be classified as Personal, Possessive, Demonstrative, Interrogative, Indefinite, Relative, Reflexive.

## Personal Pronouns.

## 1. Singular.

(a) First Person.

Watakǔshi, I, is the ordinary polite word for the pronoun of the first person.

Temaye is used in token of humility by the lower classes to their superiors. It is also employed for the second person.

Watashi and washi are used by intimate friends.

Boku serves for soldiers and students.
Ore is used with a lesser degree of respect, and is employed generally by servants, \&c., to each other.
Examples :-
Watalư̌shi wa kajiya de I am the blacksmith. gozarimasŭ, [lit., I...blacksmith...am]

Ore mo ikō, [lit., I too will go]
Boku wa gakkō ye kaeru tokoro da,
[lit., I...school to return place am]

## (b) Second Person.

Anata (= ano kata, that side) is really a pronoun of the third person which has gradually come to be employed for the second, like the German Sie. It is a polite form used to address equals or superiors, and is sometimes used as a noun as in kono anata, this gentleman.

Omaye (omae) san is nearly identical with anata, but more familiar, and is used principally by women.
[N.B.-The above will be found to suffice for Europeans.]
Kimi serves for students and soldiers.
Kisama and temaye show the least degree of respect, and are used to address people of the lowest class.

Sensei is employed to address professors and learned men in general.

Danna (master), danna-san, or danna-sama is used by an employé in addressing his principal.

Other words in use for the second person are:-O nushi (very familiar), sokka (formal), sochi (to inferiors), ware (among country people), and uпи (abusive).
Examples:-
Omaye koko ni matte ore, You wait here. [lit., you here waiting remain.]
Anata ni o hanashi moshitai There is something I wish koto ga gozarimasu, to tell you: [lit., you...talk wish to, thing there is]
Kimi wa doko ye iku ka? Where are you off to? [lit.. you...where to go...?
Unu berabō me,
You impertinent fellow !

## (c) Third Person.

Are. This is used indifferently for "he" or "she," and is often replaced by the more respectful forms ano hito, that man, that woman; ano o kata, that gentleman, that lady; or ano onna, that woman.

Tō-nin, " the person in question," is often used for "he." Aitsu is a contemptuous equivalent for are.
Examples:-
Ano o kata Tōkyo no akindo ia nai ka, [lit., ...Tokio...merchant is (he) not?]
Are wa mō Hiōgo ni tsuki- He (she, it) has probably mash $\mathrm{h} t a r o ̄$, [lit., ...already Hiogo...has-probably-arrived]

## 2. Plural.

The plurals are formed from the singular, as in nouns, by adding domo, gata, ra, shiu (shī), and tachi (see p. 17). Thus, watakŭshi, I-watakŭshi domo, we ; ore, orera, are, he, she, it —arera, they ; omaye, omaye gata, you (thou), you ; \&c.

The grammar of the personal pronouns is like that of nouns, and particles (see pages 69-77) are affixed in the same manner as with nouns. It must be observed, however, that, with the pronouns of the first and second persons, the employment of plural particles, when two (or more) persons are intended, is much more frequent than in the case of nouns, and a Japanese often uses watakŭshidomo (we) for " $I$."

As in Latin and Spanish, personal pronouns are usually omitted unless they are used emphatically, or in cases where ambiguity would arise from their omission. Thus, "I never saw that woman before," would be rendered, Are wa sen ni miyenakatta onna da, unless the person addressed might be in doubt as to whether the speaker were referring to himself or to another person, in which case watakŭshi would be employed. In such sentences as " $I$ am going home, but you had better remain here," the pronouns should be inserted because the significance depends on the emphasis laid on them.

## Possessive Pronouns.

The Possessive Pronouns are simply personal pronouns with the possessive particle, no or ga, added to them, as
$\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { watakŭshi no, my; } \\ \text { wataküshi domo no, our ; }\end{array} \begin{array}{l}\text { anata no } \\ \text { omaye no }\end{array}\right\}$ your ;
ano hito no, his.

Mine, yours, his, hers, theirs, are also rendered by watakŭshi no, anata no, \&c., but they can readily be distinguished from my, your, \&c., by observing the particles used with them or by examining the context.

Examples:-
Anata no gakkō wa dochira Whereabouts is your desŭ ? school?
[lit., your school...whereabouts is ?]
Wataloushi no wa atara- Mine is new ; yours is shiu gozarimasŭ; anata old. no wa furū gozarimasŭ, [lit., mine...new is; yours...old is]

Ano hito no iye wa yohodo His house is a long distōi, [lit., that man's house...very much is far]

## Demonstrative and Interrogative Pronouns.

Note.-With these pronouns are given several words closely allied to them in derivation and meaning, and which may be treated advantageously at the present stage.

## 1. This. Root, Ko or Ka.

kore (noun); konna, this kind of ; kayō, this manner; liono (adj.); konata (pron.); koitsu, this fellow;
kahodo, this much ; kaku, or ko, thus.

Ko, ka. The root appears only in the compounds given in the above table; in ko-toshi, this year ; and in a few other words of very rare occurrence.

Kore (plural, korera), this. Kore is a noun meaning " this one" when the object is near or in the possession of the speaker, and more rarely "this person"; as

Kore wa ikura desu ka? As to this thing, how much is it?
Kore wa nani da?
What is this?

Kono, this, these, is an adjective corresponding to the French ce, cette, ces; as
kono michi, this road ; kono hako, this box.
Konata (for kono kata), this side, is in reality a pronoun of the first person, and is often used for "I," but it is more frequently employed for the second person.

Konna, konnani ; this kind of, in this kind of way. Konna is for kore naru, being this; konnani for kore naru ni, in being this.

Koitsu, this fellow, is also applied to inanimate objects. It is a contraction from loo-yatsu (yatsu $=$ fellow), and is a very contemptuous expression.

Kono yō ni, in this manner, and kono yōna, this kind of, are almost synonymous with kayō and kayō na, and occur more frequently.

Kahodo, this much. Kore hodo is also used with a very similar signification, as

Korehodo osorosȟ̌katta koto I was never so afraid in wa gozarimasenǔ, my life.
[lit., this-much frightened-was thing...is not]
Kaku, kō, thus. Ko is much more frequently used than $k a k u$, but the latter is sometimes met with in certain expressions, such as to mo kaku mo, even so, even thus ( $=$ at all events, however).

## 2. That (2nd person). Root, So or Sa.

sore (noun) ; sonna, that kind of ; sayō, that manner ; sono (adj.) ; sonnani (adv.); sahodo, that much; sonata (pro.) ; soitsu, that fellow; shika, so or sō, so.

Sore is a noun meaning "that one," when the object is near or in the possession of the person spoken to, as

Sore wa kinodoku na koto That is a sad thing. de gozarimasŭ, [lit., that...sad...thing is]
Sono is an adjective, and is joined to nouns, as
Sono hako,
That box ("near you," perhaps "your box").
Doko de sono mŭma wo o Where did you buy that kai nasatta? horse ?
[lit., where...that horse...buy did]
NOTE.-The remarks with reference to the words under "This" (above) apply also to the corresponding ones in this table.

Examples:-
Sore wa chodō yoi,
Sore wa kinodoku na koto de gozarimasŭ, Ame ga furi sō mo nai, [lit., rain...fall...even is not]
Sō da sō yo, [lit., that is appearance]
Dare ga so iimashǔta? [lit., who...so said]

As for that one (it is) just right.
That is a sorry affair.
It does not seem likely to rain.
So it would seem.
Who said so ?
8. That (3rd person). Root, A.
are (noun) ; ano (adj.) ; annani (adv.) ; $\bar{a}$, in that way, so. anata (pro.) ;

Are is a noun meaning " that one," when the object is far away, not in possession of the speaker, or out of sight; as

Are wa nan desu? As for that (yonder), what is it?
Ano is an adjective, also referring to something far away, not in possession of the speaker, or out of sight ; as

Ano kajiya wa kita ka ?* Has that blacksmith come? [lit., that blacksmith...come]
Are and sore, ano and sono, must not be regarded as interchangeable. Kore may be termed the demonstrative pronoun of the first person, sore of the second person, and are of the third. Sore and sono are connected with the present subject of conversation, whilst are and ano are employed when a new topic is introduced. Thus, sono kura means "that saddle" (near or in the possession of the listener) ; ano kura, " that saddle" (you had yesterday, \&c.).
Note.-The Japanese often commence a sentence with the word ano as serving merely to attract the attention of the person addressed, something like the English "'Er" or "I say!" in the phrases "'Er, would you kindly tell me the way to...?" and "I say, just take hold of this!"
Example:-Ano, Kanda san, I say! Mr. Kanda.
The words konata (for kono kata), this side, sonata (for sono leata), that side, and anata (for ano kata), that side, when employed as pronouns, ought really to signify " I," "you," * See remarks on Interrogation, p. 85.
"he," "she," "it," respectively, and konata often does stand for "I," but generally, by a peculiar anomaly, they are employed for the second person.

Ayō and ahodo are not in use, the expressions ano yō and are hodo being employed instead.

Examples:-
A iu hanashi wa mettani kikimasenŭ,

It is seldom we hear a story of that kind. | lit., that-way called story...seldom hear]
Are wa, dare no uchi deš̆? Whose is that house (yonder)?
[lit., that as-for, who of house is-it ?]
A iu fūzetsu wa ate ni One cannot depend on naranai, reports of that kind.
[lit., that-kind report...dependence do not become]
Are wa nan' da?
[lit., that...what is]
4. That (3rd person). Root, Ka. kare (noun) ; kano (adjective) ; kyatsu, that fellow.

Examples:-
Kare kore hiru desŭ,
Nani ya ka ya,

It is just about noon (hiru).
Anything whatever.

Note.-These expressions are not in very common use, except by the upper classes. Their meanings are similar to those in the columns under "That" on the preceding page.

Kano is sometimes employed with the meaning " a certain."
5. Wно. Root, Da. dare (noun).
Examples:-

Dare ga sō itta?
Dare ni kane wo yatta? [lit., ...to, money...gave]

Who said so? (familiar).
To whom did he give the money?

Note.-The places of the words not appearing under this head are supplied by the derivatives of $d 0$, which (see No. 6, following).
6. Which. Root, Do.
dore (noun) ; donata (pron.) ; dō, how ; dono (adj.); donnani, what kind of; donna (adv.).

Dore is an old form of idzure, which is still employed with the meanings "at any rate," "however." Idzure is an abbreviation of idzure ni mo, which signifies literally "in whichever case."

Examples:-
Dore ga ichiban ii ka? Which is the best? (familiar).
Dore wa yoroshiu gozari- Which do you like best?
masŭ?
[lit., which...good is]
Donata is employed as a polite substitute for dare, a still more respectful phrase being donata sama. Thus, Donata desu? who is it? (who is there?)

Dōka, somehow, and dōzō, somehow or other, are formed from do, and both may be used to translate the English "please "; as

Dōka o negai mōshimasu, Please do!
[lit., somehow...beg...]
Examples:-
Dono gurai yoroshiu goza- How much do you require? rimasŭ,
[lit., what quantity good is]
Do shर̌yō ?
What shall we do?
[lit., how shall do]
Donnani ureshi ka shire- I cannot tell you how тазепй, [lit., how much joyful, cannot know]
7. What. Root, Na.
nani (pron.) ; nanihodo, how much; naze, why.
Nani is employed for inanimate objects only. No adjective form exists, nanno, nani no, or dono being used instead.

Examples:-
Nani go yō de gozarimasu? What can I do for you? [lit, what honourable business is there]
Nani shi ni kata? What has brought you here? [lit., what do to have come]
Nanno go yō desŭ ka? What is your business? [lit., what...business is]
Naze is an abbreviation of na-zo-ye, which is composed of the root $n a$, the emphatic $z o$, and the ejaculatory particle ye. (See Particles, pages 69-77.) Thus, Naze hayaku konai?why do you not come quickly? (lit., why quickly not come?).

Examples:-
Nani to ka shiyō wa ari- Can nothing be done? masumai ka? [lit., ...do manner will not be]
Kono mono wa nanda? What is this object? [lit., this object...what is]

Sono mǔma wa nan to iu? What is that horse called? [lit., that horse...what is called]

## Indefinite Pronouns.

There are certain phrases which, employed pronominally to signify number, comparison, quantity, \&c., may be regarded as Indefinite Pronouns. These locutions are formed by adding to the Interrogative Pronouns the particles ka, mo, demo, and zo. Thus:
dare ka, somebody; dore ka, some one thing;
dare mo, anybody, somebody;
dare de mo, anybody;
nani ka, something, anything;
nani de mo, anything, nani zo, nanzo, something or something;
dore mo, any one thing;
dore de mo, anything whatever ;
nani mo, anything at all;
another, any.

Interrogative adverbs may in a similar manner become indefinite, as doko, where : doko demo, anywhere; dokka (for doko ka), somewhere.

Dare mo, dore mo, and nani mo are ordinarily employed with negative verbs, and are equivalent to the English words " nobody" and " nothing."

The respectful forms for dare are :-
donata ka , somebody; donata mo, everybody.
donata de mo, anybody;
Examples:-
Dare ka shr̆ta ni matte oru, Somebody is waiting below. [lit., ...below...waiting remains]
Dare ka sō itta, $\quad$ Someone said so. [lit., someone so said]
Dore mo shiranǔ, Nobody knows.
Dare mo shitte imasen, Nobody knows it.
Dare de mo yoroshiu goza- Anyone whatever will do.
rimasŭ, [lit., ...good is]
Dare de mo shitte imasu, Everyone knows it.
Donata mo ikaremasen, No one can go.
Kyūji ni nani ka o yari Give something to the nasare, waiter. [lit., waiter to, ...give, do please]

Kono hako no naka ni nani Is there anything in this ka haitte iru ka? box? [lit., ... box ... inside ... having entered is]

Nani ka chōdai, [lit., ...please-give]
Nani mo gozarimasenŭ, Donata de mo ikareru, Dore de mo chōdai,

Dore mo ikemasen ka ?
Nani mo arimasen, Doko ka de mita yō ni omoimasŭ, [lit., ... seen manner ... think]

Please give me something.
There is nothing at all. Anyone can go.
Please give me any one of them.
Will not one of these suit you?
I have nothing at all.
I think I have seen (him) somewhere.

## Relative Pronouns.

The Relative Pronoun proper does not exist in Japanese, and reference or relation to another noun or pronoun in the sentence is expressed by employing the verb of the relative clause as an adjective, placing it before the word to which the relative pronoun refers. Thus, for "the robber who ran away" we may say, " the run-away robber," which is exactly equivalent to the phrase nigeta dorobo.

Examples:-
Anata go o uri nasatta inu, The dog which you sold. [lit., ... sell did dog]
Kareta matsu, [lit., the withered pine]
Nihon go wakaranǔ hito,
The pine which withered.
A man who does not know Japanese. [lit., Japanese language not-understand man]
Kanda to iū hito,
The man who is called Kanda. [lit., Kanda, that-called person]

## Reflexive Pronouns.

jibun, self ; jibun no, waga, one's own; tagai ni, each other, one another.
Jibun is often replaced by jishin or onore.
Waga only occurs in the expressions waga kuni, one's own country; waga ko, one's own child ; waga kiödai, one's own brothers and sisters; and a few others.

Tagai $n i$ is really an adverb, meaning " mutually."

Examples：－
Jibun ga warui， ［lit．，himself．．．is bad］
Tagai ni tasǔkeru， Jibun de dekinai kara te－ tsŭdatte kudasare， ［lit．，，．．cannot because，lending hand give］

## THE NUMERAL．

## Cardinal Numerals．

In Japanese the employment of Numerals is very intricate， but as they are in frequent use the student should become acquainted with their names and uses．

The words employed for numbering up to ten，and those which stand for one hundred，one thousand，and ten thousand， form the basis of all the others．

From one to ten the numbers are indicated by two groups of words，one group consisting of words whose origin is purely Japanese，whilst the other is composed of words of Chinese origin．The Japanese series for the numbers above ten has now fallen into disuse，its place being taken by a continuation of the Chinese scale．

In Japanese，therefore，the elements of cardinal enumera－ tion are as follow ：－

| 1. | Japanese． hǐtotsŭ． | Chinese。 ichi． | $1 二 ⿺ 𠃊-21$ | Chinese． nijiu ichi． |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2. | fưtatsĭ． | ni． | $=t-21$. | san jiu． |
| 二 3 ． | mitsǔ． | san． | 40. | shi jiu． |
| （4） 4 | yotsǔ． | shi． | 60. | roku jiu． |
| 吾 5. | itsutsŭ． | go． | 80. | hachi jiu． |
| 6. | mutsŭ． | roku． | － 100. | hiaku． |
| t 7. | nanatsiu． | shichi． | 200 | ni hiak |
| 几 8. | yatsǔ． | hachi． | 300. | sam bialru＊． |
| 九 9 ． | kokonotsŭ． | $k u$ ． | 600. | rop piaku＊． |
| ＋ 10. | tō． | jiu． | 800. | hap pialcu． |
| ＋－11． |  | jiu ichi． | ₹ 1，000． |  |
| $=12$ ． |  | jiu ni． | 2，000． | $n i$ sen． |
| ＋三13． |  | jiu san． | 苗10，000． | man． |
| $=+20$ ． |  | ni jü． | 1 |  |

＊The letter changes which occur will be understood from the examples appearing under Auxiliary Numerals（see p．32）．

Note.-(1) It will be observed that combinations from the Chinese series are employed between one and one hundred; such as tenone $=11$, ten-two $=12$, ten-three $=13$, two-ten $=20$, two-ten$o n e=21$, \&c.
(2) Above one hundred a like combination of the lower numerals occurs ; thus, two hundred is represented as in English, two-hundred, \&c.
(3) For ten thousand, however, a separate word is used-man, and numbers beyond this are expressed by its multiples. Thus, 150,000 is jiu go man ; $1,000,000$, hiaku man.
(4) Consecutive numerals are arranged as in English, thus: 150 is hiaku go jiu; 1128, sen hiaku nijiu hachi; 1868, sen hap piaku rokujiu hachi; 1904, sen ku hiaku shi.
(5) Riō, both, is frequently employed instead of $n i$, two ; as Riō san nin, two or three persons.
(6) Shichi jiu, seventy, is sometimes replaced by nana jiu; as Nana jissen, seventy cents.
The following rules must be observed in the use of the numerals:-

1. The Chinese numerals below eleven must be employed only when standing alone, or when preceding monosyllabic or uncompounded nouns derived from the Chinese; as
ku nin, nine men ; jiu go kin, fifteen katties; rop piaku, (for roku hiaku), six hundred.
2. When employed with nouns of purely Japanese origin the terminal tsŭ of the Japanese numerals is dropped, as mi hako, three boxes; fŭta hiro, two fathoms; yo tsutsumi, four parcels.
Notice also that*-
(1) The numeral may stand alone, as

Ikutsŭ aru?
Nanatsŭ yozarimasŭ, There are seven.
(2) The numeral is frequently placed after the noun, as mikan mitsŭ, three oranges.
(3) The possessive particle no is often introduced after a numeral, when the latter precedes the noun, as mitsŭ no mono, three things. (Mono = thing.)

[^18]
## Auxiliary Numerals.

In Japanese, objects are usually enumerated as so many things of a certain class or species, by the medium of what are termed Auxiliary Numerals, somewhat corresponding with the English expressions, "eight head of cattle," "three sets of harness," "four brace of partridges," \&c. The noun is placed first, the numeral and class following; the numeral is seldom joined immediately to the noun.

Examples:-Kami ichi mai, one sheet of paper. [lit., paper, one, flat (object)]
Sara jiu mai, ten plates. [lit., plate, ten, flat (objects)]
Kodomo jiu ichi nin, eleven children. [lit., children, eleven (human objects)]
Fude go hon, five pencils. [lit., pencil, five (sticks or cylindrical objects)]
Note.-The majority of these auxiliaries are of Chinese crigin, and come under Rule 1 of the preceding section (p.31), but several of them are native words, and come under Rule 2; as Kura mi tomai, three go-downs.*
The following are the most commonly used of these numerals, and they will be found to suffice for all ordinary needs :-

Nin is applied to human beings.

| 1, ichi nin, or hětori; | 6, ro |
| :---: | :---: |
| 2, ni nin, or fŭtari ; | 7, shichinin; |
| 3, san nin; | 8, hachi nin; |
| 4, yottari, or yot nin; | 9, kи nin; |
| 5, go nin; | 10, jiu nin ; |

Examples:-Onna roku nin, six women. [lit., woman, six persons]
Ninsoku ni nin, or ninsolku fütari, two coolies.
Hiki for animals, a draught of a net, pieces of silk, \&c.; as $1, i p$ niki; 2, ni hiki; \&c.

Examples:-Kinu ippiki, one piece of silk.
Ushi nambiki? how many head of cattle?

* "Go-down" is a common term for a warehouse or store throughout the East. It is a corruption of the Malay gädong, warehouse.
$\dagger$ In many expressions the Japanese substitute yo for shi, nana for shichi, and kyu for $k u$, in order to avoid certain ambiguities of sound, and also an unpleasant suggestion of the word shinin (dead person) by the expression shi nin (four persons).

Wa helps to count birds and bundles, as 3, sam ba; 4, shi wa.

Examples:-Tsuru shi wa, four storks. Maki sam ba, three bundles of wood.
Hon is used in connection with sticks, cylinders, long and round articles, such as pencils, masts, poles, bottles, trees, \&c. ; as 5, go hon; 6, rop pon.

Examples :-Kasa go hon, five umbrellas. Ki rop pon, six trees.
Mai is used for broad, flat objects, like sheets of paper, plates, coin, clothing, \&c.; as 7, shichi mai ; 8, hachi mai.

Examples:-Kimono shichi mai, seven garments. Ketto hachi mai, eight blankets.
Ken is used for houses and buildings in general, as 9 , ku len ; 10, jik ken; \&c.

Example:-Tera jik ken, ten churches.
So is applied to ships, boats, \&c.; as 1 , is sō; 3, san $z \bar{o}$; \&c.

Example:-Gunkan san $z \bar{o}$, three men-of-war.
Hai is used for so many "fills" of a cup, bowl, glass, \&c.; as 5, go hai; 7, shichi hai; \&c.

Example:-Kорри ip pai no mizu, a cupful of water.
Soku helps to count shoes, socks, sandals, \&c.; as 2, ni soku; 4, shi soku; \&c.

Examples:-Waraji ni soku, two pairs of straw sandals. Kutsu shi soleu, four pairs of boots.
Cho for objects with handles, such as jinrikisha, palanquins; also for guns, cannon, tools, candles, sticks of ink, and utensils; as 6 , roku chō; 8, hat chō ; \&c.

Examples:-Jinriki hat chō, eight jinrikishas. Rōsoku roku chō, six candles.
Fuku for doses of medicine, "smokes" of tobacco, and the like.

Examples:-Kusuri ni fuki, two doses of medicine. Tabako ip puku, a "smoke."
Note.-Another fuku is employed for pictures and maps.
Jo is for mats, which cover the floor in Japanese dwellings; it designates the areas of compartments.

Japanese Grammar Self-Taught

Satsu is used for volumes of books. For complete copies of a work, irrespective of the number of volumes in it, bu is employed.

Example:-Jibiki is satsu, one dictionary.
Other numeral auxiliaries are : Suji for extended objects, such as rivers, roads; dai for things supported by a base; mune for ridge-like things or houses; tsū for letters, documents ; kumi for sets of objects such as suits of clothing, toys; men for looking-glasses; tsutsumi for packages; and many others.

## Ordinal Numerals.

The order of objects in a series is sometimes indicated by using the cardinal numbers with the addition of the syllable me as a suffix, but the most usual method is by prefixing the word dai (lit., order), or suffixing ban (lit., number) or bamme (=ban + me) to the cardinals.

Examples :-Hitotsu me, or ichi ban, or dai ichi, first. Ni ban, or dai ni, second. Sam ban, third. Dai go, fifth.
Rules.-(1) When the ordinal numbers precede the noun the particle no is placed between them, just as with the cardinals in like circumstances. (See p. 31.)
(2) If there be a specification with reference to place, time, kind, or quantity in enumeration, the name of the thing specified is usually placed between the cardinal and the syllable $m e$ to indicate ordinal enumeration.

Examples:-

Dai ichi no yakunin, Sam ban no kisha,
Ni ban no fune, or,
Ni ban me no fune,
Go mai me, Yo nin me,

The first (chief) officer. The third train.
The second ship.
The fifth page.
The fourth man.

## Interrogations as to Number and Quantity.

## 1. Number.

In interrogations as to the number of persons or things the numeral auxiliary indicating the object asked about is employed with the adverbial iku? (what number?-i.e., how many?

The interrogation ikutsu? is sometimes heard, though less frequently.

Examples:-
Iku nin? or iku tari? in enquiring "how many men (women, children)?"
Fude wa iku hon? -how many pencils?
Ikutsu gozarimasu? -how many (of anything) are there?

## 2. Quantity.

Interrogations with reference to quantity are introduced by the adverbial dore? ika? or nani?-which? or what?followed by hodo, degree of quantity. Dono kurai-which grade?-is also used, and all these phrases are used to translate the English how much?

In enquiring the price of anything the interrogative ikura? -about how much ?-is generally employed.

Examples :-

Kore wa ikura?
Ika hodo arimasu ka ?
Dono kurai irimasu ka?
Dore hodo hairi masu ?

What is the price of this?
What quantity is there?
How much do you require?
What quantity will it hold?

## Fractional Numbers.

The method of expressing these will be readily understood from the following observations and examples.

Thirty-one hundredths (31-100ths) is hiaku bun no san jiu ichi, which is, literally, of one hundred parts thirty-one (bun $=$ part). The particle no is usually omitted, in which case bun is replaced by bu.*

Example:-
Sam bun no ichi, or sam bu ichi, One-third.
N.B.-When no denominator is expressed, tentlis are to be understood ; thus, hachi bu, eight-tenths.

One-half is represented by han, or ham bun; one-third, mitsŭ ichi; and one-fourth, yotsŭ ichi. These forms are in very common use, but this mode of using Japanese and Chinese numbers in combination is contrary to strict grammatical rules.

* See footnote. p. 31.

The following miscellaneous locutions should be noted:
$\mathrm{Ni}-\mathrm{do}$, twice
Ni-do-me, the second time
Ni-bu, two per cent.
Shi-bu, four "
Ichi-wari, ten ",
Ni-bai, two-fold; double
Fŭtatsu zutsu, two at a time
Dai ni mi, in the second place; secondly
Hरtotsu oki, every other one; alternate
Fütari-mae, portions for two

San-do, thrice
San-do-me, the third time
Sam-bu, three per cent.
Go-bu, five
Ni-mari, "
Ni-wari, twenty ,"
Sam-bai, three-fold; treble
Mitsu zutsu, three at a time
Dai san $n i$, in the third place; thirdly
Ichi-nichi olki, every other day
San-nin mae, portions for three

Examples of the use of Numerals :-
Kore yori nan' ri hodo aru? How many $r i$ is it from here? [lit., this from what...quantity is ?]
Shichi hachi ri hoka (or It is not more than seven or shika) wa gozarimasenŭ eight ri.
[lit., seven eight other...is not]
Shichi bu sam bu ni wakete Divide it into sevenths and o kuro,
Kado kara, san-gen-me, The third house from the [lit., corner from, third house.]
Iku iro arimasŭ ka?
How many kinds are there? [lit., how many colours are?]
Sōtai de kokono iro gozari- There are, in all, nine maš̌, kinds. [lit., all in, nine colours there are]
Mina de ikutsŭ?
How many altogether ?
[lit., altogether, how many ?]
Nanatsŭ gozarimasŭ,

Budōshu ip pai kudasai,
Hito tsutsumi ni hiaku. mai dzutsu haitte imasŭ,

Give me a glass of wine.
There are one hundred (coins, or other flat objects) in each parcel.
Ni san gen, [desǔ, Two or three houses.
Nan' doki desŭ, or Nan' ji What is the time?
Kare kore yoji de gozari- It is about four o'clock.
Shi go nichi, [masŭ, Four or five days.

## Divisions of Time.

## Years.

In Japan there are two methods of reckoning years. The first is by means of a cycle of twelve years named according to the signs of the Japanese zodiac. These signs are :-

Year. Sign. $1888, N_{e}$, the rat. 1889, Ushi, the bull. 1890, Tora, the tiger. 1891, U (for Usagi), the hare. 1892, Tatsu, the dragon. 1893, Mi, the serpent.

Year.
Sign.
1894, Мŭma, the horse,
1895, Hitsuji, the goat.
1896, Saru, the monkey.
1897, Tori, the cock.
1898, Inu, the dog.
1899, I, the wild boar.

For 1900 the sign $N e$ is again used, and so on.
Except for referring to the year of one's birth, this mode of reckoning has now gone out of use.

The second method is by periods of uncertain length, distinguished by a special name, neng $\bar{o}$ (lit., year-name). Formerly these periods were appointed arbitrarily, but it has been arranged that for the future they will coincide with the Emperors' reigns.

Thus, formerly, if a great fire occurred, for instance, the Japanese would adopt a fresh nengō and call it, perhaps, "sainan" (calamity); an event occurring in the following year would then be spoken of as taking place on, say, 14th April, 2, Sainan-and so on. The present period is termed "Meiji" (lit. Enlightened Government) and began in 1868, so that the current year (1904) is known in Japan as "year 37, Meiji."

Months.
The Gregorian Calendar has for some years been in use for the months as well as for the years. January is termed shō gatsǔ (lit., the chief month), and the rest are formed by affixing gatsŭ (month) to the Chinese numerals.

Thus, the names of the months are:-

| Shō gatsŭ, | January. | Hachi gatsŭ, | August. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Ni | February. | Ku | September. |
| San ", | March. | Jiu | October. |
| Shi ", | April. | Jiu ichi ", |  |
| Go | ", May. | or Shimotsuki, November. |  |
| Roleu | Mune. | Jiu ni gatsŭ, |  |
| Shichi ", | July. | or Shiwasŭ, | December. |

For expressing " one month," "two months," \&c., the word tsŭki (month) is employed with the Japanese numerals. Thus, hřto tsǔki, one month ; fŭta tsǔki, two months, \&c.

Sometimes ik-ka-getsiu (contraction for ichi-ka-getsiu), one month, ni-ka-getsul, two months, \&c., are used.

## Days.



These numerals may also be employed to express a number of days as well as the days of the month, with the exception of the expression "one day," for which tsuitachi is not permitted, ichi nichi being the correct form. The last day of the month is termed Misoka, on whatever day it may happen to fall.

The days of the week are:-

Nichi yō bi, Sunday.
Getsu yō bi, Monday. Ka yō bi, Tuesday. Sui yō bi, Wednesday.

Moku yō bi, Thursday. Kin yō bi, Friday. Do yō bi, Saturday.

Norz.-Bi (for $h i$ ), day, is sometimes dropped. Thus, for Sunday we may say Nichi $y \bar{o} b i$ or Nichi $y \bar{o}$.
The months are also divided in three jun (Chinese, period of terr days); the first ten days being termed jojun, the second ten chiujun, and the third ten gejun.

## Hours.

The European division of the day has now been adopted in Japan. The "time of day" is expressed by affixing the

Chinese numerals to the Chinese word $j i$ (time, hour); thus, one $0^{\circ}$ clock is expressed by $i$ chi $j i$; two o'clock, ni $j i$; three $o^{\prime}$ clock, san ji. For four o'clock yoji is used, for the reason explained above. (See footnote $\dagger$, p. 32). *
"One hour " is ichi-ji-kan; "two hours," ni ji kan, \&c.
Minutes are termed fun, and seconds biō. Thus, san ji go fun shichi biō is "fire minutes and seven seconds past three."

## THE VERB.

## Transitive and Intransitive.

In English it seldom happens that the same rerbal root possesses separate words or forms for its transitive and intransitive applications. Thus, the words stop, break, boil, \&c., are either transitive or intransitive, according to their applications.

In Japanese, however, there are usually two distinct verbs haring roots in common. For example, tateru, to set up, is transitive, and tatsu, to stand, is intransitive.

It must be observed that the distinction does not rest upon this peculiarity, for some verbs have precisely the opposite formation and character; as, for instance, neru, to sleep (intrans.), and nekasu, to put to sleep (trans.).

No rule, therefore, can be formulated for distinguishing the two classes, and only by familiarity with their uses can the student know whether the various rerbs are transitive or not.

## Person and Number.

The verb has no forms to express person or number. Taberu, for instance, may mean "I, you, we, or they eat," or "he, she, or it eats," according to circumstances. This applies to all rerbs in the language.

Distinction of Ferson is usually understood through the use of pronouns, and it is especially by the employment of "honorific" or " humble" verbst that the speaker indicates whether he refers to hiciself or others.

Distinction of Number is generally made by the use of associated pronouns, numerals, or auxiliary words.

[^19]
## Tense.

The inflection of verbs to express the time or condition of an action is almost entirely confined to forms indicating Present or Past time, and as either probable or positive, so that in Japanese there are virtually but four tenses :-

1. The Certain Present.
2. The Probable Present.
3. The Certain Past.
4. The Probable Past.

Future time is expressed by the present tenses accompanied by particles, and in some cases by the Probable Present tense standing alone.

The verbs kasu, to lend, and makeru, to lose, for examples, have really by inflection but the following four tenses:-

## 1. Certain Present.

kasu, lend, or lends.* makeru, lose, or loses.

## 2. Probable Present (or Future).

$k a s o ̄$, probably lends, or will makeyō, probably loses, or lend.
3. Certain Past.
kashřta, lent, or has lent. maketa, lost, or has lost.

## 4. Probable Past.

liashitarō, probably lent. maketarō, probably lost.

## Alternative Form.

There is another tense inflection in Japanese, named the Alternative Form. Its function is to express occasional action or alternation of action; e.g.,
kashitari, sometimes lends, or maketari, sometimes loses, or at one time lending. at one time losing.
The termination tari is contracted from te ari, the Classical Past Tense of aru, to be.

[^20]The Alternative Form is usually accompanied by one or more verbs having the same inflection, as

Naitari warattari shřte ori- Sometimes I am crying and тазй,
sometimes I am laughing.
[ lit., sometimes-crying, sometimes-laughing doing (I) am]

## Mood.

The inflections for the purpose of expressing Mood consist of modifications showing simple declaration, order or command, and doubt or contingency. These forms correspond with those of the Indicative, Imperative, and Subjunctive Moods respectively, of English verbs.
The Subjunctive consists practically of two modifications:

1. The Conditional. 2. The Concessive.

These are employed according as the action implied is dependent or concessive.

Indicative Mood. Present Tense.
kasu, lend, or lends.
makeru, lose, or loses.
Past Tense.
kashǐta, lent, or has lent. maketa, lost, or has lost.
Imperative Mood.
kase, lend! makero, lose!
Subjunctive Mood.
(a) Conditional. Present Tense.
kaseba, if (he) lend. makereba, if (he) lose.
Past Tense.
leashitara, if (I) had lent.
maketara, if (I) had lost.
(b) Concessive. Present Tense.
kasedo, though (he) lend.
makeredo, though (he) lose.
Past Tense.
kashitaredo, though (he) lent. maketaredo, though (he) lost.
The termination tara is a contraction of tareba, which is the form given by some grammarians.

The Past Conditional may mean not only if (I) had lent, but also if ( $I$ ) lent, if ( $I$ ) shall have lent, since ( $I$ ) have lent, when (I) had lent, when (I) lent, when (I) shall have lent.

## Verbal-Adjective Forms.

Several other forms of the verb exist whose functions are somewhat allied to those of adjectives. These modifications are usually classed under the names (a) Past Participle, or Gerund, and (b) Desiderative Adjective, or Desiderative Form, and are as follows:-

## Past Participle.

kashtre, lending, or having lent. makete, losing, or having lost.

## Desiderative Adjective.

kasȟ̌tai, (he) wishes to lend. maketai, (he) wishes to lose.
Noтe.-The term "Past Participle" has been retained in preference to "Gerund" in conformity with the usage of the majority of grammarians, though it must frequently be treated as a present participle. Often, too, it has no reference to time, but simply describes the mode of the action involved in the verb following.

## The Verb=Root; Inflection.

In the Japanese verb the root is often obscure, having become corrupted in the process of time. There are, however, certain developed modifications of the verb which can be treated as primary forms or bases, to which all further inflections or terminations have been added. These forms consist of the root slightly modified, and are commonly termed, respectively :

## The Stem.

The Negative Base.
The Certain Present Base.
The Conditional Base.
The Stem.-This form is employed as a support for a larger number of inflections than any of the others, and ends with a syllabic in either $i$ or $e$; as, for example,

With shi in kashi of the verb meaning to lend;

$$
\begin{array}{lllll}
" \text { be }, \text { tabe to eat; } \\
", j i & ", & \text { oji } & ", & \text { to fear. }
\end{array}
$$

By adding to the stem various words and particles we obtain the several forms of the Positive Past Tenses, as well as the Positive Alternative, the Positive Participle, and the Desiderative Adjective form of all verbs. We also get all the inflections of the verbs of the Second Conjugation, and the moods and tenses of the polite forms of inflection.

There is an important rule of syntax in connection with the Stem, viz., If two or more consecutive clauses of a sentence contain verbs in the same mood and tense, the final verb only assumes the distinctive termination of the mood and tense, all the others taking the Stem form.

The Stem is frequently used as a noun, and also serves to form compounds with nouns, adjectives, and other verbs. Thus,

| From the stem | of the verb | together with | is derived. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $m i$ | miru, to see, | kurushi, painful, | migurushi, ugly. |
| kashi | kasu, to-lend, | $y a,$ <br> a house, | kashiya, a house to let. |
| $18 i$ | kiru, to dress, | mono, a thing, | kimono, clothes. |
| buchi | butsu, | korosu, | buchikorosu, |
|  | to thras | to kill, | to beat to dea |

The Negative Base.-This form follows the Stem in order of importance, and terminates in a syllabic in $a$ for verbs of the First Conjugation, and in e or $i$ for the Second. For example, kasa is the Negative Base of the verb meaning "to lend," make of the verb " to lose," and oji of the verb "to fear."

This base supports the majority of the affixes of the Negative Forms of the verbs in the First Conjugation, and also the Probable Present tense, the Passive or Potential, and the Causative inflections.

In the Second Conjugation the Negative Base and the Stem are identical ; that is, the Negative Base in this conjugation is merely a name applied to the Stem for the sake of convenience in showing the verbal types.

The Certain Present Base.-This form when used without any inflection serves as the Certain Present tense, and plays but a minor part in the process of inflection, supporting the Negative Probable Present and the Negative Imperative terminations only.

Its ending, in the First Conjugation, is any syllabic in $u$, but in the Second the terminal is invariably $r u$, which is added to the Stem to form this base. For example: The Certain Present bases of the verbs, to lend, to lose, to fear, are respectively kasu, makeru, and ojiru, in the two latter of which will be recognised the stems terminating in $r u$.

The Certain Present Base is the form by which each verb is known, just as in English verbs are known by the Indefinite Infinitive (to go, to say, \&c.)

Note.-The special grouping of the verbs in conjugations is determined by means of the Stem in connection with the Certain Present Base ; and the latter, besides doing duty as a verb, serves also as a noun and as an adjective.

The Conditional Base.-This forms a support for the inflections of the two tenses of the Subjunctive-the Present Conditional and the Present Concessive, and is identical with the Imperative of the verbs in the First Conjugation. Its ending may be any syllabic in $e$ in the First Conjugation, but in the Second the terminal is invariably the syllabic re added to the Stem. Thus, se, forming kase for the verb "to lend," and re, forming makere and ojire for the verbs "to lose" and "to fear," compose the Conditional Bases of those verbs.

The following Table forms a summary of the principal parts of the verba discussed above :-

| Verb. | Stem. | Neg. Base. | Certain Pres. | Cond. Base. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Kasu, | kashi, | kasa, | kasu, | kase. |
| Makeru, | make, | make, | makeru, | makere. |
| Ojiru, | oji, | oji, | ojiru, | ojire. |

From these four primary forms are produced other forms in some degree corresponding to the moods and tenses of English verbs, all verbal inflection taking its start from one or another of them.

## Conjugation.

In the spoken language the verbal forms divide themselves into two distinctly marked series, or Conjugations, the distinguishing characteristics of which are as follows :-

## 1. The First Conjugation.

This group is composed of all the verbs whose Stems terminate in an $i$ syllabic, and whose Certain Present Bases end with the $u$ syllabic of the same series as that of the Stem-ending. For example: If the Stem of a given verb end in $k i$, and the Certain Present in $k u$; or if the former end in $g i$ and the other in $g u$, in $s h i$ and in $s u, j i$ and
zu, and so on throughout the syllabary, then the verb may be regarded as belonging to the First Conjugation.

Every verb whose Stem and Certain Present Base are in conformity with the arrangement just illustrated follows one model during the process of inflection, euphonic variations of the primary forms excepted.

## Illustrative Verbs.

Stem. Cert. Pres.

| be, | ari, | aru. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| become, | nari, | naru. |
| buy, | kai, | kau. |
| call, | yobi, | yobu. |
| climb, | nobori, | noboru. |
| come, | mairi, | mairu. |
| or go, |  |  |
| draw, | hikkomi, | hikkomu. |
| back, |  |  |
| end, | shimai, | shimau. |
| enter, | iri, | iru. |
| fly, | tobi, | tobu. |
| give, | yari, | yaru. |
| go, | iki, | iku. |
| hear, | kiki, | kiku. |

Stem. Cert. Pres.
know, shiri, shiru. lend, kashi, kasu. look at, nozoki, nozoku. mend, naoshi, naosu. pile up, tsumori, tsumoru. pour, tsugi, tsugu. read, yomi, yomu. return, kaeri, kaeru. shine, teri, teru. smell, kagi, kagu. take, tori, toru. twist, nai, nau. wait, machi, matsu. win, kachi, katsu.

Euphonic Letter-changes.-The Stems of all verbs in the First Conjugation undergo various modifications during the process of inflection, especially in the Past Participle, in the Past Tenses, and in the Alternative Form.
(1) Stems ending with the ki syllabic drop the $k$, as

| Yaku, | Kikv, <br> to burn. | Skev, <br> to hear. <br> to hury, | TokU, <br> to melt. |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Stem $\ldots$. | yaki, | kiki, | seki, | toki. |
| Past Part. ... | yaite, | kiite, | seite, | toite. |
| Cert. Past... | yaita, | kiita, | seita, | toita. |
| Con. Past, \&c. | yaitara, | kiitara, | seitara, | toitara. |
| Altern. Form | yaitari, | kiitari, | seitari, | toitari. |

Exception.-Iku, to go (Stem iki), forms itte as Past Participle; itta, \&c., ittari, Past Tenses and Alternative Form.
(2) Stems ending with the gi syllabic drop the $g$, and the $\boldsymbol{t}$ sound of the suffixes is changed into $d$, as

| Stem | Kagu, <br> to smel. | Kogu, <br> to row, | Hego, <br> to peel off. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Ragi, | kogi, | hegi. |  |
| Past Part. ... | kaide, | koide, | heide. |
| Cert. Past.... | kaida, | koida, | heida. |
| Con. Past, \&c. | kaidara, | koidara, | heidara. |
| Altern. Form | kaidari, | koidari, | heidari. |

(3) Stems ending with the bi or mi syllabic drop the $i$; the $b$ or $m$ is changed into an $n$ sound, and the $t$ sound becomes the $d$ sound in the suffixes; as

|  | Tobu, to fly. | Amu, to weave. | Нiккомт, to draw back. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Stem | tobi, | ami, | hikkomi. |
| Past Part.... | tonde, | ande, | hikkonde. |
| Cert. Past... | tonda, | anda, | hikkonda. |
| Con. Past, \&c. | tondara, | andara, | hikkondara |
| Altern. Form | tondari, | andari, | hikkondari. |

(4) Stems ending with a chi syllabic drop the $i$, and $c h$-or rather tch-is sounded as a double $t$ with the suffixes; as

|  | Katss, <br> to win. | Morss, <br> to hold. | Butsu, <br> to beat. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Stem $\ldots .$. | kachi, | mochi, | buchi. |
| Past Part. ... | katti, | motte, | butte. |
| Cert. Past ... | . katta, | motta, | butta. |
| Con. Past, \&c. | kattara, | mottara, | buttara. |
| Altern. Form | kattari, | mottari, | buttari. |

(5) Stems ending with an $\boldsymbol{r i}$ syllabic drop the $i$, and the $r$ element is sounded as a double $t$ with the suffixes; as

|  | Torv, | NARU, to become. | Arv, to be. | Yaru, to give. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Stem | tori, | nari, | ari, | yari. |
| Past Part. | totte, | natte, | atte, | yatte. |
| Cert. Past | totta, | natta, | atta, | yatta. |
| Con. Past, \&c. | tottara, | nattara, | attara, | yat |
| Altern. Form | tottari, | nattari, | attari, | at |

(6) Stems ending with the syllabic i or hi drop the vowel syllable, and the consonant $t$ of the suffixes is doubled; as

|  | NaU, to twist. | KAU, to buy. | $\begin{gathered} \text { IU, } \\ \text { to say. } \end{gathered}$ | Warau, to laugh. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Stem | nai, | kai, | $i \mathrm{i}$, | warai. |
| Past Part. | natte, nōte, | katte, kōte, | itte, iūte, | waratte. |
| Cert. Past ... | natta, nōta, | katta, liōta, | itta, iuta, | waratta. |
| Con. Past, \&c | nattara, nōtara, | kattara, kōt.ara, | ittara, iutara, | warattara |
| Altern. Form | nattari, nōtari, | kattari, kōtari, | ittari, iutari, | warattari. |

Note.-The syllabic terminations of the verbs of this class belong really to the $h$ or spirant series of syllabics, so that their euphonic modifications are in accordance with the modifications belonging to the syllables $h a, h i, f u, h e, h o$.
It must be borne in mind that the Negative Base is wa, and not $a$ or ha. Thus, nau (nafu) has the Negative Base nawa (naha), and not naa; kau (kafu) has kawa; iu (ifu), iwa; and similarly with other verbs.

## 2. The Second Conjugation.

This group is composed of all the verbs whose Stems terminate in an er i syllabic, and whose Certain Present Bases are formed by adding the syllabic ru to the Stem. For example, if the Stem of a given verb end in ke and the Certain Present in keru, or if the Stem end in $k i$ and the Certain Present in kiru, in se and in seru, $j i$ and jiru, and so on throughout the series of syllabics in $e$ and $i$, then the verb may be regarded as belonging to the Second Conjugation.

Illustrative Verbs.

|  | Stem. | Cert. Pres. |  | Stem. | Cert. Pres. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bathe, | abi, | abiru. | get, | $e$, | eru. |
| be, | i, | iru. | go out, | de, | deru. |
| borrow, | kari, | leariru. | grow, | hae, | haeru. |
| break, | ore, | oreru. | lose, | make, | makeru. |
| can, | deki, | dekiru. | see, | mi, | miru. |
| cool, | same, | sameru. | sleep, | ne, | neru. |
| eat, | tabe, | taberu. | wear, | ki, | kiru. |
| fear, | oji, | ojiru. |  |  |  |

In the Second Conjugation the scheme of inflection separates the forms into two groups, distinguished from
each other by the $\mathbf{e}$ or i syllabic of the Stem; otherwise they follow one model. There are thus two groups of inflections, known respectively as the First and Second Forms of the Second Conjugation.

## Models of Inflection.

We have now seen that Japanese verbs are divided into two conjugations, and that their inflectional forms are joined to one of four primary parts. The following table shows the terminations of the principal parts of the two conjugations:-

| Conjugation I. | II. |  |
| :---: | :---: | ---: |
| ,", | II. | I. |
| ", | II. | 2. |

Stem. Neg. Base. Cert. Pres. Cond. Base.

The student will now be prepared to follow the process of inflection, and we therefore give the three verbs kasu, makere, and ojiru as models.

The Stems of these verbs are respectively kashi, make, and oji.

## The Stem.

This primary variation, as observed before, supports a larger number of inflections than any of the others. In some verbs it has the appearance of being identical with the Root, and in the Second Conjugation the Stem virtually serves to support all the inflections.
(a) First Conjugation: Kasu, to lend; Stem, kashi.

The following forms are derived from the Stem by the use of suffixes:-
Past Part. ... kashřte, having lent, or lending. Cert. Past ... kashita, Con. Past ... kashitara,
Prob. Past... kashitaro, Concess. Past kashitaredo,
Altern. Form. kashitari, at one time lending, or at times lending.
Desid. Adj.... liashitai, (he) wishes to lend.
(b) Second Conjugation: Makeru, to lose; Stem, make. Ojiru, to fear; Stem, oji. From which are derived:Past Participle makete and ojite. Certain Past maketa ,, ojita. Conditional Past maketara ", ojitara. Probable Past maketarō ,, ojitarō. Concessive Past maketaredo ,, ojitaredo. Alternative Form maketari ,, ojitari. Desiderative Adj. maketai ," ojitai.
Note.-As will be observed in the continuation of this process of inflection, the Stem not only supports the above inflections, but also the remainder of those in the Second Conjugation. The preceding list (Past Participle, Certain Past, \&c.) is inserted merely for the sake of completeness, to show the correspondence of the inflections of the two conjugations.

## The Negative Base.

This form differs from the Stem in the First Conjugation, but in the Second the Negative Base is only the Stem as appearing in the inflectional forms corresponding to those supported by the Negative Base of the First Conjugation.
(a) First Conjugation: Kasu, to lend; Neg. Base, kasa.

The following forms are derived from the Negative Base with the aid of suffixes :-
Probable Present. kasō, probably lend, or will lend. Cert. Pres. (Neg.) $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { kasanǔ, } \\ \text { kasanai }\end{array}\right\}$ do not, shall not, lend.
Con. ", ", $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { kasaneba, } \\ \text { kasanakereba }\end{array}\right\}$ if (I) do not lend.
Conc. ", ", $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { kasanedo, } \\ \text { kasanakeredo }\end{array}\right\}$ though (he) does not lend.
Cert. Past,,$\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { kasanakatta, } \\ \text { kasananda }\end{array}\right\}$ (he) did not lend.
Prob. ", ", $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { kasanakattarō, } \\ \text { kasanandarō }\end{array}\right\}$ probably (he) did not lend.
Con. ", " $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { kasanakattara (ba), } \\ \text { liasanandara }(b a)\end{array}\right\}$ if (he) did not lend.
Conc. ", ", kasanandaredo (mo), though (I) do not lend.
Altern. Form ", $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { kasanakattari, } \\ \text { kasanandari }\end{array}\right\}$ at times not lending.
Past Part. ", $\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { kasazu, } \\ \text { kasanalkute }\end{array}\right\}$ not lending, not having lent.
(b) Second Conjugation: Makeru, to lose; Neg. Base, make. Ojiru, to fear; Neg. Base, oji. From which are derived:-

Prob. Present ... makeyō
" (Neg.) makemai
Certain ", " makenŭ, makenai
Condit. ", ", makenakereba
Concess.," ", makenakeredo
Certain Past ", makenakatta
Prob. ,, ,, makenakattarō Condit. ", " makenakattara (ba) Concess.," ", makenakeredo (mo) Altern. Form ,, makenakattari Past Part. ", makezu Imperative (Pos.) makenakute
and ojiyō.
ojimai.
ојіпй, ojinai.
ojinakereba.
ojinakeredo ( mo ) .
ojinakatta.
ojinakattarō.
ojinakattara (ba).
ojinakeredo (mo).
ojinakattari.
ojizu.
ojinalkute.

Noтe. (1) The Negative Base.-This form has no signification when standing alone; thus, kasa, make, and oji are not in use as separate words.
(2) The Certain Present (Negative).-As with the other tenses in the Indicative, this tense may be either ( $a$ ) a verb, ( $b$ ) a noun, or (c) an adjective; thus,
(a) Shiranŭ, Konai no dar̄, He is probably not coming. [lit., comes-not fact probably-is]
(b) Shirimasenŭ de gozari- I don't know (used by infemasŭ, [lit., not know is]
(c) Shiranŭ koto wa gozari- He certainly knows. тазепй, [lit., not-know thing is not]
The final $\breve{u}$ of this form is usually dropped in conversation.
(3) The Certain Past (Negative).-For this tense, the negative of the present is sometimes used. Thus, in answer to the question, $O$ ide nasatta ka? (did you go ?), the reply may be Ikimasenŭ, instead of ikemasenakatta or ikemasenanda.
(4) The Conditional Present (Negative).-This form, in conjunction with the negative of naru, to become, is used as an equivalent of the English " must "; thus,

Te wo arawaneba naranu, I must wash my hands. [lit., havd... if not wash]
The final $b a$ of this tense is sometimes sounded as $y a$.

## The Certain Presknt Base.

This form plays but a minor part in inflectional processes. In the First Conjugation it is a verbal variation, and in the

Second it is an inflection of the Stem with the addition of the syllable $r u$.
(a) First Conjugation: Kasu, to lend; Cert. Pres. Base, kasu. This is inflected thus:-
Certain Present. kasu, (he) lends. Improbable ", kasumai, probably (I) do not, will not lend. Imperat. (Neg.) kasuna, do not lend!
(b) Second Conjugation : Makeru, to lose ; Cert. Pres. Base, makeru. Ojiru, to fear; Cert. Pres. Base, ojiru. Certain Present. makeru, (I) lose, ojiru, (I) fear, shall lose. shall fear. Imperat. (Neg.) makeruna, do not lose! ojiruna, do not fear!
Note. (1) Certain Present.-As observed above, all the tenses of the Indicative may be either verbs, nouns, or adjectives. The following examples show the use of this tense in each capacity.
(a) As a verb.

Hai ga taisō oru, There are a great number of flies.
[lit., fly many abide]
Dare ka soto de matsǔ, Somebody is waiting outside. [lit., somebody...outside waits]
(b) As a noun.

Nani shi ni* kita? What have you come to do? [lit., what do to, have come]
(c) As an adjective.

Taberu mono ga nai, I have nothing to eat. [lit,, eat thing. is not]
(2) The Imperative (Negative).-Examples of the use of this form are:

Sore wo taberuna ! Do not eat that !
Ikuna! Do not go!

## The Conditional Base.

In the First Conjugation this base is a primary variation, but in the Second it is produced by applying the suffix $r e$ to the Stem.
(a) First Conjugation. Kasu, to lend ; Conditional Base, kase. It is thus inflected :
Conditional Pres. kaseba, if (I) lend. Concess. ", kasedo, though (he) lend. Imperative (Pos.) kase! lend!

[^21](b) Second Conjugation: Makeru, to lose; Cond. Base, makere. Ojiru, to fear; Cond. Base, ojire.
Conditional Pres. makereba and ojireba. Concess. ., makeredo ,, ojiredò.
Nore.-(1) The Conditional Base never stands alone except as the Imperative of the First Conjugation.
(2) The Concessive Present.-This is usually replaced, in conversation, by the Present Indicative followed by keredo, which may be employed in conjunction with all the tenses of the Indicative. Keredo is the Concessive of keru, the perfect tense of kuru, to come. The Concessive Forms frequently have the syllable mo, even, added to them.
Examples:-
To wo shimero ! or Shut the door 1
To wo shimete!
Kono hako wo akero 1 Open this box 1
[lit., this box, open]
Ii keredo, ne ga takai, Though the article is good, it is too dear.
[lit., good though, price is high]
Tadzunemashǐta kere- I enquired, but there was none. domo, gozarimasenŭ, [lit., enquired although is not]

## Summary of Inflectional Forms.

First Conjugation ... Kasu, to lend.
Indicative Mood.
Certain Present.
Positive.
Negative.
kasu, (I) lend, will lend. kasa-nǔ,kasa-nai, (I) do notlend. Probable Present.
$k a s-\bar{o}-(s a-u)$, probably lend, kasu-mai, probably do, or or shall lend. shall not lend.

Certain Past.
kashi-ta, (I) lent, (he) has $\left.\begin{array}{c}\text { kasa-nakatta, } \\ \text { lent. }\end{array}\right\}$ (heasa-nanda did notlend.
Probable Past.
kashi-tarō, (they) probably kasa-nakattarō,) (he) probably lent. kasa-nandaro $f$ did not lend.

## Alternative Form.

kashi-tari, at times, or at one kasa-nakattari, at times, \&c., time lending. kasa-nandari $\}$ not lending.

Positive.
Desiderative Adjective.
kashi-tai, (I) wish to lend. kashi-takunai, (I) do not wish
Past Participle.
Kashi-te, lending, having kasa-zu, not having lent, lent. kasa-nakute $\}$ not lending. Imperative Mood. Negative.
Positive. kase! lend!
to lend.
Negative. kasu-na! do not lend!

Subjunctive Mood. Certain Present. (a) Conditional.

Positive.
lease-ba, if I lend.

Negative.
kasa-nakereba, ) (if) he does not kasa-neba lend.
(b) Concessive.
 Certain Past. (a) Conditional.
kashi-tara(ba), if (he) had kasa-nakattara, if (he) had not lent. kasa-nandara $\}$ lent.
(b) Concessive.
kashi-taredo, though (he) kasa-nakattakeredo, though (I) kashi-ta-keredo has lent. kasa-nandakeredo \}havenotlent.

Second Conjugation. First Form: Makeru, to lose. Indicative Mood.

Positive.
Cert. Pres. make-ru.
Prob. Pres. make-yo.
Cert. Past. make-ta.
Prob. Past. make-taro.
Alt. Form. make-tari.
Desid. Adj. make-tai.
Past Part. make-te.

Negative. make-nu, make-nai. make-mai. make-nakatta, make-nanda. make-nakattarō, make-nandaro. make-nakattari, make-nandari. make-takunai. make-zu, make-nakute.

Imperative Mood.

Positive. make-ro!

Negative. make-runa!

Subjunctive Mood. (a) Conditional.

Positive.
Cert. Pres. make-reba.
Cert. Past. make-tara.

Negative. make-nakereba, make-neba. make-nakattara, make-nandara.
(b) Concessive. make-nakeredo, make-nedo.
Cert. Pres. make-redo. make-nakattakeredo, makenandaredo.

Second Conjugation. Second Form: Ojiru, to fear. Indicative Mood.

Positive.
Cert. Pres. oji-ru.
Prob. Pres. oji-yo.
Cert. Past. oji-ta.
Prob. Past. oji-taro.
Alt. Form. oji-tari.
Desid. Adj. oji-tai.
Past Part. oji-te:

Negative. ојі-nи, ојі-nai. oji-mai.
oji-nakatta, oji-nanda. oji-nakattarō, oji-nandarō. oji-nakattari, oji-nandari. oji-takunai. oji-zu, oji-nakute.

Imperative Mood.

## Positive. oji-ro!

$\begin{array}{ll}\text { Subjunctive Mood. (a) Conditional. } \\ \text { Negative. } \\ \text { Positive. } \\ \text { oji-reba. } & \text { oji-nakereba, oji-neba. } \\ \text { oji-tara. } & \text { oji-nakattara, oji-nandara. }\end{array}$
(b) Concessive.
oji-nakeredo, oji-nedo. oji-nakattakeredo, oji-nandaredo.

Cert. Pres. oji-redo.
Cert. Past. oji-taredo, oji-takeredo.

## Irregular Verbs.

In ordinary conversation there are several verbs of somewhat irregular conjugation, which are sometimes heard, and of these there are two which so frequently recur that their forms should be thoroughly learnt by the student. They are, Kuru, to come, and Suru, to do, their conjugations being as follows :-

Kuru, to come.
Stem, ki. Neg. Base, ko. Cert. Pres. Base, kuru. Conditional Base, kure.

Indicative Mood.
Positive. Negative.
Certain Present.
ku-ru, come, shall come. ko-nu, not come, shall not ko-nai come.
Probable Present.
ko-yo, probably come, shall ko-mai, probably not come, lii-yo come. ki-mai shall not come.
Certain Past.
ko-nakatta, ) came not, has not ko-nanda $\int$ come.
Probable Past.
ki-tarō, probably came, or lio-nakattarō, , probably did not has come. ko-nandarō \& come.

Imperative Mood.
Positive. ko-i! come!

Subjunctive Mood.
Positive. Negative.
Conditional Present.
kure-ba, if (he) come. $\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { ko-nakereba, } \\ \text { ko-neba }\end{array}\right\} \begin{gathered}\text { if (he) does not } \\ \text { come. }\end{gathered}$
Conditional Past.
ki-tara(ha), if (he) came. ko-nakatta, if (he) did not ko-nandaras come.
Concessive Present.
kure-do, though (I) come. ko-nakeredo, though (I) do not ko-nedo come.
Concessive Past.
ki-taredo, though (I) came. ko-nakattakeredo, though (I) ko-nandaredo had not come

Alternative Form.
$k i$-tari, at times coming.
ko-nakattari, sometimes not ko-nandari $\}$ coming.

Desiderative Adjective.
ki-tai, (I) wish to come. ki-takunai
(I) do not wish to come.
Past Participle.
ki-te, coming, having come. $\left.\begin{array}{l}k o-z u, \\ k o-n a k u t e\end{array}\right\} \begin{gathered}\text { not coming, not } \\ \text { having come. }\end{gathered}$

Suru, to do.
Stem, shi. Neg. Base, se. Cert. Pres. Base, suru. Conditional Base, sure.

Indicative Mood.
Positive.
Certain Present.
su-ru, do, (I) shall do. se-nu, $\}$ not do, (I) shall not shi-nai) do.

Negative.

Probable Present.
shi-yō, ! probably do, or (I) shi-mai, probably not do, or shō ! shall do. se-nai shall not do.

Certain Past.
shi-ta, did, has done.
shi-nakatta, did not, has not - se-nanda done.

Probable Past.
shi-tarō, probably did, or shi-nakattaro,, probably did has done. se-nandarō not.

Imperative Mood.

Positive. shi-ro! do!

Subjunotive Mood.
Positive.

Negative.
suru-na! do not!

Conditional Present.
sure-ba, if (he) do.
shi-nakereha, se-neba. $\}$ if (he) do not.
Conditional Past.
shi-tara(ba), if (he) did. $\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { shi-nakattara, } \\ \text { se-nandara }\end{array}\right\}$ if (he) did not.
Concessive Present.
sure-do, though (he) does shi-nakeredo, though (I) do se-nedo $\}$ not.

## Concessive Past.

shi-taredo, though (he) did. shi-nakattakeredo,) though (I) se-nanderedo, | did not

Alternative Form.
shi-tari, at times doing. shi-nakattari, sometimes not se-nandari $\}$ doing.
Desiderative Adjective.
shi-tai, (I) wish to do. shi-takunai, (I) do not wish todo. Past Participle.
shi-te, doing, having done. se-zu, $\}$ not doing, not shi-naliute $\}$ having done.

## Conjugation of Polite Forms of Speech.

Except among relatives and friends, and with one's own servants, verbal forms usually differ somewhat from those given above, Japanese verbs having a special form to express respect, politeness, or reverence. "Honorific" and "humble" forms of speech are fully dealt with later, but while on the subject of verbs it may be advisable, for the sake of completeness, to notice one important verb, which, as a suffix to the stems of other verbs, serves to relieve what would otherwise sound harsh and familiar to Japanese ears.

This verb is Masŭ, to be ; its inflections, which constantly recur in conversation, are combined with other verbs to form polite tenses. It always appears as a suffix, and is not now in use as a separate word.

The conjugation of maš differs somewhat from that of any of the verbs previously noticed. Its Stem is mashi, its Negative Base mase, Certain Pres. Base masǔ, and its Cond. Base masure, there being no Desiderative Adjective. A part only of the inflections of masŭ are in common use, of which the following are those occurring most frequently :-

Positive.
Cert. Pres. masu,
Prob. Pres. ma-shō (seu).
Cert. Past. mashi-ta.
Prob. Past. mashi-taro.
Cond. Pres. mashi-tareba. Cond. Past. mashi-tara(ba).

> Alt. Form. mashi-tari.
> Past Part. mashi-te.

Negative.

## mase-nu.

 masŭ-mai.mase-nakattareba.

[^22]For the Negative Tenses of mašu, its Certain Present, masen( $(\breve{u})$ is conjoined with auxiliary forms such as desh $\overline{0}$, deshita, and deshitara, which are contractions of the inflections of the verb gozaru, with the particle de; thus,

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
\text { Cert. Past (Neg.) } & \ldots . & \text { masen deshita. } \\
\text { Prob. Past (Neg.) } & \ldots & \text { masen deshitaro. } \\
\text { Cond. Past (Neg.) } & \ldots & \text { masen deshitara(ba). }
\end{array}
$$

The substitute for the Desiderative Adjective is formed by changing tai, the termination of the usual Desiderative, into to for the Positive, and into taku for the Negative, suffixing the polite verb gozarimaš̆ (or gozaimasŭ), Positive or Negative ; thus,

## Positive.

(a) Kasu: kashito-gozarimasǔ.
(b) Makeru: maketō-gozaimasn.
(c) Ojiru: ojītō-gozaimasŭ.

Negatice. kashitaku-gozarimasen. maketaku-gozaimasen.
ojitaku-gozaimasen.

The Imperative is formed by the aid of certain auxiliaries, both with and without masŭ. Thus, masŭ combined with nasaru (please do), will exemplify this form ; as,

Imperative Mood (Polite).
Positive.
Negative.
nasaimase! or nasaimashi! nasaimasu na! or nasaimasura na!
Note.-The honorific o is usually associated with the verb which is supported by nasaimasu as auxiliary.

## Summary of Polite Forms.

N.B.-It must be remembered that the Polite Inflection for nearly all other verbs may be deduced by substituting the Stem of the verb "To be " conjugation for that of the Stem kashi in the following type of kasu:-

Kasu, to lend.

> Indicative Mood.

Positive.
Cert. Pres. kashi-masŭ.
Prob. Pres. kashi-mashō.
Cert. Past. kashi-mashita.
Prob. Past. kashi-mashitarō.

Negative. kashi-masen.
kashi-masumai.
kashi-masen deshita.
kashi-masen deshitarō.

> Imperative Mood.
> o kashi-nasaimase (shi). o kashi-nasai masuruna.

## Subjunotive Mood.

Cond. Pres. kashi-masureba. kashi-masenakereba. Cond. Past. kashi-mashitara. Alt. Form. kashi-mashitari. Past Part. kashi-mashite. Desid. Adj. kashi-tō gozaimasŭ.
kashi-masen deshitara.
kashi-masenalkattari.
kashi-masenakute.
kashi-taku gozaimasen.

## Derivative and Phrase $=$ Verbs.

The Japanese language is very rich in combinations of words which perform the functions of single parts of speech, and especially in those which do duty for verbs. This latter class may be aptly termed Phrase-Verbs, inasmuch as they are composed of various primary forms of the verb conjoined with one or more auxiliary verbs, the whole combination in each case being subject to inflection in the same manner as simple verbs. These phrase-verbs serve to express Voice different from that of direct active relation, so that the language thus possesses equivalents for :

## The Passive Voice.

Potential Voice or Mood. Causative Voice.

## The Passive Voice.

In Japanese, the change from the active to the passive form is made by adding reru to the Negative Base in the First Conjugation, and raveru to the same base in the Second Conjugation. Thus, the verbs shiru (to know), eru (to obtain), and miru (to see) are made passive as follows :-

1st Conj. Shiru, to know; Neg. Base, shira.
Passive Voice, shirareru, to be known.
2nd Conj. (Form I.). Eru, to obtain; Neg. Base, e.
Passive Voice, erareru, to be obtained.
2nd Conj. (Form II.). Miru, to see; Neg. Base, mi. Passive Voice, mirareru, to be seen.
Note.-This voice is in much less frequent use than in English, and its types all follow the First Form of the Second Conjugation. Ni usually serves to render "by" after a passive verb.

> Illustrative phrases :-
> Doko wo miraremashita ka? Where were you seen?
> Hachijiu yen to iu taikin wo He had the large amount of torareta (toru, to take), eighty yen taken from him.
> Watakushi ni yoku shirareru, He is well known to me.

## The Potential Voice.

"Potentiality" is expressed by the same phrase-verbs as those employed with a passive signification. Examples:Miraremasȟ̌ta ka? Could you see? Korareru ka kiite mimasho, I will ask him if he can come. Mairaremasenŭ, ... I cannot come.
Mairaremasen to iomashita, He said, he couldn't come. [lit., " can not come"; that (was what) he said]
Note.-(1) The majority of the verbs of the First Conjugation possess an alternative potential form, which in most cases is formed by adding the syllable $r u$ to the Conditional Base. Thus, shirareru and shireru, both meaning " may" or "can know," are the potentials of shiru, to know. Ordinarily, however, a slight distinction is drawn between the forms, shirareru being held to signify " may," i.e., authority or permission, and shireru to signify "can," i.e., positive ability or innate power, this distinction applying similarly to all verbs in reru and $r u$ respectively.
(2) In the Second Conjugation there are two exceptional potentials. These are mirareru, may see, and mieru, can see, formed from the verb miru, to see.

## The Causative Voice.

A large number of phrase-verbs express causing of action, as, e.g., "causing to finish," " causing to meet," \&c.

These causative verbs are formed by adding seru to the Negative Base of verbs in the First Conjugation, and saseru to the same base in the Second Conjugation.

For example, the verbs tsukuru (to make), eru (to obtain), and miru (to see) assume the causative form thus :

1st Conj. Tsukuru, to make; Neg. Base, tsukura. Causative Voice, tsukuraseru, to cause to make.
2nd Conj. (Form I.). Eru, to obtain; Neg. Base, e. Causative Voice, esaseru, to cause to obtain.
2nd Conj. (Form II.). Miru, to see; Neg. Base, mi. Causative Voice, misaseru, to cause to see.
All causative verbs follow the model of the First Form, Second Conjugation.

The irregular verbs kuru, to come, and suru, to do, form knsaseru, to cause to come, and saseru, to cause to do.

The causative verbs are often replaced colloquially by such phrases as Iku yō ni suru, go-manner-make, i.e., to make him to go.

Examples:-
Ina onna ni ii-tsŭliete, heya You had better tell the woman no söji wo saseru ga ii, to come and clean the room. [lit., now woman to, commanding, room of, cleaning cause-to-do is good]
Sugu ni kikashite* kuda- Please let me know (hear) at sai, once.
Mo ichido kikasete kudasare, Please let hear once more. [lit., more once having made hear give]

## THE ADJECTIVE.

The Japanese equivalent for the Adjective differs materially from the latter in its construction and use. Thus, Japanese adjectives have no forms to express gender or number, and no inflections to indicate degree. This deficiency, however, is supplied by an inflection somewhat similar to that of verbs, and by the frequent use, as adjectives, of true verbs and adverbial words.

## Inflection.

The primitive (simplest) form of the adjective is termed the Stem; by adding to it certain syllables, various adjectival words and phrases are obtained. These are simple adjectives, verbal adjectives, and adverbial adjectives, and by inflection they are made both affirmative and negative, as is the case with verbs.
(1) The syllable i added to the Stem forms the Simple Adjective, which may be employed both attributively and predicatively.

For example, from the Stems yo, naya, and yasu are formed the simple adjectives yoi, good, nagai, long, and yasui, easy or cheap; and we may say nagai nawa, a long rope, or nawa ga nagai, the rope is long.

[^23]Examples:-

Yoi hǐto, Yasui hari, Hari ga yasui, Warui onna,

A good man.
A cheap needle.
The needle is cheap.
A bad woman.

Note.-The particle no is somctimes used with this form of the adjective, being, in this connection, analogous to the English indefinite pronoun " one."
Examples:-
Shiroi no wa ikutsŭ ari- How many white ones are there? masŭ?
[lit., white one, how many]
Kuroi no bakari aru,
Kirei na no wo mitai, Nagai no wo motte o ide,

There are only black ones. I wish to see a pretty one.
Bring a long one.
(2) The syllable ku added to the Stem forms an adverbial adjective or adjectival adverb, which usually has a predicative force. It is followed by the verb, which it modifies when used adverbially. Thus, from the stem naga is formed nagaku, and from yasu is formed yasuleu, which may be used as follows :-

Kono nawa ga nagaku This rope is long. gozaimasu, [lit., this rope...long is]
Yasuku dekimashita, [lit., cheap made]
Note.-Colloquially, the adverbial form of the adjective drops the $k$ sound, and the $u$ sound combines with the vowel element of the preceding syllabic. Thus, the form hiro is produced from hiroku, wide, by the elimination of the $k$ sound, leaving hirou, which is pronounced as hirō. Similarly nagaku becomes nago, yasuku becomes yasu, and furuku, furu. Shigeku, dense, becomes shigeu, which then contracts into shigyo.

This contraction is espesially employed before the polite verb gozaru, to be; so that in ordinary conversation the sentence, Kono nawa ga nagaku gozaimasu, would be rendered Kono nawa ga nagō gozaimasu (this rope is long).
Adverbial forms with terminal iku drop the $k$, but undergo no further contraction; thus, yakamashiku, noisy, becomes yakamashiu.

## Examples:-

Kono hako wa goku tako This box is very dear. gozaimasu,
[lit., this box...very (goku) dear is]
Yoliu dekita,
It is well made.

The following Rule is of great importance, and should be carefully noted :-

Whenever two or more adjectives are coupled together by the conjunction and in English, all but the final one must be rendered in Japanese by the adverbial form.
Examples:-
Lami no ke ga kuruku, me A girl with black hair and ga awoi musume, blue eyes. [lit., head of, hair...black, eyes...blue, girl]
Utsulkushiku chisai musǔko, A boy both sinall and pretty.
(3) Besides these simple inflections for the formation of true adjectival and adverbial forms, adjectives undergo conugation for mood and tense exactly like true verbs. This conjugation consists in adding certain forms of the verb aru, to be, positive and negative, to a modified form of the adjective.

## Conjugation of the Adjective.

Furuki, or furui, old.
Stem, furu; Adverbial Adjective, furulcu, of old, anciently.
Polite Predicative Form, furū gozaimasu, is old.
Indicative Mood.
Certain Present.
Positive.
furvi, is old.
Negative.
furuku nai, is not old.
Probable Present.
furukaro, probably is, or furuku nakaro, probably is not, will be old. ... or will not be old.

Certain Past.
furuku nakatta, was not old.
Probable Past.
furukattarō, was probably furuku nakattarō, was probably old. not old.
Subjunctive Mood.
Conditional Present.
furukereba, if it is old. furuku nakereba, if it is not old.
Conditional Past.
furukattara(ba), if it were furuku nakattara(ba), if it were old. not old.
furukeredo, though old. furuku nakeredo, though not old.

## Alternative Form.

furukattari, being at times furuku nakattari, being at times old.
not old.

## Past Participle.

furukute, being old. furuku nakute, not being old.

## Adjectival Words and Phrases.

A large number of adjectives are formed from other words by combining and associating with them suffixes and other additions.

Those most frequently used are derived as follows :-
(1) From Nouns, by adding rashii, are formed a number of adjectives corresponding with those in English terminating in " ish" or "ly," such as foolish, childish, \&c.

Examples:-
Kodomo rashii, like a child, i.e., childish.
Baka rashii, like a fool, i.e., foolish.
Hontō rashii, like the truth, i.e., true-seeming.
Nouns followed by the particle no, and the contraction na (naru, to be), are sometimes employed as adjectives proper, as Nippon no, of Japan, i.e., Japanese. Kin no, of gold, i.e., golden. Baka na, fool being, i.e., foolish.
A few adjectives proper employ the particle $n a$ as a termination to both the attributive form and the root, as oki or ōkina, large ; chisai or chisana, small.
(2) The present and past forms of Verbs are frequently used as adjectives; thus, equivalents for "possible" and "impossible" are presented by dekiru, able to do, and dekinai, not able to do, whilst the English "open" is sometimes rendered by aita, the meaning of which is "has become open." Other examples are osoroshi, terrible, from osoreru, to fear; isoyashi, busy, from isogu, to be in a hurry.

Yasui, easy, leatai, hard, and nikui, difficult, are added to the Stems of Verbs to form adjectives; as in koware-yasui, easy to break, fragile ; ii-nikui, difficult to say.

The negative adjective nai, not, added to the Negative Base of Verbs, serves to form another important series of adjec-
tives which constantly take the place of the negative forms of the verbs themselves.

Examples:-
Ashi ga hiete, tamaranai, I don't know what to do, my feet are so cold.
[lit., feet...being-cold, (I) cannot-bear]
Wakaranai, I do not understand. [lit.. it is unintelligible]
The Desiderative form of the verb, i.e., the Stem with the termination tai suffixed, is in frequent use as an adjective; as ojitai, desirous of fearing, i.e., anxious, timid ; naoshitai (naosu, to mend or cure), desirous of mending or curing, i.e., kind, helpful.
(3) Several Adjectival Phrases are formed by compounding two or three words, as ishi no ōi, abounding in stone, i.e., stony; ashi no hayai, quick of foot, i.e., swift. When used predicatively, such phrases take ga in place of no, as mimi ga toi (for mimi no toi), distant of ear, i.e., deaf; me ga chikai, near of eye, i.e., short-sighted.

## Comparison.

As previously remarked, the Japanese adjective has no inflection to express Comparison, which is made in the following manner:-
(a) The Comparative Degree.-This is expressed by the simple adjective with the particle yori (than) employed as in the sentence Sakujitsŭ yori konnichi wa tenki ga yoroshi, which means literally " than yesterday to-day the weather is good," i.e., the weather is finer to-day than yesterday. Similarly, "that is brighter than this" becomes in Japanese "this than, that bright is."

Examples:-
Watakŭshi yori anata o wakō You are younger than I. gozarimasŭ, [lit., I than, you young are]
Mime yori kokoro, [lit., heart than, face (is better)]

The heart is more to be desired than the face.
In sentences like the first of the above, the tirst part is sometimes dropped when the meaning is sufficiently clear without it ; as

Anata ua (or anata no hō ga) You are the younger. o uakō gozarimasu, [lit., your side is young] Japanese Grammar Self-Taught.

The English "more" preceding adjectives is represented in Japanese by such words as motto, more, and nao, yet, or still, \&c.; thus,

Motto nagai (more long), longer.
Nao yasui (yet cheap), cheaper.
(b) The Superlative Degree.-This is expressed either in the context or by using such words as ichi ban, number one, or dai ichi no, first, principal.

Examples:-
Ichi ban nagai nawa, The longest rope. Kore wa ichi ban takai, This is the highest.
[lit., this...number one is high]

## THE ADVERB.

(1) The Adverb proper is in Japanese the adjectival form in ku, as nagaku, long; hayaku, quickly ; atarasȟ̌ku, newly (see p. 60). Words and phrases used adverbially are, however, very numerous, many of them being originally verbs, adjectives, and nouns, which are rendered adverbial with the aid of particles and combinations.
(2) Nouns which are employed as adjectives by adding na or no, are rendered adverbial by substituting the suffix $n i$ for no or na; as
bakani, foolishly. makotoni, truth- shizukani, gently.
sakini, before.
suguni, at once.
yōni, in the manner of.
fully, really. ōkini, gently. shinsetsuni, kindly. shimaini, finally.
teineini, politely. hokani, in another way.
daijini, carefully.
(3) The Past Participles of numerous verbs are used adverbially, as
kaette, on the contrary - from kaeru, to return.
hajimete, for the first time ", hajimeru, to begin.
sadamete, probably
damatte, silently machigatte, wrong
yorokonde, gladly
subete, generally
semete, at least
sadameru, to confirm. damaru, silent. machigau, to err. yorokobu, glad. suberu, to unite in one. semeru, to treat with rigour.
(4) Many adverbial ideas are expressed in Japanese by the mere Repetition of words, the second member of the compound taking the nigori when susceptible of it, as
kaesu-yaesu, over and over again-from kaesu, to send back.
miru-miru, visibly ", miru, to see.
nichi-nichi, daily
iro-iro, various kinds dan-dan, gradually
,, nichi, day.
", iro, sort.
,, dan, a step.
These are often followed by the particle to.
(5) Poetic Name-words are common in Japanese, and a large number of them are used adverbially. Most of them, however, are somewhat vulgar.

Examples:-
pon-pon, sound of guns. gudzu-gudzu, loiteringly.
para-para, sound of rain. soro-soro, moving slowly. bara-bara, with a rattling patchiri, sudden breaking. noise.
Bara-bara to ochimashřta, It fell with a rattling noise. [lit., rattling noise with, it fell]
The following is a list of the adverbs most frequently heard :-

## Adverbs of Time.

ashita, to-morrow. $\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { ichi do, } \\ \text { hito tabi }\end{array}\right\}$ once. itsu, when? itsudemo, always. $\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { ni do, } \\ \text { füta tabi }\end{array}\right\} \begin{aligned} & \text { twice. }\end{aligned}$ jikini, soon. kio, to-day.
$\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { achi, } \\ \text { achira }\end{array}\right\} \begin{aligned} & \text { there, } \\ & \text { thither. }\end{aligned}$ asuko, asukoni $\}$ there. atode, behind. dochi, ) where, dochira) whither.

## Adverbs of Place.

kinō, yesterday. konnichi, to-day. sendatte, some days mada, not yet. mettani (with neg.), sudeni, already. seldom. toki, when (relative). miōnichi, to-morrow. tadaima, immedi$\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { mō, } \\ \text { mōhaya }\end{array}\right\}$ already. tabi tabi, several nochihodo, by and by. times.
doko, $\}$ where. sakasama, upside dokoni) where. kochi, ) here, kochira) hither. $\left.\begin{array}{l}k o k o, \\ k o k o n i\end{array}\right\}$ here. kokoni\} here. sakini, kefore.
sakujitsŭ, yesterday. ago. down. shưtani, below. $\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { soko, } \\ \text { sokoni }\end{array}\right\}$ there. uyeni, above. yokoni, across.

## Adverbs of Manner.

| chitto, slightly. | ika | na |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| dō, how. | jōzu ni, cleverly. | sappari, wholly. |
| dōmo, h | $k a y o ̄ n i$,$\} in this way.$ | sayōni, sō, in that w |
| goku, \} very. |  | yoku, well. |
| hanahada) very. | kitto, positively. | zehi, positively. |

## Adverbs of Quantity.

amari, $\}$ too much. bakari, only.
donokurai, , how motto, more.
ikura $\int$ much. sukoshi, little.
ikutsǔ, how many. takusan, taisō, much.
jiubun, enough.

## Adverbs of Affirmation and Negation.

The responses "Yes" and "No" have not, strictly speaking, exact equivalents in Japanese, and generally the reply to a question is a repetition of the verb used in putting the question. The negative answer iye! (iiye) is, however, almost equivalent to "No!" and the response hei! (he, hai) may signify "Yes!" but it often merely implies that the person addressed has heard, or is paying attention to, what the speaker is saying.

Examples:--
Mo kimashřta ka? Has he come yet?
Kimashǐta.
Kanda san wa orimasu ka?
Yes, he has.
Iye mada mairimasen.
Tegami wo yaremashō ka?
Yaremashō.

Is Mr. Kanda in?
No! he has not come yet.
Can I send a letter?
Yes! you can probablysend it.

## N.B.-The adverb invariably precedes the words which it modifies, as

Achira ye mate.
Mada li ya shimasǔmai.
Doko ye itte kita?
Kiō kita?
Itsu shuppan shimashō ka?
Tokidoki o me mi kakarimasŭ. I see you now and then.

## THE PARTICLE.

There are a large number of words in Japanese named by native grammarians Teniwoha, from the four most important among them-te, ni, wo, ha. They serve instead of case and plural terminations, and also of prepositions, coniunctions, and interjections. Many of them are identical with terminations of verbs and adjectives previously dealt with.*

The particles are usually suffixes, and especially is this the case with those serving as the Japanese equivalents of Prepositions. As the latter, however, follow the noun instead of being placed before it as in English, they are usually termed by European grammarians "Postpositions."

The following is a list of the particles most commonly used, arranged alphabetically to facilitate reference :-

De. This particle has varied uses, but primarily it corresponds with the English prepositions by, with, at, in, of, and for, and the phrases " by means of," "on account of," as

Hiogo de tokei wo kaimashō, I shall buy a watch at Hiogo.
Heya wa hanahada fukutsu I am annoyed at the room de komarimasǔ, being so dirty.
[lit., room very dirty at, I am annoyed]
$D e$ is also employed as a contraction for nite, and with the various equivalents of the verb "To be" it forms a series of abbreviations, as $d a$ (for de aru), desŭ (for de arimasŭ), desȟ̆ta (for de arimasȟ̌ta), datta (for de atta), darō (for de arō), \&c. De wa is replaced by the contraction $j a$.

A large number of compound tenses are formed by the Present Indicative followed by de and the verb aru (to be), and in this construction the Present Indicative is a noun, de being the sign of the predicate.

When the verb "To be" unites two nouns, the second noun takes de as an affix, as

Kono mushi wa ka desŭ,
This insect is a mosquito. [lit., ...insect...mosquito]
Yoroshiu arimasenŭ d'atta, It was not good. [lit., good is, not was]
Konŭ d' atta, [lit., not come was]
Note.-It will be seen from the last two sentences that the negalive in this construction is placed with the principal verb.
*Thus for te, see kasȟ̆TE, p. 42. For ha see rule 10, p. 100, and $w a$, p. 74. For $n i$ and $w o$, see below, pp. 72 and 75.

Demo is used to express the signification of de combined with that of mo, even, also, and may be translated "even"; as

Ato demo yoroshī,
[lit., after even is good]
Kao demo o arai nasaru Will you wash your face as ka?

It will do afterwards. well?
[lit, face even honourably to-wash deign ?]
Ga. This particle was originally used to convey an idea of appurtenance or possession, and still retains this character in certain phrases, as Waga louni, one's own country ; Koma-ga-take, Colt's Peak (a mountain). It is now, however, regarded as the generic nominative sign, although the subject of the sentence is not necessarily conjoined with $g a$; for when a noun is followed by mo or wa, and in various other instances, $g a$ is dropped entirely. Moreover, nouns may stand in the nominative relation unaccompanied by any particle at all.

After adjectival and verbal forms treated as nouns, $g a$ serves the same purposes as when following nouns proper.

Examples:-

Natsu ga kimashita,
Yübe ame ga futta, [lit., last night...rain fell]
Massugu ga chikakatta, [lit., straighter was near(est)]
Iku ga yoroshi, [lit., the going is good]

Summer has come.
It rained last night.
It would have been nearer to go straight forward.
You had better go.
$G a$ is an equivalent for the adversative conjunction "but," when following verbs in the Indicative, or adjectives in the verbal form, as in the following examples:-

Arigatō gozaimasu ga ika- I thank you, but I must go. neba narimasen,
Tori-naosō to omou ga, tori-naosenai,

I want to mend it, but I cannot.
Ka might almost be replaced by the mark of interrogation, being employed in most cases merely to denote a query or to express a doubt; as

Kita ka, Sō desŭ ka, [lit., so it-is (?)]

Has he come?
Is that so ?

Ka may be omitted in sentences commencing with another interrogative word, as

Doko ye itte kita? Where has he been?
Placed between two nouns, $k a$ is an equivalent for the conjunction "or," and when occurring twice in a sentence it represents the correlatives "whether ... or "; as

Tōkyo ka Hiogo no uchi He lives in Tokio or Hiogo; ni orimasu,

I do not know which.
Inu lia kuma ka shivima- I do not know whether it is sen, a dog or a bear.
(For $k a$ with interrogative pronouns see p. 23.)
Kara. When following nouns this particle may be rendered by "from " or "since," and by " because," "after," when occurring after verbs.

Examples:-
Yokohama kara Tōkyo made, From Yokohama to Tokio.
Konnichi kara,
Sakujitsu kara, From to-day.

Rusu datta kara shiranai, I do not know, because I was absent.
Atsui kara, Because it is hot.
Mukukashilǐ̆ kaite aru kara I cannot read it because the watakǔshi-domo ni wa writing is so difficult. yomemasen.
[lit., difficutly writing is because, me to as-for, is unreadable]
Hiru-meshi wo tabete leara I shall not go until I have de nakŭcha ikinasenŭ, had my mid-day repast. [lit., noon repast having eaten after if not do not go]
Made (compounded from ma, space, and de, with) may be translated by to, up to, as far as, until, inclusive of, \&c.

Examples:-
Komban made machimasu,
Hiogo kara lkao made,
Miögonichi made ni deki- It will be completed by the agarimasu, [lit., day-after-to-morrow by, ... is finished]

Mo may be translated by the copulatives also, too, even, when standing alone, but when repeated in affirmative phrases
it signifies "both ... and." In negative phrases its English equivalents are the correlatives "neither ... nor."

Examples:-
Anata mo irasshai, You come also.
Kono kura mo o kai nasare, Buy this saddle too. [lit., this saddle...buy, do]
Chitto mo kamaimasen, It does not matter at all. [lit., a-little even matters-not] Hiogo mo Yokohama mo, Both Hiogo and Yokohama.
Neko то inu mo, Saji mo sara mo uchi ni There is neither spoon nor arimasen, plate in the house.

Ni. The uses of this particle are legion, the more important only of which are here noticed.
(a) With nouns it usually signifies $t o$, in, at, into, on or $b!/$.

## Examples:-

Kioto ni mairimasu, [lit., Kioto, to go]
Tokyo ni orimasŭ, Dai ni oite kudasai, Inu wa neko ni kamereta, Gakliō ni haitta, [lit., school into, he entered]

I go to Kioto.
He lives in Tokio. Please put (it) on the table.
The dog was bitten by the cat. He went into the school.
(b) Used to couple together the names of several objects, ni means " and."

Example:-

Sake ni budō ni mikan ni sono hoka iro iro arimasu,

There are wine, grapes, and oranges, besides various other things.
(c) Ni is a component of many phrases used as postpositions. The following are those most frequently met with :-
no kawari ni, instead of.
to issho ni, together with.
no soba ni, beside.
nо ие ni, upon.
no saki ni, beyond.
no mawari ni, around.
no hoka ni, except.
no ato ni, after.
no tame $n i$, for the sake of. no naka ni, inside. nashini, without. no mukō $n i$, across. no uchi ni, among, within. no shita ni, under. no aida ni, between. no ushiro ni, behind.

No, signifying " of " is the ordinary sign of the genitive.

Examples:-
Hari no ana,
[lit., needle of, hole]
Me no maye de,
[lit., eye of, before at]
Wake no wakaranai koto, [lit.,reason of, understand-not-thing]

Needle's eye.
Before my eyes.
A thing I cannot understand at all.

When preceding the nouns they qualify, the cardinal numerals are generally followed by this particle; as $\begin{array}{ll}\text { Mitsu no ishi, } & \text { Three stones. } \\ \text { Sannin no dorobō, } & \text { Three thieves. }\end{array}$ The apposition of nouns may be shown by no, as Taiwan no kuni, The province Taiwan. Bettō no Kōdzuke, The groom Kōdzuke.

Shi. This serves for the copulative " and," when employed with verbs in the Indicative. It also signifies in some cases " and so ...," "not only ... but."

Examples:-
Yasui shina mo aru shi There are cheap things and takai no mo aru, also dear ones.
Sewashi hi mo aru shi; I have busy days and days of hima na hi mo are,
Kono yadoya wa, yama mo From this hotel, not only is mieru shi, kawa mo the mountain visible, but mieru shi, also the river.
[lit., this hotel as-for, mountain even is-visible..., river even isvisible...]
To, like $n i$, is very extensively employed. Its commonest uses are:-
(a) Between two nouns its meaning is "and." It is sometimes repeated after the second noun, as

Hone to kawe to ni natta, He has become skin and bone. [lit., bone and skin (he) has become]
Kōri to mizu to wo motte Bring ice and water. o ide,
(b) To has the force of the conjunction "that" when introducing a statement with regard to a previous assertion, as
"Kori to mizu"; to iima- He said," Ice and water." shŭta,

Taisō ni fưkai desŭ to hưto People say that it is exga iimasu, tremely deep. [lit.," greatly deep is," that people...say]
N.B.-In such sentences as the latter, the conjunction "that" is often omitted in English. It must, however, always be expressed in Japanese (cf. the French and Spanish usages).
(c) To sometimes has the meaning of the preposition "with "; thus,

Ano hǔto to shibai ni ilci- I accompanied him to the mashita,
Kono lǔ̆to to issho no ike, Go with this man. [lit., this man with, same place go]
(d) With nouns, to often has the signification of inverted commas expressing quotation, as

O namaye wa nan to iu? What is your name?
Wataküshi wa Tsunekichi My name is "Tsunekichi." to mōshimasŭ,

Wa. This is the opposite of mo, and the full explanation of the latter word has been deferred so that the resemblance of function, but dissimilarity of meaning of the two words may be more clearly shown.

Wa means "this (only)," "this and nothing besides," and "this, if nothing further." It singles out or isolates one object from among others, or limits an assertion to the word preceding wa, the part of the sentence coming before the latter word being thus separated from the other part.

A just conception of what is meant by the singling out or isolation of a word or phrase may be obtained by reference to such a French expression as "Moi, je travaille; toi, tu ne fais rien" (as for) me, I work; (as for) you, you do nothing, in which " moi" and "tu" are, so to speak, withdrawn from the body of the sentence and relegated to positions to themselves. Thus the French quant $\dot{d}$ very nearly expresses the force of $w a$, and the nearest English equivalent is "as for," though in translating a Japanese sentence containing wa it is usually sufficient to place an emphasis on the word which wa accompanies, or by placing such word at the beginning of the sentence.

Examples:-
Sore wa, ichi-ban omoshirō That will perhaps be the gozaimashō, most amusing of all.
[lit., that as-for, number-one amusing will-probably-be] Ima wa, te-sǔki de gozaimasŭ, Now I am at liberty. [lit., now as-for, hand-free (I) am]
Kuwashiku wa zonjimasen,
I don't quite know.
[lit., exactly as-for (I) know-not]

Mo, however, implies that the noun with which it is used is closely associated with some other thing. Thus, mo has the connective meanings also, too, both, \&c.
[It must be observed that $w a$ has often very little meaning, and might be omitted without interfering with the import of the sentence.]

Examples:-
Ano kurumaya wa ashi ga As for that kurumaya, he is hayai,
Kuru koto wa, sǔkuno gozaimasŭ, [lit., comes act as-for, few are]
Mina wa miemasen,
I can't see them all.
[lit., all as-for, appear-not]
Are wa warui; lore wa That is bad; this is good. yoroshŭ,
Hiogo to Kioto to wa dochira Which is cooler, Hiogo or ga suzushii deshō?

Kioto?
Wo. This particle, like ga, is a true case sign, and signifies that the word with which it is employed is the object of the sentence, though a noun in the accusative is not necessarily followed by wo. The latter is not infrequently omitted before suru (or itasu), to do, and in other cases, and the accusative case governed by a preposition does not require it.

Examples:-
Michi wo oshiete kudasai, Please tell me the way. [lit., road...teaching condescend]
Daiku wa dai wo tsǔkuru, The carpenter makes a table. [lit., carpenter...table...makes]

- Rika ni kammuri wo tada- Under a plum-tree, do not saru,

Kannin shřte loudasare, Please have patience with me. [lit., patience having done give]

Wo is sometimes used in cases where no preposition appears in English; thus,

Senyen no kane wo torareta, He had 1,000 yen stolen. [lit., 1,000 yen...money of $(w o)$ was robbed]

Ya is sometimes expressive of doubt, but often a mere ejaculation. As a conjunctive it translates " and."

Examples:-

Tora ya!
Nido ya sando,
Iko ya!
Hana ya chō ya,
Hon ya sumi ya fude ga arimasu,

I say, Tora! (Tora-a person's name).
(Some) two or three times.
Let us go. [flies.
The flowers and the butter-
There are books, ink and pen, and such (things).

Yara, which is a contraction of $y a$ and aran, the old form of the future of aru, to be, is expressive of uncertainty and doubt ; as

Kakemono to yara de gozai- I am told that it is a kakemasŭ gena, mono (if that is the right name).
[lit., Kakemono (if-that-is-the-right-name), it-is, I-am-told]
Doko ye itta yara, I wonder where he has gone.
Doko ni orimasŭ yara wata- I do not know where he lives. kŭshi ni wa wakarimasenŭ, [lit., where...lives (?), me to, is not known]
Tora tara (for to yara) iu A geisha called Tora, if I geisha, remember rightly.
Ye may be translated to, in, into, or at. Most Japanese pronounce the $y$ very lightly, and sometimes omit it altogether.

Examples:-
Itsu Yoroppa ye kaerimasu ka?

When do you return to Europe?
Watakŭshi no yado ye o Stay in my lodgings for tomare nasare, the night. [lit., my...lodging in, ...stay, do]
Doko ye irassharu?
[lit., where to, deign-to-go]
Kono shinshi wo kiusokujo Show the gentleman into ye go annai mōshi-ageru, the waiting-room.
[lit., this gentleman.. waiting-room into, guidance do]
N.B.-There is another ye(e), an interjection similar to the English "Eh?"

Yo accompanies nouns in the vocative case. It is emphatic, and signifies earnest remonstrance, supplication, warning, or appeal. Sometimes it stands alone as a mere exclamation
having these significations. It has no exact English equivalent, the nearest being "I tell you."

Examples:-

Otottsan yo!<br>Kirei yo!<br>O ide yo!

Father!
It is pretty, I can tell you.
Do comel
Yori is almost synonymous with kara, meaning from, since, than; as

| Ichi-ji yori mo, osoleu | It will not do to be later |
| :--- | :---: |
| natcha ikemasen, | than one o'clock. |
| [lit., one o'clock than even, late as-for-becoming will-not-do] |  |
| Kore yori harki ri, | Eight ri from here. |
| Sakunen yori, Since last year. |  |

Omotta yori yasui, It is cheaper than I thought.
Zo emphasizes strongly the word it accompanies; thus,
Kita zo!
Here he comes !
Dōshite mo, shōchi shinai Do what you will, I won't
zo! cousent!
[lit., do-what-you-will even, consent I-do-not...]

## THE PREPOSITION.

Prepositions have been fully treated in the preceding section on particles.

The English prepositions frequently require to be translated into Japanese by other parts of speech. Thus, for "over" we must use koyete, the past participle of koyeru, to cross; for "beside," no soba ni-literally, "at the side of"; for "between," no aida ni, which is really "in the space of "; \&c.

## THE CONJUNCTION.

Most of the conjunctions, too, have been already noticed under the head of Particles, but it must be observed that there are numerous phrases in common use in Japanese whose exact equivalents require conjunctive treatment in English. Of these the more important are :-

Da ga, or tokoro ga, which has at the commencement of a phrase the sense of "still," "well then," or "that being the case '"; as

Tokoro ga, sono ban ni- Well, then, on that night-
Dano, a contraction of de aru no, resembles very much the Alternative Form of the verb, being repeated with each
noun for distinctness. Its English equivalent is the copulative "and," and its force is that of giving distinctness to objects enumerated ; as

Shishi dano, tora dano, zō dano,
Ninsoko dano, daiku dano, yaneya dano yonde, shigoto wo sasemashřta, [lit., coolie...carpenter...tiler having called...work caused]

Lions, tigers and elephants.
He sent for coolies, carpenters, and tilers, and set them to work. Shikashi nagara $=$ but. Sō shite (lit., so doing) = and. Yori isso $=$ than, rather than. $Y_{\bar{o}} n i=$ that, so that.

## THE INTERJECTION.

The most common interjections are:-

| A! | Ara! | Eh! | Hei! | Ne! |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Aa! | Dokkoi! | Ha! | Itai! | Oi! |
| Ai! | Dokloisho! Hai! | Mā! | Oya! | Yai! |
| Aita! | Domo! | He! | Naruhodo! | Sā! |

Note.-A! denotes attention, and sometimes acquiescence, on the part of the listener.
Aa! expresses either grief or admiration, and when long drawn out it denotes weariness.

Ai! corresponds to the English "all right" in answer to a call.

Aita!-like the English "Ah!" or "Ugh!"-denotes sudden pain or difficulty.

Ara! betokens either joy or fear, and uttered quickly (usually by women) it shows surprise or astonishment.

Dokkoi! and Dokkoisho! are each ejaculations addressed to several persons when lifting heavy weights, \&c., corresponding to the English "All together !" "Up with it !" \&c.

Domo! shows perplexity, and is employed when the speaker does not quite know what to do, as when the English "Let me see, now," is used.

Ha ! denotes attention, and sometimes assent.
Hai! and Hei! are indications of the listener's having heard what was said to him.

Itai! is used by a person when in continual pain.
Eh! is usually a listener's word introduced as an interruption to express wonderment or sympathy, though it may indicate contempt and dislike.

Ma! shows wonder, surprise, or satisfaction, like the English "Oh !"; sometimes supplication, as "Do! please do!"

Naruhodo! is used by many speakers with tedious frequency, and corresponds to the English "Really!" "Dear me!" "You don't say so," and like expressions.

Ne ! occurs even more frequently than the preceding word; but whereas naruhodo is a listener's word, ne is used when addressing remarks to anybody, having somewhat the force of "Isn't it ?" "Don't you think so ?" \&c.; as Yorishī ne, "It is good, isn't it ?"; Mata miönichi o ide nasaru ne," "You will come again to-morrow, won't you?'"

Oi! is employed to call servants or intimate friends.
Oya!-usually a woman's exclamation-expresses surprise.
Sa! is an incitement to action-encouraging someone to do something.

Ya! denotes pleasurable agitation or excitement when witnessing anything which is taking place, and is often heard in places of amusement.

Yaa! is the opposite of the preceding word, being used to express thorough contempt.

Yo! mostly is a signal to warn a person against danger or accident.

## HONORIFIC AND HUMBLE FORMS OF SPEECH.

"Honorific" and "humble" forms of expression are provided for each degree of the social scale. They consist of words and phrases set apart for the use, respectively, of an inferior addressing a superior, and vice versâ-also for equals when in conversation with each other. By using a "humble" form the speaker intends to humble himself; by using an "honorific" he intends to show respect to an equal or a superior, or to " keep at a distance" an inferior.

As a general rule, the honorific forms are limited to Verbs, Nouns and Pronouns of the second person, although they may be employed in speaking respectfully of absent persons. The polite termination masŭ is used with all three persons; the humble forms belong exclusively to the first person.

The student is advised to be sparing in the use of the humble forms, and to employ rather the polite and honorific expressions.

Respect and humility are indicated by means of
Honorific Prefixes and Suffixes.
Special Honorific or Humble Nouns, Pronouns, and Verbs.

## 1. Honorific Prefixes.

The prefixes o (derived from ōki, great) and go are used with Nouns, Verbs, and Adjectives as tokens of respect, and usually indicate that the words with which they are associated are in the second person or relate to the person addressed, so that the use of pronouns in this person is rendered to a considerable degree unnecessary. Thus, o taku (honourable house), о тйта (honourable horse), may be held to signify "your house," "your horse," without the mediation of any pronoun.

In some cases the honorifics are used to show respect for the objects to which they are applied, and there are words with which persons of the lower classes always associate polite forms. "Food," for instance, is go zen ; "hot water," o yu; "cold water," o hiya; \&c.

Note.- $O$ is almost exclusively affixed to Japanese words, whilst go is reserved for those of Chinese origin.
$O$ is frequently used with the stems of verbs in the second person followed by the honorific verbs nasaru (please do, or deign) or asobasu ; as $O$ machi nasai, please wait ; o mise nasai, please show me.

When in the Imperative mood this combination is used by contracting nasare into na, or by dropping it entirely, though in this case the honorific signification is almost absent. $O$ ide na, or o ide (come!), would only be employed in addressing members of one's own family or servants.
$O$ betokens respect for the person spoken to, with a humble reference to the speaker, when used before the stem followed by mosu in the first person. Thus,
O.naoshi nasai mase, Honourably mend condescend, i.e., please mend this (for me).
$O$ is also employed with adjectives, as in the following phrases:

Anata wa o wakai kara, Because you are young. [lit., you...are young because]
$O$ aki ni nattara watakŭsh$i$ Will you not lend it to me ni kashite kureni ka? when you have finished with it?
[lit., ...empty when became, me having lent give not]

## 2. Honorific Suffixes.

Sama, which indicates a similar degree of respect to that of the English Mr. or Sir, is placed after the name, description, or title in addressing superiors, especially by employés in speaking to their masters, and by tradesmen to their customers.

Example :-Kanda sama, Mr. Kanda; danna sama, sir ; oku sama, the title given to the lady of the house in polite intercourse.

Sama is also used to refine phrases, with a few other words; as $O$ linodoku sama, I am sorry for you; go taikutsu sama, it must be tedious for you; o sewa sama, I am much obliged to you; go kurō sama, thank you for your trouble; o machidō sama, I have kept you waiting.

Achira sama and kochira sama are respectively very polite equivalents of achira (here) and kochira (there).

San, which is a contraction of sama, is similar to the English Mr., Mrs., or Miss, and is employed mostly between equals, though sometimes it is used to superiors and also -somewhat patronizingly-to inferiors.

> In addressing one's own relatives, or in speaking of them to others, san must not be used. Thus, "my father" is oyaji, and not oyaji san.

San may be used either with the surname or the personal (" christian ") name, but in the latter case, when the name is that of a female, the particle $o$ is ordinarily prefixed in addition ; as $O$ Hana san,, Miss Flower. One's own wife or servant is addressed by the personal name, with or without $o$, and in referring to her husband in the third person a woman usually employs the word yado (lit., the house) or teishiu (pronounced "teishi"), husband. Instead of san, don should be used in addressing the servants of others.

The proper term for " Mrs. Kanda" in the third person is Kanda san no go kanai, or saikun. "Madam" is oku san or - kami san, though the latter phrase is mostly used by the very lowest classes. "Miss " is o jō san or o musume go.

In conversing with one another, children use the first part of the personal name with or without san. To one's own male servants the personal name is used, generally abbreviated, as Tora for Torakichi.

## 3. Honorific and Humble Nouns.

It must be observed that honorific and humble forms are used chiefly in referring to one's own and others' relativesmore particularly those of the person spoken to-and these relationships have imparted to them a humble or honorific force, not only by the addition of affixes and suffixes, but also by their being grouped into classes bearing distinctive names, and to which are applied the honorific prefixes already mentioned (o, go, sama, and san). For example, the ordinary name for "mother" is haha, my mother, but "your mother" or "his mother" requires another class-name and becomes okkasan; "my husband" is danna or teishu; "your" or "her husband " is danna sama or go teishu.

The most commonly used of these class-names are:-

## Relationships.

One's own Another's One's own Another's
Grandfather.

| sofu, | go sofu san |
| :--- | :--- |
| jiji. | go sofu. |
| To children $:$ | o $j \imath$ sama, |
|  | $o j \imath \bar{c}$ san. |

Grandmother.

Father.
oyaji,
chichi.
go sompu. To children : ototsu san.
sobo, baba. go sobo. To children: o bā san. Mother. haha, o fukuro, By children: oklea.

Son.
segare, go shikosu, musŭko, o musuko san. kodomo (also of daughters), sōriō, go sōriō (eldest), jinan, gojinan (second), sannan. go sannan (third).

## Brother.

## ani,

 otōto.o ani san (elder), go sonkei " go shatei sama (younger),
go shatei "
otōto go "

Daughter.
mизйте.
go sokujo, o musŭme go,

- jō san.

Sister.
ane, imōto.
o ane san (elder), ane san, o imōto go (younger).


Note.-More usually the husband's surname is used in addressing the wife, and by her in referring to her husband. In the first case san is added. Children, and sometimes women, also add san when speaking of their elder relatives. Thus, a child will use the phrase ani san for "my elder brother," okka san for "my mother."

## 4. Honorific and Humble Verbs.

These are of two kinds: (a) Where an ordinary verb is replaced by an entirely different word, and (b) where the causative or passive (potential) verb is substituted for the verb in the simple form.

Humble verbs are confined almost exclusively to the first of these classes.

Examples:-
(a) Yaru, to give. Honorific Form, kudasaru or tamau; Humble Form, ageru.
Iku, to go. Hon. Form, o ide nasaru or irassharu; Humble Form, mairu.
Iu, to say. Hon. Form, ossharu; Humble Form, mōsu.
(b) Kikasȟ̌te kudasai, Please tell me.
[lit., causing-to-hear condescend]
Nan'to osshaimashǐta? What did you say, sir?

## Syntax: Arrangement of the Words in the Sentence.

1. The normal order of the sentence in Japanese is:

1st, the Nominative case;
2nd, the Indirect Object of the verb, or a Noun followed by a Postposition;

3rd, the Direct Object;
4 th, the Verb, or the adjective in the Verbal Form.
Examples:-
Watakŭshi wa suteishon de I met the carriage at the basha ni aimasȟ̌ta, station.
[lit., I (nom.) station at carriage (acc.) met]
Niwatori ni ye wo luwasero, Give the fowls their food. [lit., (you) fowls, food, make eat]
Ano hřto wa Shinajin to That man had a quarrel with kenkwa wo shŭta, a Chinaman. [lit., that man Chinaman with, quarrel did]
N.B. An exception to this order arises in making Comparisons, when the name of the object used for the comparison is generally placed at the beginning; as

Ane hodo ökiku wa nai, She is not so tall as her elder [lit., elder sister, big...(she) is not] [sister.
Muda na hanashi wo suru I think that silence is better yori wa, damatte iru than useless talk. hō ga ii to orimasu,
[lit., "useless talk ... ... than, as-for, silent being ... ... (is) good," that (I) think]
Itsumo yori kenkō desŭ, He is more robust than ever. [lit., ever than, robust (he) is]
Kono yama yori are wa That mountain is higher than takai, this.
[lit., this mountain than, that...is-high(er)]
11. Qualifying words precede the words to which they relate.
Thus, the adjective or genitive precedes the noun which it modifies ; the adverh precedes the verb, \&c.; and dependent clauses precede the principal clause.

Examples:-
Warui onna,
Kuru kojiki,
Osoku made hataraita,
Hayaku ko,
Kane ga aru toki, kaimashō When I have money, I intend [lit., money...is time will buy] [to buy some.
III. The signs of gender $o$ and $o n, m e$ and men, and the honorifics o and go, precede the word to which they refer. Particles showing number and case follow the noun, as do also wa, ya, ga, mo, ka, to, nagara; as Tori ni, to the bird; futatsu nagara, both of them; kore $k a$ ? is it this?
Expressions relating to Time precede those relating to Place, as Ichi ji kara, gakkō ni iku, I go to school at one o'clock. Kyō no shūlwai ni wa, iras- Did you not go to the meetshaimasen deshřta ka? ing to-day? [to-day of, meeting to..., not-going was ?]
Are wa mō Hiogo ni tsuki- He has probably arrived at masȟ̌tarō, Hiogo already.
[lit., he already Hiogo at, has-probably-arrived]
Watakŭshi wa miönichi I shall go to Kobe toKöbe ye mairimasŭ, morrow.
[lit., I as-for, to-morrow, Kobe to, shall-go]
IV. Conjunctions and interrogative particles are placed at
the conclusion of the sentence or clause, as

Oyaji ga naku narimasȟ̌ta My father is dead, so I would kara ni san nichi o ask you for two or three itoma wo negaimasǔ, days' leave.
[lit., father...not became because, two or three days...leave...request] Kŭtubiremashĭta kara, Let me rest a little as I am chotto yasumimashō, tired.
[lit., (I) have-got-tired because, a-little will-probably-rest]
Sagashǐta keredomo, shire- Although I have looked for masen, it, I cannot find it.
[lit., sought although, (I) cannot-know]
Miru mo iya desǔ, I cannot bear even to see it. [lit., seeing even disagreeable is]
Oshii koto desŭ ne! It is a pity, isn't it ?
[lit., regrettable thing is (eh ?)]
V. Interrogation is not denoted, as in English, by inverting the usual construction. The construction remains the same, but the interrogative postposition $k a$ is usually added. (See $k a$, pages 70, 71).

## Conversational Sentences for Analysis, Illustrative of the Rules, \&c., contained in the Grammar.

Note.-The phrases and sentences following are not only intended to exemplify the foregoing Rules, but to offer also a variety of idiomatic constructions, differing from one another in respects which cannot be particularized in so brief a work as the present.

Watakŭshi wa Hisato Kanda I am Hisato Kanda. I have de gozarimasŭ. Hajimete o the honour of meeting you me ni kakarimashřta, for the first time.
[lit., I... ...for the first time...eyes on have hung]
Danna no o тйта no shřtaku Your horse is ready, sir. wa yoroshiu gozarimasŭ, [lit., master's horse preparation good is]
Kore wa Nilion go de nan' to What do you call this in mōshimasŭ? Japanese?
[lit., this...Japanese in, what call ?]
Dore wa yoroshiu gozarimaš̆? Which do you prefer?
[lit., which...good is ?]
Kono mono wa nanda? What is this thing? [lit., this thing...what is ?]
Dō nasaimasŭ ?
What do you propose to do?
[lit., how do?]
Mina san yoku irasshaimashřta, You are all welcome, gentlemen.
[lit., all Mr. well (hon.) come (past)]
Nan' doki desŭ? Nan' ji desŭ? What time is it?
Nete wa imasenŭ, He is not gone to bed.
[lit., having lain down remains not]
Dekinŭ toki wa shikata ga nai, If it cannot be done, there is no help for it.
[lit., not-can-do time...do-manner...is not]

Arumai,
Sugu ni kawanakǔcha nari- Some must be bought at masenй, ili once.
[lit., at once...not buying does not do]
Mitsu no uchi ni sore ua ichi- That is the prettiest of the ban lirei de gozaimasŭ, three. [lit., three...among...that...number one pretty...is]

Seiyō no hǔto demo Shinajin He is neither a European nor demo nai, a Chinaman.
[lit., west ocean...man...Chinese... ...]
Tonari ni arimasŭ,
It is next door.
[other.
Dove ka hitotsu chōdai, Sonnani o anji nasaru koto wa gozaimasenй, Please give me one or the There is no reason for your [lit., so much...anxious do thing...there is not]
Komnichi dora no sōba wo kiita Have you heard what the rate ka?
of exchange for dollars is to-day?
[lit., to-day dollar...rate of exchange...have heard ?]
Hei, hiaku mai ni hiaku jiu yen Yes, it is 110 yen for 100 de gozarimasŭ. dollars.
Nan de mo yoroshii, Anything whatever will do.
Motte kite agemashō, I will bring it for you.
[lit., having taken, having come, I will offer]
O rusu naraba kono tegami wo If he is not in, bring this motte kayere, letter back.
[lit., absent if is, this letter...taking, come back]
Koko ja hanasenai yo, We cannot talk here. [lit., here...cannot talk (emph. part.)]
Abunakŭ te mo kamau mono Who cares even if it be ka? dangerous?
[lit., dangerous being even care person?]

Wataküshi ni yoku shirareru,
Konai no d' arō,
Kane ga aru ka?
[lit., money is?]
Naoshi ni yatta ka?
[lit., mend...sent?]
Nani ni tsukai-harawareru to You may spend the money mo omaye no katte da,
[lit., what for spend be paid even your...convenience is]
Watakǔshi wa sore wo sulku keredomo, dōmo watakŭshi ni wa aimasu mai.
[lit., I...them...like although somehow me to...fit will not]
nara hayaku kite If you can sell all, please come
$[$ [lit., I...them...like although somehow me to...fit will not]
Mina ureru nara hayaku kite If you can sell all, please come shirasete kudasai,

He is well known to me.
He is probably not coming.
Is there any money? Have you any money?
Did you send them to mend? on whatever you like.

I like them, but I fear they will not fit me. and let me know quickly.

Tenki naredo samui, [lit., weather though it is, is cold]
[it is cold.
Samukй te tamarimasenŭ, It is so cold that I cannot [lit., cold...not endure]
Kono saliana ua taliai lia?
Ichi ji han ni hajimarimasu,
Ittaraba, kayō na koto ua dekinai hadzu de arimashĭta, [lit., if had gone, this kind of thing...not become necessity...was]
Taberu mono ga nai,
I have nothing to eat.
[lit., eat thing...is not]
Samui no ni naze atata-kai Why do you not wear warm kimono ki nai ka? clothing this cold weather? [lit., cold...why warm clothes wear not ?]
Omotta yori yasui,
It is cheaper than I thought. [lit. tbought...cheap]
Daremo ori wa itashimasen̆, There is no one here. [lit.. any one remain...does not]
Konnichi ame ga furazuba, I wish you to go to Tokio toTōkyo ye o tomo itashǔtō day, if it does not rain. gozaimasǔ,
Medurashi-sō ni mite oru, [lit., peculiar...looking is]
Kono shina ga makoto ni yasui, [lit., this article...indeed...is cheap]
[bear it.
Is this fish dear?
It begins at half-past one.
Nothing like this could have occurred, if he had gone.

Why do you not wear warm

He is regarding it as if it were something peculiar.
These articles are indeed
For anything I know, there [lit., are? even camot know] [may be some.
Watakŭshi wa ima mita no ni When Ilooked just now, there nani mo inai, was nothing. [lit., I...now looked when...something...is not]
Kesȟ̆te uchi ye irete ua naranai Really you must not allow $z o$, him into the house. [lit., really house into, admit in case not become]
O hima no toki o hanashi ni When you have time, come irasshite kudasare, (please) and have a talk. [lit., leisure time...talk having come give]
Furuki wo tazunete, atara- New things are learned by sȟ̌ki wo shiru,
$O$ shidzuka ni irasshaimase! Go in peace! (to friend departing).

Yasukǔte atatakai,
Mōshi-agemasȟ̌ta nedan yori
shǐta de wa sashi-ageruraremasenй,
[lit., stated price than, low with...offer can not]
Ǐiō ua Kinyöbi de nai no ni Why have you come to-day?
dōshite o ide nasatta? It is not Friday.
[lit., to-day...Friday...not...whilst how having done come did]
Hana ga o suki desŭ ka? Do you like flowers?
[lit., flower...like is ?]
Anata no uwasa wo shřte iru We were just speaking of tokoro d'atta,
$O$ hanashi wo (or ga) shřtai to I have been wishing to speak omotte imasŭ, to you.
[lit., ...talk...wish to do thinking remain]
Teppō wo kari ni mairi-mashĭta, I have come to borrow a gun.
[lit., gun...borrow...have come]
Shōshō kinsu wo tsukawa-sazuba It will be necessary to spend a narimasŭmai, little money.
[lit., a little money...if not spend will not become]
Tatte mo suwatte mo, nedan wa It is as cheap sitting as onaji koto, standing.
[lit., standing...sitting...price...same thing]
A! sensei wa Kanda Kun de Oh! are you Mr. Kanda? I gozaimasŭ ka? Go kō-mei wa have already heard of your kanete uketamawatte orimasŭ, high reputation.
[lit., ah! elder brother Kanda Mr. are ?...high name... previously having heard I remain]
Sazo go taikutsu de' mashitarō, You must have been bored.
Kannin shǔte kudasare, Please have patience with me. [lit., patience having done give]
Kono atsusa ni dōmo yowatta, I am exhausted with this heat.
[lit., this heat by somehow have become weak]
Yō koso oide nasatta,
You are extremely welcome.
[lit., well...come...]
Kono imi ga wakarimasenuc, I do not understand what this means.
[lit., this meaning is unintelligible]
Rippana hĭto ni naru to iu koto I know that he will prove a wo shōchi shǔte iru, splendid fellow.
[lit., splendid...become... ...know...]

O kayeri nasatta hō ga yoroshť I think you had better go deshō,
[lit., return did side...good will be]
Miōnichi sono mŭma wo kai- I shall very likely buy that mashō, horse to-morrow.
[lit., to-morrow...horse...will buy]
Isshoni kitareba yok' atta,
If he had come with us, it would have been well.
[lit., together if had come good was]
Dare ka Kiōto made itte mora- I want someone to go to itai, Kioto for me.
Namiaye mōshi-agereba-yoroshiu gozarimashǐta,

I ought to have told you my
Watakŭshi no sōzō ataru ka ataranai ka wa shivanŭ, name. [lit., my idea hit ?...not hit... ...]
To riokuan wa dochira desŭ? Where are your lodgings? [lit., travel-residence ..whereabouts is?]
Sore ni sōi nai,
There is no mistake about that. [lit., that about, mistake is not]
Anata wa miōnichi iyoiyo o He came to ask if you had ide nasaru ka to kiki ni not changed your mind limashřta, about going to-morrow. [lit., you...to-morrow still do you come?...hear to, came]
Mō chaku shimashǐta no d'arō, He has probably arrived by [lit., already arrival did...will be]
Oya mo naku kiōdai mo nai to $H e$ is a man who has neither iu mono da, parents nor brothers or sisters. [lit., parents not brothers or sisters even not called person is]
Tōnin wa sayō moshřta de mo The person himself may very arimashō keredomo, sore wa dōmo chito shinjiraremasenй, likely have said so, but I [lit., person-in-question...thus said even will be although that somehow a little cannot-believe]
Miōnichi made naorimasŭmai, He will not have recovered [lit., to-morrow till recover will not]
Avimashō,
Fusoku nara, motto toraseyō, I believe so.
If it is not sufficient, I will give you more.
[lit., insufficient if is, more will make take]

## A Collection of Japanese Proverbs <br> for analysis.

Tama migakazareba, hikari A jewel unpolished will not nashi, glitter.
[lit., jewel if not polished shines not]
Chiri tsumotte yama to naru, Piled-up dust becomes a mountain.
[lit., dust heaping, mountain that becomes]
Okame, hachi mokŭ, A bystander sees eight moves in the game.
[lit., land eyes eight checker-board squares]
Trazawai mo saiwai no hashi Even adversity becomes a to naru, bridge to prosperity.
[lit., adversity also, prosperity, of bridge, that becomes]
Rei sugureba, slitsurei to naru, Too much politeness becomes rudeness.
[lit., politeness, if exceed, rudeness, that becomes]
Nesumi toru, neko wa, tsume The rat-catching cat hides wo kakŭsŭ, her claws.
[lit., rat-catching eat as for claws...hides]
Uri no tane ni, nasubi ua An egg-plant does not grow haenu, from a melon-seed.
[lit., melon of, seed, in egg-plant as for, not produces]
Kuchi ni to wa taterarenŭ, A door cannot be made for a man's mouth.
[lit., mouth to, door as for, set up cannot be]
Yasu mono kai no zeni ushi. He who buys cheap, loses his nai, money.
[lit., cheap thing buyer of, money losing]
Kotoba ökereba shina sǔkunashi, Many words, small matter.
[lit., words abundant, if materials few]
Ichi ji, sen kin,
One letter is worth a thousand dollars.
[lit., one letter, a thousand pieces of gold]
Sumikaki no nakaliara meiken Famous swords sometimes are ga deru, made from fire-scrapers.
[lit., pokers of the middle from famous sword...comes out]
Ningen wazǔka gojū nen,
Man's life is but fifty years.
[lit., man's short space fifty years]

Homare aran yori, soshiri No-blame is better than nakare, praise.
[lit., praise shall be than defame be not]
Rika ni kammuri wo tada- Adjust not your cap under sazu, a plum-tree.
[lit., plum-tree under, cap...not adjust]
Nusubřto wo mite, naiva wo He makes a rope, having nau, seen the thief.
[lit., thief seeing, rope...twist]
Fashira kakŭshite, o wo kakǔ- Though the head be hidden, sazu,
[lit., head hiding tail...not hiding]
Yome ga shūtome ni naru, A bride becomes a mother-inlaw.
[lit., bride...mother-in-law to becomes]
Tsuno wo naosǔ tot, ushi wo Intending to mend the horn, korosŭ, he kills the ox.
[lit., horn...mending, that saying, ox kills]
Naki-zura wo hachi ga sasu, Bees sting a weeping face.
[lit., weeping face...bee...stings]
Rakkwa, eda ni kaerazu,
A fallen flower returns not to its branch.
[lit., fallen flower, branch to, not returning]
Muri ga tōreba, dōri hikkomu, Reason shrinks back when passion goes by.
[lit., unreason...if pass by reason draws back]
Ido no naka no kauazu, daikai The frog in a well does not wo shirazu, know the ocean.
[lit., well of middle, frog great sea...knows not]
Yudan, tai telci,
Negligence is a great enemy
[lit., negligence great enemy]
Gō ni itte wa, gō ni sȟ̌tayae, When you enter a district, conform to its customs.
[lit., district into, having entered, district to, conform]
Inu ni natte mo, $\bar{o}$-doko, no inu If you become a dog, at least ni nare, be the dog of a great house.
[lit., dog to, becoming even large-place of, dog to, become]
Ushi wa ushi-zure, ŭma wa Cows consort with cows, and ŭma-zure, horses with horses.
[lit., cows as-for, cow-companion, horse as-for, horsecompanion]

## Japanese Extracts.

[The following extracts are taken from modern Japanese authors, and are intended as Reading Exercises illustrative of connected sentences and the use of honorifics.]

## I.-From "Вotan Dōrō," by Yenchō.

## (Conversation between a gentleman of high rank and his newlyengaged servant.)

Master.-Sono hō wa shinzan mono demo kage hinata naku yoku hataraku to itte, daibu hiōban yoku mina no uke ga yoi yo. Toshigoro wa ni jiu ichi ni to miyeru ga, hito-gara to ii, otokoburi to ii, zōri-tori ni wa oshi mono da.

Servant.-Tonosama ni wa konaida-jiu go fukai de gozaimashǐta sō de o anji-mōshiagemashĭta ga; sashĭ-taru koto mo gozaimasenŭ ka.
M.-O yoku tadzunete kureta ; betsu ni sashǐtaru koto mo nai ga. Shǐte-temaye wa ima made idzukata ye hōkō wo shǐta koto ga atta ka?
S.-Hei! Tadaima mada hōbō hōkō mo itashimashĭtamadzu ichi-ban saki ni Yotsuya no kanamonoya ye mairimashǐta ga, ichi nen hodo orimashǐte, kake-dashimashǐta; sore kara Shimbashi no kajiya ye mairi, mi tsŭki hodo sugite kake-dashi, mata Nakadōri no Yezōshiya ye mairimashĭta ga, tōka de kake-dashimashĭta.
M.-Sono hō no yō ni sō akite wa hōkō wa dekinai yo.
S.-Watakŭshi ga akippoi no de wa gozaimasenŭ ga, watakǔshi wa dōzō shĭte bukẹ hōkō ga itashǐtai to omoi, sono wake wo oji ni tanomimashĭtemo, oji wa buke hōkō wa mendō da kara, chōka ye ike to mōshimashite, achi kochi hōkō ni yarimasǔ kara, watakŭshi mo tsura-ate ni kakedashǐte yarimashǐta.

Literal Translation.
Master.- ... you ... new come person even shade sunshine without-distinction well work...saying a good deal reputation well all ... reception ... is good. Age ... twenty-one or two... seem...personal appearance...say, manly bearing...say sandals take as...regrettable thing is.

Servant.-Your Lordship...for some days past...indisposition...having been appearance by feel anxious did (humble)[pause] -important thing...is not?
M.-Oh, well, having asked gave specially important thing even it is not [pause]. And you now until where...service... did thing...was?
S.-Yes just now until all quarters service have done to begin with first of all ... ... ironmonger ... went but one year amount having remained ran away; that after ... ... blacksmith...going three months amount having passed ran away again ... ... picture-dealer ... went but ten days with ran away.
M.-You manner...so getting tired service cannot do.
S.-I...somehow or another military house service wish to do thinking, that reason...uncle having applied even uncle... ... ... ... trouble is because merchant's house to go (imp.) having said thither hither service...sends because I too face hit by-way-of having run away gave.

## Free Translation.

Master -I am told that although you are a new-comer you have met with a favourable reception, and that you have gained a reputation for working hard night and day. Your age seems to be about twenty-one or twenty-two, and with your manly bearing it is to be regretted that you are only a sandal-bearer.

Servant.-I hear that for some days past your Lordship has been indisposed, and I felt anxious about you; I hope it is nothing serious?
M.-Thank you, it is nothing of importance. And where have you been up to the present?
S.-Up to now I have been in service at several places. First I went to an ironmonger's in Yotsuya, and after remaining there one year, I ran away. Then I went to a blacksmith's in Shimbashi, but.I ran away again at the end of three months and took service with a picture-dealer in Nakadori Street, but I left in ten days.
$M$.-If you get discontented in that manner you cannot do your duty as a servant.
S.-Oh, it is not that I am soon discontented; I wished to be employed by some military man, and for that reason I applied to my uncle to get me employment of this kind, but he said that service with a military man was very troublesome, and that I had better go to a merchant's. So he sent me to various places, and to spite him I ran away.

## II.-From "Shosei Katagi," a Japanese novel.

(Conversation with a jinvikisha-runner.)
Fare.-Oi! oi! Kurumaya! michi ga chigai wa shinai ka? Coolie.-He, he, daijōbu de gozaimasŭ.
F.-Doko ye ikunda (for iku no da) ka shitte oru ka ?
C.-He, zonjite orimasŭ : kochira kara mairimashǐta hō ga chikai no de gozaimasŭ (gara gara gara).
F.-Oi! oi! Daga, doko da ka shitteru ka ?
C.-He, he, zonjite orimasŭ (gara gara).
F.-Zonjite oru ja (for de wa) wakaranai. Doko ye ikunda?
C.-He, he (gara gara).
F.-Kore ! matte kure to iu ni (gara gara gara).

## Literal Translation.

Fare.-I say jinrikisha-man road...mistake...not do ?
Coolie.- ... ... quite safe...is.
$F$.-Where to go is? knowing remain ?
C.- ... knowing remain : this way from came side...near .. ... is (rattle rattle rattle) [of the jinrikisha].
$F$.-I say! but where is ? knowing remain?
C. - ... ... knowing remain (rattle rattle).
$F$.-Knowing remain with is-not-intelligible. Where to go is?
C.- ... ... (rattle rattle).
F.-This having-waited give that saying in (rattle rattle rattle).

## Free Translation.

Fare.-I say 'rikisha-man, are you not mistaking the road? Coolie.-Oh, it's all right, Sir.
F.-Do you know where you are going?
C.-Yes, Sir, I know; this is the shortest way (rattle, rattle, rattle).
F.-I say, but do you know where I am going ?
C.-Yes, Sir, I know (rattle, rattle).
$F$.-I don't understand what you mean with your "I know." Where are you going ?
C.-All right! All right! (rattle, rattle ).
$F$.-Now then, wait, I tell you ! (rattle, rattle, rattle).

THE KATAKANA AND HIRAGANA SYLLABARIES.


TIIE SYLLABARIES (continued).


[^24]
## The Native Syllabaries.

## Rules for Transliteration.

The two syllabaries are strictly interchangeable, and whatever applies to the one applies equally to the other. Their mutual relations are similar to those of the various "founts" of type in English printing, and just as our word "grammar" may also be printed "grammar" or "grammar," so also may the Japanese word "sayōnara" be represented in either syllabary.

The method of numbering the pages in Japanese books is exactly the reverse of that adopted in Europe; thus the title-page is situated on what would be the last page in an English work. The first word on each page commences at the top right-hand corner and the letters (syllabics) are placed under one another, column by column, proceeding to the left.

In the native syllabaries the vowel syllabics do not represent vowels in the same sense as the symbols $\dot{a}, e, i, o, u$ in our alphabet represent vowels. In European languages the vowel letters are mere signs of vowel sounds, and, in this capacity, enter into the formation of each syllable of words. These vowel characters, however, in the Japanese syllabaries are independent wholes whose sounds happen to be those of pure vowels. As will be seen on reference to the syllabaries, they do not enter into the formation of any of the consonant syllabics, that is to say, the character representing a, for example, forms no part of the characters representing $k a, t a$, $n a, \& c$. The consonant syllabics, of course, contain vowel elements, but these are integral parts of the syllables.

In the following pages the vowels, when forming parts of consonant syllables, are written above the line, thus $\mathbf{k}^{\mathrm{a}}, \mathrm{w}^{\mathrm{o}}$, \&c.

The juxtaposition of the syllabics produces modifications of their individual values according to the following rules, which are numbered consecutively to facilitate reference :-

## Vowel-Syllabic Modifications.

Rule 1. When a vowel syllabic is doubled, the pronunciation is that of a double long, or slow, vowel sound; thus:

$$
\mathrm{aa}=\bar{a} . \quad \text { ii }=\bar{\imath} . \quad \mathrm{uu}=\bar{u} .
$$

When two different vowel syllabics are juxtaposed, their pronunciation is modified as follows:-
2. e following $a$ tends to become $y^{\bullet}$; thus: a e $\mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{u}}$ is written ayeru.
3. $o$ following $a$ tends to become $w^{\circ}$; thus : a o $\mathrm{r}^{1}$ is written awori.
4. Vowels preceded by $i$ assume an initial $y$ sound; thus :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{i} \text { \& } \mathrm{t}^{\mathrm{o}} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{u}} \text { is written iyateru. } \\
& \mathrm{i} \text { e } \mathrm{ts}^{\mathrm{n}} \text { " } ", \text { iyetsu. }
\end{aligned}
$$

5. The juxtaposition of $a$ and $u$ and of $o$ and $u$ produces a double long, or slow, o sound; thus:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{a} \mathrm{u} \mathrm{t}^{\circ}=\text { ōto. o u k}{ }^{\circ} \mathrm{n}=\text { öken. } \\
& \text { a } \mathrm{u} \mathrm{~g}^{\mathrm{i}}=\bar{o} g i \text {. oun } \mathrm{n}^{\mathrm{a}}=\bar{o} n a \text {. }
\end{aligned}
$$

6. The juxtaposition of $e$ and $u$ produces $y \overline{0}$. The explanation of this peculiarity is as follows:-In Japanese etymology, $e$ is equivalent to $i+a$, so that eu $=i a u$, and it has been stated that $a u$ is pronounced $\bar{o}$, and thus iau easily passes into $\overline{i o ̄}$ or $y \bar{o}$.

Examples:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\text { e } \mathrm{u} \mathrm{~g}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{u}} & =\text { yōgaku.u. } & & \mathrm{d}^{\circ} \text { e } \mathrm{u}^{\mathrm{i}}=\text { doyōbi. } \\
\text { e } \mathrm{j}^{\mathrm{i}} & =y \overline{o j} i . & & \text { e } \mathrm{u} \mathrm{ch}^{\mathrm{i}}=\text { yōchi. }
\end{aligned}
$$

7. Vowels preceded by $o$ or $u$ assume an initial $w$ sound; thus:

| 0 i $\mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{u}}$ | is | written | owiru. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| u e $\mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{u}}$ | $"$ | ,, | uweru. |
| u i u | $"$ | ,, | uwiyu. |

## Consonant-Syllabic Modifications.

8. When the syllabic $n$ precedes one of the $\mathrm{B}, \mathrm{M}$ or P series it is pronounced $m$; thus

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
\mathrm{m}^{e} \mathrm{n} \mathrm{~b}^{\circ} \mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{u}} & =\text { memboku. } & \text { en } \mathrm{p}^{1} \mathrm{ts}^{\mathrm{u}}=\text { empitsu. } \\
\mathrm{n}^{\bullet} \mathrm{n} \mathrm{~b}^{\mathrm{u}} \mathrm{ts}^{\mathrm{u}}=\text { nembutsu. } & \mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{n} \mathrm{~m}^{\mathrm{u}} \mathrm{r}^{1}=\text { kammuri } .
\end{array}
$$

9. When at the beginning of a word, $w^{\circ}$ drops the $u$ sound except in the case of the postposition wo which is written in full.

Examples:
$\mathbf{w}^{0} \mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{m}^{0}=$ okame $. \quad \mathrm{w}^{0} \mathrm{t}^{0} \mathrm{k}^{0}=$ otoko.
Vowel + Consonant Syllabics.
10. When the syllabics of the H series follow the vowel syllabics, or, what is virtually the same thing, when they follow the vowel sound of any syllabic, the aspirate is dropped. $H^{a}$ is then sounded like wa, and the other syllabics of the series coalesce as pure vowels with those preceding.

Examples:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{uh}^{\mathrm{a}}=\text { uwa. } \quad \mathrm{ih}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{sh}^{\mathrm{i}}=\text { iwashi. } \\
& \text { oh }^{\mathrm{i}}=\text { oi. } \quad \mathrm{h}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{f}^{\mathrm{u}}=h \bar{o} . \\
& \text { if }^{u}=i u . \quad g^{0} f^{u}=g \bar{o} . \\
& \mathrm{ih}^{e}=i e . \quad \mathrm{n}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~h}^{\mathrm{a}}=\text { nawa. } \\
& \mathrm{uh}^{\mathrm{e}}=u e . \quad . \quad \mathrm{k}^{\circ} \mathrm{hi}=k o i
\end{aligned}
$$

Consonant + Vowel Syllabics.
11. The modifications produced by these combinations are practically the same as in the case of vowel-syllabics only: thus

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{h}^{\circ} \mathrm{u}=h \bar{o} . & \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{i}} \mathrm{u}=r y \bar{u} . \\
\mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{u}=g \overline{0} . & \mathrm{t}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{u} \mathrm{~m}^{e}=t \overline{0} m e .
\end{array}
$$

12. The pronunciation of $e u$ as $y \bar{o}$ holds equally when the vowel sound $e$ occurs in consonant syllabics ${ }^{\text {with }}$ the same associations as the vowel $e$; thus $t^{\circ} u$ becomes $c h \bar{o}$, for eu $=y \bar{o}$, and $t$ preceding the sounds $i$ and $y$ is equivalent to chi. Thus we get chi $y \overline{0}$, which is changed into $c h \bar{o}$.

Examples:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{d}^{\ominus} \mathrm{u}=\mathrm{ji} \text { yo }=j \bar{o} . & \mathrm{h}^{\ominus} \mathrm{u}=\text { hi yo }=h y \bar{o} . \\
\mathrm{k}^{\ominus} \mathrm{v}=\mathrm{ki} \text { yo }=\operatorname{li}_{i!} / \bar{o} . & \mathrm{g}^{\ominus} \mathrm{u}=\text { gi yo }=g y \bar{c} .
\end{array}
$$

13. When $f^{u}$, preceded by a syllabic with $a$ or $o$ as the vowel element, terminates a verb, the aspirate only is dropped and the result is $a u$ or ou; thus

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{f}^{\mathrm{u}}=k a u, \text { and not } k \bar{o} . \\
& \mathrm{o} \mathrm{~m}^{\circ} \mathrm{f}^{\mathrm{u}}=\text { omou, and not omō. }
\end{aligned}
$$

## Light and Elided Sounds.

14. When the sound $u$ ends a word, either as a vowel syllabic or as an element of a consonant syllabic, it is generally touched so lightly that it may be regarded as virtually silent.

Examples:
$g^{\circ} z^{\mathrm{a}}$ i $\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{s}^{\mathrm{a}}=$ gozaimasŭ. $\quad \mathrm{t}^{\mathrm{a}}$ to $^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{n}^{\mathrm{u}}=$ taterarenŭ.
15. When a $c h$ sound follows $t s^{\mathrm{u}}$ not at the beginning of a word, the u sound of $t \mathrm{~s}^{\mathrm{u}}$ is elided; thus
$\mathrm{i} \mathrm{ts}^{\mathrm{u}} \mathrm{ch}^{1}=i$ tchi. $\quad$ i $\mathrm{ts}^{\mathrm{u}} \mathrm{t}^{\ominus} \mathrm{u}=\mathrm{its}$ teu $=$ itchiyo $=i t c h \overline{0}$.
16. When a K syllabic follows $k^{\mathrm{u}}$ not at the beginning of a word, the $u$ sound is elided; thus

$$
\mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{u}} \mathrm{k}^{1}=k a k k i . \quad \text { a } \mathrm{u} z^{\circ} \mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{u}} \mathrm{k}^{\circ} \mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{u}}=\bar{o} z o k k o k u .
$$

17. When $\mathrm{ts}^{\mathrm{u}}$, not at the beginning of a word, is followed by a syllabic of the K, S, T or P series, its sound (i.e., $t s^{\mathrm{a}}$ ) is elided and the consonant following is doubled, except in the case of $s h$ of which the $s$ only is doubled.

Examples:

$$
\begin{array}{lll}
\mathrm{k}^{\bullet} \mathrm{ts}^{\mathrm{u}} \mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{u}}=\text { kekkō. } & \mathrm{m}^{\circ} \mathrm{ts}^{\mathrm{u}} \text { te }=\text { motte. } \\
\mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{ts}^{\mathrm{u}} \mathrm{~s}^{\mathrm{u}} \mathrm{~g}^{\mathrm{u}}=\text { massugu. } & & \mathrm{t}^{0} \mathrm{ts}^{\mathrm{u}} \mathrm{p}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{u}=\text { teppō. }
\end{array}
$$

18. When $k^{\mathrm{u}}$ or $g^{\mathrm{u}}$ precedes $w^{\mathrm{a}}$ the $u$ sound is elided; thus $\mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{u}} \mathrm{w}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{j}^{\mathrm{i}}=$ kwaji. $\quad \mathrm{g}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{w}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{i} \mathrm{k}^{0} \mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{u}}=$ gwaikoku.
19. In polysyllables the sounds $i$ and $u$ as elements of the $\mathrm{K}, \mathrm{H}, \mathrm{S}$ and T series tend to become silent ; thus

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathrm{a} \mathrm{~s}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{~g}^{1} t^{\mathrm{a}}=\text { asaǧ̌ta. } & \mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{a}} \operatorname{sh}^{1} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{a}}=\text { kasȟ̆ra } . \\
\mathrm{h}^{1} \mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{u}}=\text { ȟ̌karu. } & \mathrm{i} \operatorname{ch}^{1} \mathrm{~m}^{2} \mathrm{n}=\text { ichĭma. } .
\end{array}
$$

## Coalescent Sounds.

20. When the syllabics $\operatorname{sh}^{1}, j^{1}$, and $\mathrm{ch}^{1}$ are followed by the syllabics $y^{\mathrm{a}}, y^{\circ}, y^{\mathrm{a}}, u$, or the diphthongal syllables $y \bar{o}, \& c$., the first and the last sounds only of the combinations are are heard; thus:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{sh}^{1} y^{0} & =s h o . & & j^{1} y^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{u}
\end{aligned}=\text { ji yō }=j \bar{o} . ~ . ~ j o . ~ j i ~ y u \bar{u}=j \bar{u} .
$$

## MISCELLANEOUS EXAMPLES.

(The numbers refer to the preceding Rules for Transliteration.)

| Native. | Romanized. | Native. | Romanized. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| o has $\mathrm{s}^{\text {e }} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{u}}$ | owaseru (10) | $\mathrm{h}^{\mathbf{i}} \mathrm{ts}^{\mathrm{u}} \mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{o}} \mathrm{m}^{\mathrm{u}}$ | hikkomu (17) |
| $k^{1} u^{1} \mathrm{l}$ | kyūgyū (11) | $\mathrm{b}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{n} \mathrm{m}^{\text {e }}$ | bamme (8) |
| $j^{i} t s^{u} p^{u} n$ | jippun (17) | $m^{\circ} r^{\text {a }} \mathrm{f}^{u}$ | morau (13) |
| $s^{u} k^{u} n^{\text {a }} \operatorname{sh}^{1}$ | sŭkunashi (19) | $y^{u} h^{i} n^{\text {a }} \mathrm{f}^{u}$ | yuinō (10) |
| o $\mathrm{h}^{0} \mathrm{um}^{\text {o }}$ | ōuwo (10) | $\mathrm{m}^{\circ} \mathrm{t}^{0} \mathrm{~m}^{\mathrm{u}}$ | тоtoтй (14) |
| $\operatorname{sh}^{1} \mathrm{~m}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{f}^{\mathrm{u}}$ | shimau (13) | $g^{e} u^{t^{\text {a }}} \mathrm{i}$ | gyōtai (12) |
| Ooj ${ }^{\text {i }}$ | ōji (1) | $d^{e} u t^{e} t s^{u}$ | jōtetsu (12) |
| $\mathrm{n}^{i} \mathrm{u}^{\text {b }}$ | nyūbo (11) | oub ${ }^{\text {u }}$ n | ōbun (5) |
| $n^{i} u b^{2} u$ | nyūbō (11) | $\mathrm{w}^{\circ} \mathrm{k}^{\text {e }}$ | oke (9) |
| euchi $\mathrm{y}^{\text {e }} \mathrm{n}$ | yōchiyen (6) | $\operatorname{sh}^{1} \mathrm{k}^{\text {a }} \mathrm{sh}^{1}$ | shưlcashi (19) |
| $\operatorname{ch}^{i} t s s^{u} t^{0}$ | chitto (17) | $\operatorname{ch}^{i} \mathrm{y}^{0} \mathrm{u} \mathrm{b}^{\circ}$ | chōbo ( 20,11 ) |
| $\mathrm{k}^{\mathbf{u}} \mathrm{S}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{r}^{\text {i }}$ | kǔsari (19) | $k^{u} w^{\text {a }} i \operatorname{sh}^{1} \mathrm{y}^{\text {a }}$ | kwaisha (18, 20) |
| $\operatorname{sh}^{i} y^{u} \mathrm{u}^{\text {a }}$ | shūya (20) | $\operatorname{sh}^{i} \mathrm{f}^{\mathbf{u}} \mathrm{i}$ | shüi (10, 20) |
| $\mathrm{n}^{\text {a }} \mathrm{n} \mathrm{b}^{i} \mathrm{k}^{i}$ | nambiki (8) | $s^{u} h^{2} u$ | sūō (10, 11) |
| $h^{\circ} \mathrm{h}^{\circ} \mathrm{d}^{\text {a }} \mathrm{t}^{\text {e }}$ | hōdate (10) | $m^{e} u k^{u} w^{a}$ | myōkwa $(12,18)$ |
| $j^{1} f^{u} k^{1}$ | jŭki (10) | $i h^{\text {a }} \mathrm{u}$ | iwō (10, 11) |
| $\mathrm{w}^{0} \mathrm{r}^{e} \mathrm{r}^{\mathbf{u}}$ | oreru (9) | $\operatorname{sh}^{i} y^{a} u b^{a} i$ | shöbai $(20,11)$ |
| $\mathrm{h}^{\text {a }} \mathrm{h}^{\text {e }} \mathrm{r}^{\mathbf{u}}$ | haeru (10) | $r^{1} f^{u} r^{o} n$ | ryūron (10, 11) |
| $\mathrm{r}^{i} \mathrm{uk}^{1} \mathbf{u}$ | ryūkyū (11) | eut ${ }^{\text {e }}$ | yōchō (6, 12) |
| $\mathrm{r}^{6} \mathrm{ur} \mathrm{r}^{\text {i }}$ | ryōri (12) | $g^{a} k^{u} k^{a} u$ | gakkō $(16,11)$ |
| $0 \mathrm{us}^{\text {e }}$ ts ${ }^{\text {u }}$ | ōsetsu (5) | $n^{i} f^{u} t^{e} u$ | nyūchō (10, 12) |
| $t s^{u} k^{e} g^{1}$ | tsŭkegi (19) | oum ${ }^{\text {e }} \mathrm{u}$ | ōmyō (5, 12) |
| $\mathrm{m}^{\circ} \mathrm{r}^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{f}^{\mathbf{u}}$ | morau (13) | $j^{1} y^{a} h^{a} f^{u}$ | jahō (20, 10) |
| $j^{1} y^{\text {a }} \mathrm{k}^{\text {u }}$ | jaku (20) | $w^{\circ} \mathrm{h}^{1} \mathrm{y}^{0} \mathrm{~m}^{\text {e }}$ | oiyome $(9,10)$ |
| $h^{i} h^{a} \mathrm{r}^{i}$ | hiwari (10) | $\mathrm{h}^{e} \mathrm{ur}^{1} \mathrm{u}$ | hyōryū (12, 11) |
| a $0 \mathrm{r}^{\text {u }}$ | aworu (3) | $k^{1} u^{\text {a }} \mathrm{f}^{u}$ | Куй̈rō (11,10) |
| $k^{\mathbf{a}} \mathrm{k}^{\mathrm{u}} \mathrm{k}^{\mathbf{1}}$ | kakki (16) | ou ${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{u}$ | ōhō (5, 11) |
| $f^{u} h^{a} f^{u}$ | fuhō (10) | e $u d^{\circ} u$ | yōdō $(6,11)$ |
| eur $\mathrm{r}^{\text {a }} \mathrm{k}^{\text {u}}$ | yōraku (6) | $\mathrm{w}^{0} \mathrm{r}^{1} \mathrm{~h}^{\text {a }}$ | oriwa $(9,10)$ |
| i i ${ }^{\text {e }}$ | z̀ye (1) | $r^{\text {a }} k^{u} k^{u} w^{\text {a }}$ | ralckwa $(16,18)$ |

## Part II. EXERCISES.*

## A. Exercises for Translation.

Kashi, cake, sweetmeat. nakanaka, very. kōen, (public) park. mukashibanashi, story, tale. sǔki, fond of, liking.
đōka, please (asking favour). goro, time, about. tori, thoroughfare, way. matchi, match, lucifer. hom, book. Igirisu, England.

## 1. <br> 1.

umareru, to be born. taihen, very (o) taku, (your) house. chabon, tea-tray. utsŭkushii, nice, beautiful. shōchi, knowledge. mada (with neg.), not yet. $y o \overline{j i}$, business, something to be issho ni, together. [done. saisho, (at) first. shikkari, firmly.
(A) Translate into English:-

1. Dare ga kimashŭta ka? - Okuro san ga kimashı̆ta. 2. Dare ga ikimasŭ ka?-Watakŭshi !ן ikimasu. 3. Kanai ga orimasǔ ka? 4. Niwa ye ikimashō ka? 5. Niwa ni hana ya ki ga arimasŭ ka? 6. Anata no ototsan wa go sōken de gozaimasŭ la? 7. Go shisolvu wa o ikutsŭ desǔ ka?—Segare wa ima nanatsŭ de gozaimasǔ. 8. Kono o kashi wa nakanaka ii n' desu. 9. Ashǔta tenki ga yokereba, kōen wo mi ni ikimashō. 10. Nihon-go wa Eigo yori (mo) muzukashii. 11. Kono mukashibanashi no uchi de dore ga ichiban omoshiroi? 12. Sake. yori mo o cha ga sŭki desǔ. 13. Kono fütatsŭ no chawan no uchi de dochira ga o ki ni irimasŭ ka? 14. Itsu mairimasȟ̆ta naraba o me ni kalsaru koto ga dekimasŭ ľa? -Dōlca myōnichi gozen no shichiji goro ni oide kudasai (or, kite moraitai). 15. Yoroshiū gozaimasŭ ka? -Yō gozaimasŭ. 16. Kochira ye - tōri nasai. 17. Matchi wa doko ni arimasŭ ka?-Koko ni arimasǔ. 18. Sono akai hon wo koko ye kudasai. 19. Ano Kata wa Igirisu de o umare nasaimasȟ̌ta. 20. Tegami no kami ga motto irimasǔ.

* For Key see pp. 108-112.


## (B) Translate into Japanese:-

1. Are you going ?-Yes, I am (going). 2. Is the weather fine to-day? - It is very fine. 3. Is the garden large or small? (translate, Is large? is small?) 4. Do you like flowers?-I like flowers very much. 5. Is that expensive? -No, it is not expensive. 6. Is your house far?-No, it is very near. 7. If this tea-tray is not dear, I will buy it. 8. In summer the days are longer than in winter. 9. My brother is four years younger than I. 10. Of Japanese flowers the cherry-blossom is the nicest (trans., number one nice). 11. Do you know that gentleman?-I have not yet had the pleasure of seeing him. 12. If you go to the bank now, I will go with you, as I also bave some business to do there. 18. Will you go yourself? 14. Boil some water, please. 15. Did you call me?-No, I did not call you. 16. Please fasten the gate when you go out. 17. Will you go out with me for a while? 18. Where shall we go first? 19. Thank you for the flowers you brought the other day. 20. Take the books off the table. 21. Bring the lamp from upstairs. 22. I shall not return until seven o'clock.

## 2.

sensei, teacher. hikiyaburu, to tear. kuzu, scraps, pieces. kamitsǔku, to bite. sampo suru, to take a walk. saifu, purse. takasa, height. bakari, only, about.
maiasa, every morning. nan' doki, what time? mezameru, to awake. wasureru, to forget. satsŭ, volume. konaida, the other day, lately. matsŭ, pine-tree. gejo, (maid-) servant.
(A)

1. Anata wa mō jinrikisha ni o mori nasatta koto ga arimasǔ̃ ka? - Hai, watakŭshi wa Tokyō ni otta toki tabitabi notta koto ga arimasǔ. 2. Kore wa omae ga motte kita mono da ka?Hai, danna san (see p. 81) temae ga ichi de katta yasai de gozaimasǔ. 3. Kore wa Nihon no fune desǔ ka? -Hai, sore wa Nihon no jokǐsen desŭ. 4. Anata wa tabitabi Hiogo ye oide desȟ̌ta ka? -Ie, iku tabi mo mairimasen deshťta. 5. Anata wa donata de gozaimaš̆ ka.-Watakushi wa Tsune to mōsŭ mono
de gozaimasŭ. 6. Are wa dare no uchi deš̆ ka? 7. Okkasama va mō inaka kara o kaeri de gozaimasŭ ka? 8. Sensei kara uketta tegami ni sugu ni kotaemasȟta. 9. Kore wa kodomo no hikiyabutta tegami no kuzu deš̌. 10. Maiasa nan' doki ni o mezame ni narimasŭ ka? -Rokı-ji ka roku-ji han ni olcimasŭ. 11. Ano hito wa inu ni ashi wo kamitsǔkaremashřta. 12. Konnichi sampo shřta toki ni hachi ni hřtai wo sasaremashřta. 13. J $\bar{u}$ ichī $j i$ made de yokereba o shirase itashimashō. 14. Watakushi va saifu wo doko ye ka oki-wasuremashǔta.
(B)
2. Who is the man you brought with you?-That is my teacher. 2. What is the name of the school you attend? 3. Have you many books?-No, I have only a few volumes. 4. Have you much money? -No, I have only a little. 5. The horse I have bought is good. 6. What is it you have thrown into the water? 7. The plant I bought in the market the other day has faded (kareru) already. 8. I have brought the books to-day which you ordered yesterday. 9. This house is small; it has only (sȟ̌ka arimasen) four rooms. 10. The highest mountain in (of) Japan is Fuji ; its height is over 12,000 shaku. 11. How many trees are there in your gar-den?-There are only three pine-trees and one plum-tree. 12. What time is it by (as to) your watch?-Mine has stopped. 13. Tell the servant to dress (cause to, \&c.) the children at once. 14. What are you looking for?-I have lost my gloves. 15. Leave this here a little longer. 16. Lift it a little higher please. 17. I have lost my penknife; lend me yours please. 18. Listen! don't you hear something? 19. I was asleep when you knocked.

## 3

sendatte, recently, lately. bonyari suru, to feel dazed; to be absent-minded. narawashi, custom. tayai ni, mutually. nigiru, to grasp. himo, string, fastening. katai, firm, secure.
heya, room, chamber. zehi, positively.
kembutsu suru, to go to see (sights, \&c.)
tsumori, intention. asŭko, there, that place. $i j o \overline{,}$ more than, above. jitensha, bicycle.

## 106

(A)

1. Koko kara Hiogo ye yikı no ni ua nan' jikan gurai kakarimasŭ ka? 2. Sendatte o taliu ye agarinashǐta ga, o rusu ıe gozaimasȟ̌te zannen deshŭta. 3. Sonna ni bonyari shǐte iru, kawa ye ochiru yo. 4. Bangoro wa suzushii kara, machi wo sampo suru lito ga ōi. 5. T'aitei no kuni no narawashi wa hito ni aimashǔta toki ni tagai ni te wo nigiriaimasŭ. 6. Konaida no tegami wa mada yaku ga dekimasen deshō ne. 7. Kono tsutsumi no himo wo kataku o shime nasai. 8. Uchi ni haitte kimasȟ̌ta toki ni ano kata wa samukute furuete orimashǐta. 9. Ano kata wa toki wo machigate o hivu sugi ni irasshaimasȟ̌ta. 10. O demashi ni natte kara go fun hodo tachimasǔ to ano kata ga oide ni narimashǐta. 11. Watakŭshi ga Nippon wo tatte kyō de chōdo shichi nen ni narimasŭ. 12. Sampo suru ni ua go han wo tabete kara mada jūbun toki ga tatanai. 13. Nihonjin no namae wa oboe-nik $\bar{u}$ gozaimasŭ. 14. Inaka-mono wa gwai-kokujin wo mitagavimasǔ. 15. Anata ga kono heya ni oide nara otonashiku shinakereba narimasen. 16. O sore irimasŭ ga, empitsu wo mō ichido haishaku shitō gozaimasŭ. 17. Kore wa machigatte-kimashita kara, hajime kara sukka ri yari-naushimashō. 18. Kesa wa mizu wo tsukaimashō.
(B)
2. Before (made ni) I return to Japan I intend positively to visit London. 2. This house has a garden at the front as well as at the back. 3. Are you now on the way back from school? 4. I got up at six o'clock this morning, and I took a walk on the top of that mountain. 5. Is there anyone here who can speak English? 6. Whom are you thinking about? 7. It is twenty minutes since he was here. 8. She goes every day to Tokio, Sundays excepted. 9. It is seven years to-day since I arrived in London. 10. She will not get back in time to go. 11. Please call me early to-morrow morning. 12. If you are going to Uzo, let us go together. 13. I wish we had our bicycles with us. 14. I have used nearly all the money I brought from the bank. 15. Please speak a little louder. 16. I am going to take a short walk. 17. I generally walk a little at mid-day. 18. I do wish that man would not whip his horse so much. 19. He is coming
some time to-day. 20. I hoped he would come early. 21. Cross that bridge, and you will come to the place. 22. It ought not to cost more than two yen.

## 4.

bungakushi, a history of literature. hanarezashiki, summer-house. loinodoku, I am sorry (for your sake).
mitsudan, a private conversaslibaraku, some time. [tion. hirushoku, noon-meal. banshoku, supper. atsuraemono, things ordered.
teishu, master (of a house). tabun, perhaps, probably. dekiagaru, to get ready or finished. zutsu, each, at a time. inabikari ga suru, it lightens. toshi, a year, age. uekiya, gardener. massugu, straight. asu, to-morrow.
(A)

1. Boku no heya de cha ippai nonde sugu dekakeyō. 2. Watakŭshi no hon ni wa Nihon bungakushi ga arimasen. 3. Ano hanarezashiki wa nani ni tsŭkaimasŭ ka?-Sore wa cha no yu mata wa mitsudan ni tsŭkaimasǔ. 4. O linodoluu desŭ ga, mō shibaraku o machi ku dasai. 5. Hirushoku to banshoku no aida ni cha wo nomimasǔ. 6. Anata no o atsuraemono wa asu made matte kudasai. 7. Omue wa gakkō ye yuku mae ni itsu mo shřtayomi wo shinakereba narimasen. 8. Kono tsŭtsumi wo motte-itte kudaseru looto ga dekimasǔu ka? 9. Mō osoi kara dare mo konai darō. 10. Dorobō ga jōmae wo akete miru tokoro ye ie no teishu ga haitte lita. 11. Kono tetsŭdō ga tabun shŭchi-gatsu nakagoro made ni dekiagarimashō. 12. Konnichi wa tenki ga ii kara, uchi no niwa ye ikimashō. 13. Kaze de kami ga chira-barani narimash九̆ta. 14. Kore wo nani-ka ni tsŭkaimasŭ kara nokosȟ̌te oite kudasai. 15. Asa-ban ni san jikan zutsu wa yōji ga arimashĭte isogashū gozaimasǔ. 16. Sore de wa mō ippen yoku o wakari ni naru yō ni o hanashi itashimashō. 17. Inabikari ga suru toki ni wa takai ki no soba ni tatte wa arimasen. 18. Kono kotoba wo iidasu ya ina ya, hijō ni okotte kimasȟ̌ta.
(B)
2. What is that man doing there? 2. Such high houses as these do not exist in Japan. 3. Have you forgotten your promise? 4. You must not say such foolish (tsumaranai) things. 5. Have you read the telegram that was in yesterday's paper? 6. The old gardener is here with some flowers. 7. I bought a plant yesterday to send to Mrs. Oka. 8. Has the carpenter died who fell from the roof yesterday? 9. You must not enter a person's house with such dirty clothes on. 10. I will go anywhere you please. 11. Her daughter is growing to be a handsome girl. 12. I will give you leave to go if you get your lessons done. 13. She gave me another book in the place of the one she lost. 14. Hold yourself straight when you walk. 15. Please hand me my inkstand and pen. 16. When light is not needed always turn the lamps down. 17. If anyone should call and wish to see me, say I will return at four o'clock. 18. I cannot imagine why you think so. 19. It is best not to interfere in the matter. 20. I have trodden on my pencil and broken it.

## Key to Exercises.

[Note.-Each of the following translations of the Exercises on pp. 103-108 may also be used as an Exercise in translation with the foregoing as the Key.]

## 1.

(A)

1. Who has come? -Mr. Okuro has come. 2. Who will go? -I will go. 3. Is my wife here? 4. Shall we go into the garden? 5. Are there flowers and trees in the garden? 6. Is your father in good health? 7. How old is your son? 8. This cake is very good. 9. If the weather is fine to-morrow, I will go to see the park. 10. Japanese is more difficult than English. 11. Which is the most interesting of these tales? 12. I like tea better than "sake." 13. Which of these two teacups do you like best? 14. When may I come to see you?-Please come tomorrow morning at seven o'clock. 15. It is all right. 16. Core
this way, please. 17. Where are the matches?-Here they are. 18. Hand me that red book, please. 19. He was born in England. 20. I must buy some more writing-paper.
(B)
2. Anata wa ikimasŭ ka?-Hai, watakushi wa ikimasŭ. 2. Konnichi wa tenki ga ii ka ?-Taihen (goku) ii. 3. Niwa wa ōkii ka chiisai ka? 4. Hana ga sǔki desŭ ka?-Hana ga goku sŭki desŭ. 5. Kore wa takai ka? -Ie, takō gozaimasen. 6. O taku wa tō gozaimasŭ ka ?-Ie, goku chikō gozaimasŭ. 7. Kono chabon ga takaku nakareba kaimashō. 8. Natsŭ wa fuyu yori (mo) hi ga nagai. 9. Otōto wa watakushi yori toshi ga) yotsŭ shǐta desŭ (or, wakai). 10. Nihon no hana no uchi de sakura ga ichiban utsǔkushii. 11. Anata wa kono o kata wo go shōchi de gozaimasŭ ka ?-Mada o me ni kakarimasen. 12. Anata wa ima ginkō ye oide nasaimasŭ to, watakushi mo nani ka yōji ga arimasŭ kara, go issho ni mairimashō. 13. Anata wa go jibun de oide ni narimashō ka? 14. O yu wo wakashite o kure. 15. O yobi nasaimashǐta ka?-Ie, yobimasen. 16. Anata ga o ide nasaru toki mon wo shikkari shimete kudasaimachi. 17. Anata mo go issho ni irasshĭte kudasaimasen ka? 18. Doko ye saisho ni yukimashō ka? 19. Senjitsu wa hana wo arigatō gozaimashĭta. 20. Dai kara hon wo totte o kure. 21. Nikai kara rampu wo motte kite o kure. 22. Shichi ji made wa kaerimasumai.

## 2.

(A)

1. Did you ever ride in a jinrikisha?-Yes; when $I$ was at Tokio $I$ often went in one. 2. Are these the things you brought with you? -Yes, sir; they are the vegetables $I$ bought in the market. 3. Is this a Japanese ship?-Yes, it is a Japanese steamer. 4. Did you often go to Hiogo? -No, I only went there a few times. 5. Who are you? -My name is Tsune. 6. Whose house is that? 7. Has your mother already come back from the country? 8. I have at once answered the letter I received from. my teacher. 9. These are the pieces of the letter which the children have torn. 10. At what time do you get up every morn-ing?-I get up at six or half-past six. 11. He has had his leg
bitten by a doy. 12. I was stung (sasu) on the forehead by a bee when $I$ was taking a walk to-day. 13. I can let you know by eleven o'clock. 14. I have left my purse somewhere.
(B)
2. Anata ga tsurete kita hito wa dare desŭ ka?-Sore wa watakŭshi no sensei desŭ. 2. Nan' to iu gakkō ye ikimasŭ ka? 3. Anata wa takŭsan no shomotsu wo motte imasŭ ka? Ie, iku satsŭ mo arimasen. 4. Kane wo takŭsan motte imasŭ ka? -Ie, ikura mo arimasen. 5. Watakushi no katta uma ga ii. 6. Omae no (or, ga) mizu ni nagekonda mono wa nan' da ka? 7. Konaida ichi de katta ueki wa mō karete shimaimashĭta. 8. Sakujitsŭ o atsurae nasaimashǐta hon wo konnichi motte mairimashǐta (jisan itashimashĭta). 9. Kono ie wa chiisakute yo-ma shǐka arimasen. 10. Nippon no mottome takai yama wa Fuji desŭ ; sono takasa wa ichi-man ni-sen-shaku ijo desŭ. 11. Anata no o niwa ni ki wa iku hon (nambon) arimasŭ ka? -Matsu wa sambon ume wa ippon bakari arimasŭ ? 12. O tokei wa nan' ji de gozaimasŭ ka?-Watakushi no wa tomatte imasŭ. 13. Sugu gejo ni kodomo no kimono wo kisesasete kure. 14. Nani wo sagashǐte irasshaimasǔ ka ?-Watakushi wa tebukuro wo nakushimashǐta. 15.. Ima shibaraku koko ni o oki nasaimashi. 16. Sŭkoshi takaku mochi agete kudasai. 17. Kogatana wo nakushimashĭta kara anata no wo kashĭte kudasai. 18. Chotto o kiki nasai! nani-ka kikoemasen ka? 19. O tataki nasutta toki nemutte orimashǐta.

## 3.

## (A)

1. About how many hours does it take to go from here to Hiogo? 2. I went to your house the other day, but unfortunately you were not at home (absent). 3. You will fall into the river. if you are so absent-minded. 4. As it is cool about nightfall, there are many people who wall about the streets. 5. In most countries the usual custom is to shake hands on meeting. 6. I suppose you have not yet translated that letter for me. 7. Kindly tighten the string of this parcel. 8. She trembled with cold when she came into the house. 9. He mistook the time, and came in the afternoon instead of at night. 10, He came five minutes after you had gone. 11. It is seven years to-day since I left

Japan. 12. It is too soon after dinner to walk. 13. It is difficult for me to remember the Japanese names. 14. Country people like to watch foreigners. 15. If you stay in this room, you must be quiet. 16. I shall have to borrow your pencil once nore. 17. I must begin my work over again; I did not do it right. 18. I will bathe in cold water this morning.
(B)

1. Watakŭshi wa zehi Nihon ye kaeru made ni Rondon no kembutsŭ wo suru tsumori desŭ. 2. Kono ie wa omote ni mo ushiro ni mo niwa ga arimasŭ. 3. Kimi wa ima gakkō no kaerimichi desŭ ka? 4. Watakushi wa kesa roku-ji ni okite ano yama no ue wo sampo shimashǐta. 5. Dare ka Eigo no wakaru hito ga arimasŭ ka? 6. Dare no koto wo kangaete imasŭ ka? 7. Ano kata ga oide ni natte kara ni jippun tachimashīta. 8. Nichiyōbi no hoka wa mainichi Tōkyō ye irasshimasŭ. 9. Watakŭshi ga Rondon ni kite kara kyō de shichi nen ni narimasŭ. 10. Asuko kara o kaeri nasute ka"a de wa osoku narimashō. 11. Myō-asa hayaku okoshǐte kudasai. 12. Anata mo Uzo ye oide desŭ nara, go issho ni negaimashō. 13. Jitensha wo motte-kureba yokatta no ni. 14. Ginkō kara motte kita kane wo taitei tsukatte shimaimashĭta. 15. Sŭkoshi koe wo takaku shĭte kudasai. 16. Sŭkoshi undō ni mairimasŭ. 17. Itsu-mo o hiru ni sŭkoshi undō wo itashimasŭ. 18. Ano hito ga ano uma wo amari muchi-utanai yō nı shitō gozaimasŭ. 19. Kyō jū ni kuru no desŭ. 20. Motto hayaku kitaraba ii no ni. 21. Ano hashi wo wataru to sugu desŭ. 22. Ni yen ijō wa kakarumai.

## 4.

## (A)

1. Let us take a cup of tea in my room and then go at once. 2. There is no history of Japanese literature amongst my books. 3. For what purpose do you use that summer-house? -We use it for tea-parties or private conversations. 4. I am sorry I cannot let you enter just yet. 5. Between dinner and supper one takes tea. 6. Kindly wait until to-morrow for the articles you ordered. 7. Before you go to school, you must always prepare your lessons. 8. Can you carry these parcels for me? 9. It is too late nour for anyone to call. 10. The master (of the house) entered just
when the thiej had opened the lock. 11. This railway will perhaps be ready by the middle of July. 12. As it is fine weather to-day, we will go into the garden. 13. The wind has disarranged my papers. 14. Do not let this be destroyed; I want to use it for something. 15. Every morning and evening I am engaged for several hours. 16. I will try to explain it more clearly. 17. When it lightens you must not stand near a high tree. 18. Scarcely had I uttered this word when he got extremely angry.

## (B)

1. Asŭko no hito wa nani wo shĭte imasŭ ka? 2. Kō iu yō na takai ie wa Nihon ni wa arimasen. 3. Anata wa o yakusoku shimashǐta koto wo o wasure nasaimashǐta ka? 4. Sonna tsumaranai koto wo it' cha ikemasen. 5. Sakujitsŭ no shimbun ni dete ita dempō wo mita ka? 6. Toshi totta uekiya ga hana wo motte mairimasŭ. 7. Sakujitsu Oka san ni okuru tsumori ${ }^{\circ}$ de ueki wo kaimashǐta. 8. Kinō yane no ue kara ochita daiku wa shinimashīta ka? 9. Sonna ni yogoreta kimono wo kite hito no ie ni haitte wa naranŭ. 10. Doko ye demo anata no o nozomi no tokoro ye yukimasŭ. 11. Ano kata no musume san wa dan-dan utsukŭshiku narimasŭ. 12. Moshi anata no keiko ga yoku dekimashitara hoka ye yuku koto wo yurushimashō. 13. Ano kata no naku shita hon no kawari ni hoka no hon wo kudasaimashǐta. 14. Anata no karada wo massugn ni shite o aruki nasai. 15. Inki-tsubo to fude wo motte-kite kudasai. 16. Akari no iranai toki ni wa shin wo zutto hikkomashǐte oite o kure. 17. Dare ka tazunete mairimashǐtara yo ji ni kaeru to itte o kure. 18. Naze sonna koto wo osshaimasŭ. 19. Sono koto ni kankei shinai hō ga yō gozaimasǔ. 20. Ima bokuhitsu wo a'hi de fumi-tsubushimashita.

## B. Reading Exercises.*

## 1.

1. Nihon ni wa kane wo mōkeru tame gaikoku Nee-hohn nee wah kah-neh woh moh-keh-roo tah-meh gahee-koh-koo ye itte kane wo jūbun ni mōketa ato de yeh eet-teh kah-neh woh joo-boon nee moh-keh-tah ah-toh deh kuni ye kaeru ninsoku ga ōi. 2. Nihon wa koo-nee yeh kah-eh-roo neen-soh-koo gah oh-ee. Nee-hohn wah
chizu de mite walıaru tōri namboku ni na-chee-dzoo deh mee-teh wah-kah-roo toh-ree nahm-boh-koo nee nah-
gaku arimasǔ, kara kilkō no moyō mo toko-ngah-koo ah-ree-mahs', kah-rah kee-koh noh moh-yoh moh toh-kohro ni yotte taihen ni chiqaimaš̌. 3. Watakŭshi roh nee yoht-teh ti-hehn nee chee-ngah-ee-mahs'. Wah-tahk'shee wa kon-do de, Fūji ye to-san wa san-do-me desǔ wah kohn-doh deh, foo-jee yeh toh-sahn wah sahn-doh-meh dehs' ffa, ${ }^{2}$ shi-awase to itsu mo tenli-tsūgō ga yō gogah, shee-ah-wah-seh toh ee-tsoo moh tehn-kee-tsoo-ngoh gah yoh gohzaimasǔ. 4. Yama-michi de hi wa kuremashǔta ga, ${ }^{2}$ zi-mahs'. Yah-mah-mee-chee deh hee wah koo-reh-mahsh'tah gah, tsure ga ozei datta kara ki-jōbu deshйta. 5. Ban-tsoo-reh gah oh-zeh-ee daht-tah kah-rah kee-joh-boo dehsh'tah. Bahn-
kolku-kōkō ga arō ga nani ga arō ga, mada koh-koo-koh-koh gah ahroh gah nah-nee gah ah-roh gah, mah-dah mada dōri bakari de wa katsŭ koto ga dekima-mah-dah doh-ree bah-kah-ree deh wah kahts' koh-toh gah deh-kee-mahsen. 6. Nihon ni hana no shurui wa takŭsan arisen. Nee-hohn nee hah-nah noh shoo-roo-ee wah tahk'sahn ah-reemasŭ ga, sono uchi de mo sakura wa kana no ō mahs' gah, soh-noh oo-chee deh moh sah-koo-rah wah kah-nah noh oh
tō iwareru kodo de, nakanaka migoto desǐ. toh ee-wah-reh-roo koh-doh deh, nah-kah-nah-kah mee-ngoh-toh dehs'.

* For translation see pp. 117-118.
${ }^{1}$ For the pronunciation of $f u$ see p. 12. ${ }^{2} G a$, at the end of a phrase, has an adversative force, but it is usually best translated by affixing "but" or "yet" to the succeeding phrase. Often the adversative force is modified into a mere hint of discontinuity between successive actions or conditions, in which case ga should be rendered by " and" or " and so."


## 114

7. Dete kita no wa sono soma no niōbō to miDehteh kee-tah noh wah soh-noh soh-mah noh nee-oh-boh toh meeyete, toshigoro wa nijū shichi hachi de, iro yeh-teh toh-shee-ngoh-roh wah nee-joo shee-chee hah-chee deh, ee-roh slicolku hana suji tōri, yamaga ni wa mare shee-roh-koo hah-nah soo-jee toh-ree, yah-mah-ngah nee wah mah-reh na onna de gozaimasŭ. 8. Mon wo waki no mominah ohn-nah deh goh-zi-mahs'. Mohn woh wah-kee noh moh-meeji wa rippa ni kōyō shimasȟ̌ta. 9. Yoshino wa jee wah reep-pah nee koh-yoh shee-mahsh'tah. Yoh-shee-noh wah mukashi kara hana de yūmei de aru bakari snoo-kah-shee kah-rah hah-nah deh yoo-meh-ee deh ah-roo bah-kah-ree de naku rekishi jō ni mata nadakai tokoro deh nah-koo reh-kee-shee joh nee mah-tah nah-dah-ki toh-koh-roh de arimasŭ. 10. Hirugoro ni uchi kara motte deh ah-ree-mahs'. Hee-roo-ngoh-roh nee oo-chee kah-rah moht-teh kita bentō wo toridashžte tabete izumi kara kee-tah behn-toh woh toh-ree-dahsh'teh tah-beh-teh eedzoomee kah-rah
kunda mizu ippai nonde mata dekakemashřta. koon-dah mee-dzoo eep-pi nohn-deh mah-tah dehkahkeh-mahsh'tah.

## 2.

1. Mono wo uru hǐto ga ōkŭte kau hǔto ga sŭkuna-Moh-noh woh oo-roo sh'toh gah ohk'teh kah-oo sh'toh gah s'koo-nahkereba, sono nedan ga yasuku naru ga, uru keh-reh-bah, soh-noh neh-dahn gah yah-soo-koo nah-roo gah, oo-roo
hřto ga sŭkunakŭte kau ȟ̌to ga ōkereba nedan sh'toh gah s'koo-nahk'teh kah-oo sh'toh gah oh-keh-reh-bah neh-dahn ga kaette takaku narimasǔ. 2. Kesa sŭkoshi gah kah-eht-teh tah-kah-koo nah-ree-mahs'. Keh-sah s'koh-sheeisoide yakŭsho ye itta keredomo, yōyō tō-ee-soh-ee-deh yahk'shoh yeh eet-tah keh-reh-doh-moh yoh-yoh tohchaku shřta tolcoro de futo bentō wo wasurete chah-koo sh'tah toh-koh-roh deh foo-toh behn-toh woh wah-soo-reh-teh ita koto wo omoidashřta. 3. Sakuban, inu ga ee-tah koh-toh woh oh-moh-ee-dahsh'tah. Sah-koo-bahn ee-noo gah hoete, sōzōsȟ̌kute neraremasen desȟ̌ta. 4. Yuki hoh-eh-teh soh-zohsh'koo-teh neh-rah-reh-mah-sehn dehsh'tah. Yoo-kee
${ }^{1}$ In the syllable $h i$ the $h$ assumes, in the mouths of many speakers. the sound of the German ch in ich; but, except in the word hito, such pronunciation is considered rather vulgar.
wa kirei desŭ ga, ato no michi ni komarimasŭ. ${ }^{1}$ wah kee-reh-ee dehs' gah, ah-toh noh mee-chee nee koh-mah-ree-mahs'.
2. Nikkō kara yamamichi wo ni-san-ri noboreba Neek-koh kah-rah yah-mah-mee-chee woh nee-sahn-ree noh-boh-reh-bah
Chūsenji to iu kosui ga ari, mata sono to-choo-sehn-jee toh ee-oo koh-soo-ee gah ah-ree, mah-tah soh-noh tohchū ni wā takŭsan taki ga arimasǔu kara, kono choo nee wah tahk'sahn tah-kee gah ah-ree-mahs' kah-rah, koh-noh hen wa mattaku natsŭshirazu ${ }^{2}$ de arimasŭ. 6. Niklī̄ hehn wah maht-tah-koo nahts'shee-rah-dzoo deh ahreemahs'. Neek-koh wa Tokugawa ichi-dai shōgūn Ieyasŭ no tawah toh-koo-ngah-wah ee-chee-di shoh-ngoon ee-eh-yahs' noh tahmaya no aru tokoro de, kenchiku sōshoku tō mah-yah noh ah-roo toh-koh-roh deh, kehn-chee-koo soh-shoh-koo toh suhete kane wo oshimazu Tokugawa jidai soo-beh-teh kah-neh woh oh-shee-mah-dzoo toh-koo-ngah-wah jee-d $i$ no sui wo daidai atsumeta tokoro de arinoh soo-ee woh di-di ah-tsoo-meh-tah toh-koh-roh deh ah-reemasŭ kara, Nihonjin no kembutsŭnin mo nenjū mahs' kah-rah, nee-hohn-jeen noh kehm-boots'neen moh nehn-joo taemasen ga, natsŭ ga koto ni ōi no desŭ. 7. Yībe tah-eh-mah-sehn gah, nahts' gah koh-toh nee oh-i noh dehs'. Yoo-beh kuni kara no o kyaku ga kite shūya wakai koo-nee kah-rah noh oh kee-ah-koo gah kee-teh shoo-yah wah-ki toki no koto wo hanashřte otta kāra, kesa-hodo toh-kee noh koh-toh woh hah-nahsh'teh oht-tah kah-rah, keh-sah-hohnemukйte tamarimasen. doh neh-mook'teh tah-mah-ree-mah-sehn.

## 3.

1. Futsŭka miklea bakari ame ga futte imasŭ toki Foots'kah meek-kah bah-kah-ree ah-meh gah foot-teh ee-mahs' toh-kee ni inakamichi ya sukkari arukenaku narinee ee-nah-kah-mee-chee gah sook-kah-ree ah-roo-keh-nah-koo nah-reemasǔ. 2. Sekai no kuni-guni no uchi ni wa, sōmomahs'. Seh-ki noh koo-nee-goo-nee noh oo-chee nee wah, soh-moh-
[^25]
## 116

ku mo haezu, ${ }^{1}$ jimbutsu mo nai tokoro ga arikoo moh hah-eh-zoo, jeem-boo-tsoo moh ni toh-koh-roh gah ahreemasǔ. 8. Kelkkon no koto wa kuniguni de iroiro mahs'. Kehk-kohn noh koh-toh wah koonee-ngoonee deh ee-roh-ee-roh chigaimasŭ ga, jidai de mo, mata chigaimasŭ. ${ }^{2}$ chee-ngah-ee-mahs' gah, jee-di deh moh, mah-tah chee-ngahee-mahs'.
Ima o hanashi shiyō to iu no wa genzai ima Ee-mah oh hah-nah-shee shee-yoh toh ee-oo noh wah ghehn-zi ee-mah watakŭshi no kokyō de yatte iru moyō desŭ. wah-tahk'shee noh koh-kee-oh deh yaht-teh ee-roo moh-yoh dehs'.
4. Kono goro ni itarimasȟ̆te, Bukkyō to mōsu Koh-noh goh-roh nee ee-tah-ree-mahsh'teh, book-kee-oh toh moh-soo mono wa, tada katō-jimmin no shinzuru tokoro moh-noh wah, tah-dah kah-toh-jeem-meen noh sheen-zoo-roo tohkoh-
to natte, chūtō ijō de wa sono dōri wo waroh toh naht-teh, choo-toh ee-joh deh wah soh-noh doh-ree woh wah_ kimaeteru ȟ̌to ga sǔkunaku; shūmon to ieba kee-mah-eh-teh-roo sh'toh gah s'koo-nah-koo; shoo-mohn toh ee-eh-bah sōsȟ̌ki no toki bakari ni mochiiru koto no yō sohsh'kee noh toh-kee bah-kah-ree nee moh-chee-roo koh-toh noh yoh ni omoimasŭ. 5. Ni-san-nen-zen kara hǔto ga fŭ-keiki nee oh-moh-ee-mahs'. Nee-sahn-nen-zen kah-rah sh'toh gah f'kay-kee da to iimasŭ ga, hontō desŭ lka? 6. Aru Nihon no todah toh ee-mahs' gah, hohn-toh dehs' kah? Ah-roo nee-hohn noh toh. modachi to miōnichi issho ni Mukōjima ye moh-dah-chee toh mee-oh-nee-chee ish-shoh nee moo-koh-jee-mah yeh ikō to iu yakusoku wo itashimasȟ̆ta ga, sŭko-ee-koh toh ee-oo yah-koo-soh-koo woh ee-tah-shee-mahsh'tah gah, s'kohshi yondokoronai yōji ga dekimashřte yakusoku shee yohn-doh-koh-roh-ni yoh-jee gah deh-kee-mahsh'teh yah-koo-sohwo mamoru koto ga delimasen kara, tomokoo woh mah-moh-roo koh-toh gah deh-kee-mah-sen kah-rah, toh-mohdachi ni shirasetai to omoimasŭ ga, watakǔshi dah-chee nee shee-rah-seh-ti toh oh-moh-ee-mahs' gah, wahtahk'shee wa Nihongo wa sŭkoshi hanashimasǔ ga, ji wo wah nee-hohn-goh wah s'koh-shee hah-nah-shee-mahs' gah, jee woh
kaku no wa ikkō dekimasen kara, kotowari kah-koo noh wah eek-koh deh-kee-mah-sehn kah-rah, koh-toh-wah-ree

[^26]no tegami wo ittsü kaite itadaliitō gozaimaš̆. noh teh-ngah-mee woh eet-tsoo ki-teh ce-tah-dah-kee-toh goh-zi-mahs'. 7. Nanika kaō to omotte mise ye haitta tokoro Nah-nee kah kah-oh toh oh-moht-teh mee-seh yeh hi-t-tah toh-koh-roh ga, ki ni iru mono ga nakatta kara, tsui nani gah, kee nee ee-roo moh-noh gah nah-kaht-tah kah-rah, tsoo-ee nah-nee mo kawazu ni uchi ye kaetta. moh kah-wah-zoo nee oo-chee yeh kah-eht-tah.

## Key to Reading Exercises.

## 1.

1. In Japan there are many workmen who go to foreign countries to earn money, and return home after they have earned enough. 2. As one will see from looking at a map, Japan extends a long distance from south to north, and the conditions of its climate are therefore very different, according to the position. 3. This is the third time I have made the ascent of Fuji, and each time I have been fortunate enough to have fine weather. 4. It became dark while we were on the mountain-side, but as there were several of us together, we felt no alarm. 5. We may have international law, and we may have all sorts of fine things, but we are still very far from having arrived at a social state in which right always prevails. 6. There are many kinds of flowers in Japan, but amongst them the cherry-blossom is so beautiful that it might be called the queen of flowers. 7. The person who came out was apparently the wife of the woodcutter. She was twenty-seven or twenty-eight years old, with a fair complexion and a straight nose, and was a sort of woman not often found in mountain huts. 8. The leaves of the mapletree by the gate have become beautifully red. 9. From ancient times Yoshino is not only famous for its cherryblossoms, but is also an historically renowned place. 10. About mid-day we took our lunch, which we had brought with us from home, drank a glass of water we had drawn from the spring, and started off again.

## 2.

1. If the people who sell goods are many, and those who buy are few, the prices fall; but if the people who sell are few, and those who buy are many, the prices, on the contrary,
become higher. 2. This morning I went to the office a little hurriedly, but just when I arrived there at last, I suddenly remembered that I had forgotten my lunch. 3. Last night [ could not sleep on account of the barking of the dogs. 4. Snow is very pretty to look at, but it makes the roads in a fearful state afterwards. 5. If one goes from Nikko as far as two or three ri up the mountain-way there is a lake called Chūsenji, and, as there are many waterfalls on that way, this region is "one that does not know anything of summer." 6. Nikko is the place where there is the tomb of the first shogun* of the Tokugawa family; Ieyasu, a place where every generation has gathered, as to buildings, decorations, \&c., all the elegance of the Tokugawa period, without regretting the expense. 7. A guest came from my native country last night, and, as we were talking the whole night about the incidents of our early years, I am very tired this morning.

## 3.

1. If it rains for two or three days only, the country roads become entirely impassable. 2. Amongst the various countries of the world there are some where no plants or trees grow, and where no human beings live. 3. The customs connected with marriage vary in all countries, and also according to the period. What I am about to relate is the manner in which marriage is performed in my native land at the present day. 4. At the present time Buddhism has sunk to being the belief of the lower classes only. Few persons in the middle and upper classes understand its principles, most of them liaving the idea that religion is a thing which comes into play only at funeral services. 5. For the last two or three years people have been saying that the times are bad. Is this really the case ? 6. I have made an agreement with a Japanese friend to go with him to-morrow to Mukōjima, but, having some unavoidable business to do, I cannot keep my promise, and wish to let my friend know it. Now, I can speak a little Japanese, but I cannot write at all, so I wish to have a letter of refusal written for me. 7. Wishing to buy something, I entered a shop, but, as there was nothing that pleased me, I at last returned home without buying anything.
[^27]
## C. Additional Extracts.*

1. Uguisu.
(This Extract, which is taken from a story called "Asukagawa," is a fragment of a conversation between a young man, Takeo, and his fiancée, Shība.)

Shība.-Ima mukō no mŭmebayashi de uguisu no hatsu ne ga shǐta yō desǔ kara, kiki ni ikimashō.

Takeo.-Sayō desŭ kara. Sore wa yukai desŭ na: sā, itte kikimashō... [A little later] O jō san! anata wa o damashi de wa arimasenŭ ka? Chitto mo uguisu ga nakimasenŭ ne.

Shība.-Iye, sakki yoi ne wo shǐte, futa koye bakari nakimashǐta kara anata wo o yobi mōshĭta no desŭ.

Takeo.-Sō desŭ ka? Shikashi nan' da ka ate ni naranai yō na ki ga shimasŭ ne.

Shïba.-Mattaku sakki naita koto wa nakimashǐta kara sǔkoshi matte ite mimashō.

Takeo.-Sonnara kore kara mō ichiji kan hodo matte nakanakattara dō nasaimasŭ.

Shïba.-Sō desŭ ne. Kō shimashō. Nan' daka linata ye detara nodo ga kawaita yō desŭ kara, kahe wo ii-tsŭke ni iku o tsukai wo shimashō.

Takeo.-Sore wa omoshiroi. Watakǔshi mo nanda ka nomi mono ga hoshiku natta tokoro desŭ kara-

Shība.-Sore de watakŭshi no o yaku wa dekimashǐta ga; moshi naitara anata wa dō nasaimasŭ.

Takeo.-Sō desŭ ne. Naitara watakŭshi mo sono o tsukai ni ikimashō.

Shība.-Sore wa ikemasenŭ yo. Sono koto wa watakǔshi ga kangaeta no desŭ kara.

Takeo.-Sonnara nan' demo o nozomi no koto wo shimashō.

Shïba.-Sakki mite o ide nasatta watashi no namaerashī mono no atta ano o tegami wo o mise nasai na.

Takeo.-Yō gozaimasŭ; moshi naitara o me ni kakemashō.
Shïba.-Kitto desǔ ka?
Takeo.-Kitto o me ni kake nasŭ to mo.

[^28]
## 2. Sake To Kite Wa.

Sake-zuki ga aru hi futsŭka-yoi de zutsū ga shimasŭ karia, hachi-maki wo shi-nagara nete iru to, yume ni sake wo hǐtotaru hirotte, ō-yorokobi de, noman saki kara shĭta-uchi shĭte, "Kanro ; kanro! koitsu hiroi-mono wa!" Keisatsŭsho ye todokeru no ga atarimae da ga-sake to kite wa, mi-nogasenai. Mazu ip-pai yarakasō ka?-Lya! onajikuba, ${ }^{2}$ kan wo shĭte nomu hō ga ii" to itte, kan wo tsŭkeyō to suru toki, jū-ni-ji no don no oto ni odoroite, me ga samemashǐta kara, zannen-gatte:
"Aa! hayaku hiya de nomeba yokatta!"
${ }^{1}$ Literally, "This fellow (as for), the pick-up-thing," which we have freely rendered by "This is a discovery," wa having an interjectional force in this instance. 2 "Sake," the national beverage, is generally warmed before being drunk.

## 3. $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{a}}$ Bakari.

Mommō na ō-byakŭshō ga daikon wo tsǔkuraseru ni, ni-san-nen omou yō ni dekinai ${ }^{1}$ kara, "Okata otoko-domo no sewa no warui no darō " to, ${ }^{2}$ jibun de hatake ye dete, tsŭchi wo hotte iru tokoro ye ${ }^{3}$-kosaku-nin ga tōri-kakatte, "Kore wa, kore wa! Danna Sama! ! otoko-shū ni o sase nasaranai de, ${ }^{5}$ go jishin de nasaru to wa, o habakari de gozaimasŭ " to eshaku wo suru ${ }^{\text {e }}$ to-danna wa hara wo tatete, "Ore ga daikon wo tsŭkuru ni, ha bakari to wa fŭ-todoki da" to ${ }^{T}$ okoru tokoro ye, mata hĭtori ki-kakatte, "Kore wa! Danna Sama no go rippuku wa go mottomo. Shǐkashi-nagara, kare wa nan no fumbetsu mo nashi ni mōshĭta no de, ne mo ha mo nai koto de gozaimasǔ."
${ }^{1}$ Literally, " not fortheoming according to his manner of thinking." ${ }^{2}$ Add omotte. ${ }^{3}$ Tokoro, in the middle of a phrase, especially when followed by ye, may usually be rendered by "whilst," "just. as," "when," or " whereupon." 4See p. 81. ${ }^{5}$ O ... de $=$ " not condescending honourably to cause to do." "Eshaku wo suru, which we have translated very freely by "politely," really signifies "to make excuses," "to beg pardon." 7 Add itte = "having said."

## 4. Do Iu Wake De?

Eigo no "Why" sunawachi naze to iu koto wa hanahada taisetsu de aru no ni shina ya Nihon no mukashi no hǐto-bito wa metta ni kono kotoba wo tsŭkawazu, "Kōshi no setsu da" to ka, "Mōshi no jiron da" to ka iu toki wa, mohaya betsu
ni sono rikutsu wo sensaku suru koto mo naku, tada gaten shĭte shimau no ga tsūrei de ari ; soko de motte, "Utagai wa bummei shimpo no ichi dai gen-in da" to iu ron mo dekita wake de, ima wa yaya mo sureba Seiyō-jin wa "Utagai wa taisetsu na mono da; bummei shimpo no gen-in da. Sono shōko ni wa, Shina-jin ya Nihon-jin wa, mono-goto wo utagau to iu koto wo shinai ni yotte, itsu made tatte mo shimpo shinai de wa nai ka ?" to ronji-tateru koto de aru ga-kō iu rei nado ni hǐkareru to iu wa, o tagai sama ni ${ }^{1}$ amari zotto itasan shidai to iwanakereba narimasen.
${ }^{1}$ O tagai sama $n i=$ "for you and me," "mutually." A semipolite, semi-humorous turn is imparted to the phrase by the honorific $o$.

## 5. Shinkwa-ron.

Chikagoro Seiyō ni shinkwa-ron ga sakan ni okotte, kono tenchi bàmbutsu ga deki, kono yo naka ga deki-agattaru hōhō wo toki-akashimasuru. Sono setsu ni yotte mireba, kono sekai ni wa hajime wa shigoku tanjun naru seibutsu shǐka arimasenanda ga-sore ga tekitō no kyōgū no hataraki wo uke, ima no fŭkuzatsu naru kono uruwashǐki sekai wo tsŭkuridashimashĭta. Kono tekitō no kyōgū to wa, sunawachi shizen-tōta to iu mono ${ }^{1}$ ga arimasŭ. Yusho-reppai tekǐshu-seizon to iu koto ga arimasŭ. Subete kore-ra seibutsu no hattatsu, shinkwa ni tekitō naru kyōgū to iu koto wo komaka ni setsumei shitaru mono de arimasu. Ima kono kyōgū no hataraki wa, tada dō-shokubutsu ${ }^{2}$ no nikǔtai no ue nomi narazu, mata watakŭshi-domo no chishǐki no ue ni totte kangaete mo, hanahada akiraka ni wakarimasŭ. Gakŭsha to gujin ga dekiru no mo, sono kyōgū ikan ni yotte ōi ni sadamaru koto de, ima koko ni onaji saichi onaji rikiryō wo motte oru kodomo wo totte, hǐtori wa goku inaka no shimbun wo miru koto mo nai chihō ni oki; mata hĭtori wa, kore wo totte, bummei no chushin, to iu Tōkyō ni oki, tsui ni daigaku ni irete shūgaku seshimeta naraba, go-nen ka roku-nen no nochi ni wa, kono fŭtari no chishǐki-jō hotondo ten-chi no chigai ga dekiru koto de arimasŭ.

[^29]
## 6. Mitsu-me Nyūdō. ${ }^{1}$

O tera no oshō san ga aru toki go-zuki no kyaku wo yonde, ichi-men ${ }^{2}$ uchi-hajimemasŭ to, "sǔki koso mono no jōzu nare"s de, kyaku wa sumi-jimen mo doko mo kotogotoku tori-kakomimashĭta kara, oshō san ga kuyashigatte, semete ip-pō dake de mo ikasō ${ }^{1}$ to, shǐkiri ni me wo koshiraeru koto ni kŭfū wo shǐte orimasŭ to,-atama no ue ye hai ga takatta kara, urusagatte, go-ishi wo motta te de atama wo kakinagara, "Kono hen ni hǐtotsu me ga dekitara, ōkata ikiru de arō."

Atama no ue ni mata hĭtotsu me ga dekitara, " mitsu-me nyūdō ${ }^{\prime \prime}$ desŭ.

## 7. Gijō no Ichi-haran.

Inoue Kakugorō Kun.-Shitsumon itashimasŭ.
Gichō.-Inoue Kun no shitsumon no shui wa?
I.K.K.-Shitsumon no shushi wa kayō de arimasŭ. Kudō Kun wa, jiyū wo omonjite, kore wo o hĭki ni naru wake ni wa ikimasen ka? Kore ga shitsumon desŭ. (Muyō! mıȳ̄! '" to yobu mono ari. "Yare! yare!" to yobu mono ari.) Sŭkoshi shizuka ni shĭte o kiki ni naranai to, wakaranai. Naruhodo, jiyū wa taisetsu na mono de aru-

Kudō Kōlcan Kun.-Hǐku ka hy̆kanai ka to iu nara, hĭkanai. Mata go shitsumon ga aru nara-
I.K.K.-Mizukara jihaku suru nara, nanzo aete kotoba wo tsuiyashimasen. Jiyū wo shiran hǐto to anata ga iu mono ni, tare ga shitsumon wo suru mono wa nai.
K.K.K.-Shitsumon ga nakereba, yoroshii.

Gichō.-Kinkyū-dōgi to mi-tomeru ya ina ya to iu koto ni tsuite, saiketsu shiyō to kangaemasŭ. Kudō Kun no dōgi wo kinkyū-dōgi to mi-tomuru to iu koto ni dōi no shokun no kiritsu wo motomemasŭ. (Kiritsu-sha shōsū.) Shōsū to mi-tomemasŭ. (Hakushu okoru.)

1 This anecdote illustrates the fondness of the Japanese for puns, and to fully apprehend the jeux-de-mots employed, an acquaintance with the principles of the game of go ("go-bang" or "checkers ") is necessary. In the game a board and counters are used, and the principal object is to prevent one's adversary from extending his pieces over the board, which is effected by forming "eyes" (spaces enclosed by not fewer than four of one's own checkers). "Lit., "one surface," i.e., "one game." s Lit., "a fond person is indeed skilful at the thing he likes." ${ }^{4}$ Ikas $\bar{o}=$ Prob. Fut. of ikasu (trans. corresponding to intrans. ikiru $=$ " to live"). It therefore means "shall perhaps make alive," hence "in order to free." "A bogey of Japanese children.

## 8 Ume no Hana.

Koko ni kanete Iijima Sama ye o de-iri no isha ni Shijō to mōsu mono ga gozaimashǐte-jitsu wa o taiko-isha no o shaberi de, shonin tasŭke no tame ni saji wo te ni toranai ${ }^{1}$ to iu jimbutsu de gozaimasŭ kara,-nami no o isha nara, chotto kami-ire no naka ni mo gwan-yaku ka ko-gusuri de mo haitte imasŭ ga,-kono Shijō no kami-ire no naka ni wa, tezuma no tane yara, hyaku-manako nado ga irete aru gurai na mono de gozaimasŭ.

Sate kono isha no chikazuki de, Shimizu-dani ni dembata ya kashi-nagaya wo mochi, sono agari de kurashi wo tatete iru rōnin no Shinzaburō to mōsu mono ga arimashĭte, ŭmare-tsŭki kirei na otoko de,--toshi wa ni-jū-ichi de gozaimasǔ ga, mada nyōbō mo motazu, goku uchiki de gozaimasǔ kara, soto ye mo demasezu, shomotsu bakari mite orimasŭ tokoro ye,-aru hi Shijō ga tazunete mairimashǐte,-"Kyō wa, tenki ga yoroshiū gozaimasŭ kara, Kameido no Gwaryō$b a i^{2}$ ye de-kakete, sono kaeri ni boku no chikazuki lijima no bessō ye yorimashō," - to sasoi-dashimashǐte, fŭtari-zure de Gwaryōbai ye mairi, kaeri ni Iijima no bessō ye tachiyorimashǐte.

## 9. Kyū-yō.

Wakai otoko ga fŭtari Eri-zen no mise-saki de ikiaimashĭta tokoro ga, hǐtori wa awata-dashǐku te wo futte, "Kimi ni wa iro-iro o hanashi mo arimasŭ ga,-ima kyūyō ga dekite, kitaku suru tokoro desǔ ${ }^{3}$ kara, izure kinjitsu o tazune mōshimashō," to iu to,- dōmo sono yōsu ga hen da kara, hǐtori wa odoroite, "Kyūyō to wa, ${ }^{4}$ go byōnin de mo aru n'desŭ ka?" to kikimashǐtara,-hǐtori wa, warai-nagara: "Ie! kanai ni tanomareta hayari no han-eri wo ima kono mise de kaimashǐta ga,-tochū de temadotte iru uchi ni ryūkō-okure ni naru to, taihen desŭ kara, tachi-banashi mo o kotowari mōshimashĭta no sa!"
${ }^{1}$ The spoon (for mixing medicine) is the Japanese doctor's emblem, and we have used the expression "write prescriptions" as the nearest equivalent to the Japanese "handling the spoon." ${ }^{2}$ A garden at Tokio, famous for its plum-trees. s Lit., "I am just on my road home." 4 Lit., "as for (your saying) that (there is) urgent business."

## Translation of Extracts.

## 1. The Nightingale.

Shiba.-I believe I heard the first note of the uguisu ${ }^{1}$ in the plum grove yonder: let us go and listen to it.

Takeo.-Did you? How nice! Come along, then, we will go and hear it... [A little later] Young lady, have you not been deceiving me? The uguisu does not sing at all.

Shība.-Yes (it does) : a short time since, it sang twice with a lovely voice; that was the reason I called you.

Takeo.-Is that so? I do not, however, quite believe it.
Shība.-Indeed it really sang a short time since, so let us wait a little and see.

Takeo.-Well, then, we will stay for an hour, and if it should not sing by then, what will you do?
Shiba.-Well, we will do so, and as the heat makes me thirsty, I will go and order a cup of coffee for you.

Takeo.-That is a good idea. I feel as if I should like something to drink.

Shïba.-Well, we have arranged what $I$ have got to do, and what will you do if the uguisu does sing (after all)?

Takeo.-Yes, it is (arranged), and if it does sing I will go as your messenger.

Shiba.-That will not do at all : that was my intention.
Takeo.-Very well, then, I will do anything you wish.
Shība.-A short time ago you were reading a letter with something like my name in it: show me the letter.

Takeo.-Very well; if the bird sings you shall see the letter.

Shība.-You are quite sure?
Takeo.-I will really let you see it.
${ }^{1}$ The "uguisu" is a bird much like the nightingale, but not, scientifically speaking, identical with it.

## 2. The Lost Windfall.

Once upon a time a drinker suffering from headache on the day following a carousal fell asleep with a napkin tied round his head. He dreamt that he had discovered a cask of sake, which pleased him so much that he smacked his lips
before tasting it, and exclaimed: "How delicious! how delicious! This is a discovery! It should really be reported to the police, but a windfall like this sake-nay! I cannot allow it to go. Um! shall I have a glass?-No, no! I shall lose nothing by waiting until it is warmed." So he was about to heat it, when the noon gun ${ }^{1}$ awoke him with a start, upon which he sorrowfully exclaimed: "Oh, what a shame that I did not at once drink it cold!"
${ }^{1}$ Mid-day is officially announced in Tokio by discharging a cannon.

## 3. Nothing but Leaves. ${ }^{1}$

An ignorant farmer had for two or three years grown radishes ${ }^{2}$ with only scanty success, and, attributing the indifferent crops to the negligence of his labourers, he went out into the fields and commenced to dig himself. Whilst working, a labourer chanced to pass by, and seeing the farmer he called out politely: "Oh, master! oh, master! it is shocking to find you labouring like that yourself, instead of your men." [Or, "If you work like that yourself, instead of getting your men to do it, you will have only leaves." (Ha bakari means "only leaves"; habakari is a polite expression meaning "it is shocking.")]

The farmer, irritated by these words, replied: "You are an impertinent fellow for daring to say to me that when I plant radishes I shall get leaves only." Just at that moment another labourer chanced to pass, and exclaimed: "Indeed, master, you are quite right to be angry, but he did not mean what he said, so it is not worth while noticing it." [ Or , "It is an object with neither roots nor leaves." The second man's remark would be still more irritating, since he predicts a failure, not only of roots (ne), but also of leaves (ha).]
${ }^{1}$ This anecdote illustrates the Japanese liking for punning expressions. It will be observed that the puns are on the word habakari, and on the expression Ne mo ha mo nai = "insignificant," but more literally, "having neither root nor leaf," as explained in the translation. ${ }^{2}$ More literally, "having radishes grown." Tsükuraseru is the causative of tsǔkuru = "to make," hence "to grow" (see p. 60).

## 4. The Uses of Doubt.

The English term "Why?" (in our language Naze) is very important, although the expression was scarcely ever employed by the Chinese and Japanese in former times,

## 126

and they usually acquiesced, without enquiring further into the matter, on being informed that such and such was the doctrine of Confucius or the opinion advanced by Mencius. At the present time, therefore, when the idea has been put forth that doubt is one of the most important factors towards enlightenment and progress, and when, therefore, Europeans are prone to dwell on the importance of doubt and its benefits in the cause of civilisation, and to justify this statement of theirs by referring to the Chinese and Japanese as examples of peoples for ever unprogressive, on account of their neglect to submit all matters to the scrutiny of doubt -when we hear such theories discussed, and discover ourselves alluded to as instances, we must all confess that the condition of things is undoubtedly unpalatable.

## 5. The Doctrine of Evolution.

During the past few years much attention has been given in European countries to the doctrine of evolution, which demonstrates the mode by which heaven and earth and all things existing therein were formed-the manner in which the world was completed. According to this doctrine, none but the most primitive forms of life existed in the world, and these, under the influence of a suitable environment, developed into the forms now exhibited by our complicated and beauteous world. This suitable environment embraces such matters as natural selection, such points as the struggle for existence and the survival of the fittest. The doctrine demonstrates minutely the conditions of environment which are beneficial to the development and evolution of living creatures. Now, this influence of environment is exerted not on the physical frames of animals and plants only, but it can also be seen in the development of our intellects. It is the environment which principally decides whether a person will be learned or ignorant. Take two children of equal intellect and capability, and place one of them in a locality where there is not even the most inferior provincial newspaper to be had. Take the other, and place him in Tokio, the centre of civilisation; let him complete his studies at the university, and after five or six years there will exist in the intellects of these two young persons a difference as great almost as that separating heaven and earth.

## 6. The Three-eyed Friar.

A bonze ${ }^{1}$ of a Buddhist temple once invited a friend who was fond of playing go-bang, and they sat down to play a game. However, as the proverb says, "fondness begets skill," and to the chagrin of the bonze his visitor blocked every single corner of the board. "Ah! if I could only get one side free!" exclaimed the priest, and with these words he made continuous efforts to open out some spaces [in Japanese, "eyes" ${ }^{2}$. Just then some flies alighted on the top of his head, causing him annoyance, so he scratched his head with the hand in which he held one of the counters, muttering: "If I could only get an open space [in Japanese, "eye"] here, very likely the corner would be liberated!"

An extra eye on the top of his head would have changed him into a " three-eyed friar"!

## 7.: A Parliamentary Report.

Mr. Inoue Kakugorō.-I have a question.
The President.-And the purport of Mr. Inoue's question is - ?
$M r .1$. K.-The purport of my question is this: could not Mr. Kudō be induced to withdraw his motion, out of regard for liberty? That is my question. (Voices: "No good! no good!"' Other voices : Go on ! go on !") If you do not listen a little more quietly, you will not understand me. Yes, in truth liberty is an important matter

Mr. Kudō Kōkan.-If you wish to know if I shall withdraw or not, I may tell you I shall not. If you have any other question-

Mr. I. K.-If you really admit that you despise liberty, what is the use of my wasting any more words? If you show by what you say that you are ignorant of what liberty is, who would think of putting any questions to you?

Mr. K. K.-If you have no question, well and good.
The President.-I intend taking a vote as to whether this is to be regarded as an urgency motion. I ask those gentlemen who consider that Mr. Kudō's motion should be regarded as an urgency motion to stand up. (A minority rose.) I find that there is a minority. (Clapping of hands.)

[^30]
## 8. The Plum-blossoms.

Now there was a man of the name of Shijō, who for a long time had been family doctor to the Iijimas. As a matter of fact, however, he was a chatterbox and a charlatan, -one of those who write no prescriptions from regard for the safety of their patients,-one who carried in his pocketbook such materials as apparatus for sleight-of-hand tricks, or paper masks for mimicry, instead of pills or powders which are usually kept by any ordinary doctor.

Well, this doctor had a friend, an unattached samurai ${ }^{1}$ named Shinzaburō, living on the proceeds arising from land and house property at Shimizu-dani. He was by nature a handsome fellow, as yet a bachelor although already twentyone years old, and so bashful that he would not go out, but spent his whole time in reading.

Shijō called upon him one day, and said: "As the weather is so fine to-day, suppose we go and view the plum-blossoms at Kameido, and on the way back call in at the villa of my friend Iijima." So saying, he led him away, and they went together to inspect the plum-blossoms, after which, on the way home, they called in at Iijima's villa.

## 9. A Matter of Urgency.

Two young men having met by chance near a draper's store, one of them waved his hand hastily, exclaiming: "I have a lot to talk to you about, but as I am called home on an urgent matter, our chat must be put off for a day or two, when I will look in at your house." The other, impressed by his friend's strange agitation, enquired as to the nature of this important business-whether, for instance, any of the family had fallen ill. "Oh, no!" responded the other, with a laugh. "I have just been buying here a kerchief which my wife instructed me to obtain for her, and my reason for saying that I could not stay to talk to you just now is that it would be a terrible thing if she were to fall behind the fashion whilst I was loitering on the road."

[^31]
## Part III. VOCABULARIES.*

## Japanese-English.

NOTE.-(r) All verbs appearing in the following Vocabulary are of the First Conjugation, unless marked (2), or, Irregular ${ }_{\text {H }}$,
(2) It has not been deemed necessary to state the part of speech in most cases, as the English words sufficiently indicate it.
Abbreviations: (adj.), adjective; (intr.), intransitive; (irr.), irregular; (neg.), negative; (n.), noun ; (tr.), transitive.

## ABI

Abiru (2), to bathe. abumi, stirrup. abunai, perilous. achi or achira, there. agaru, to get up, to mount; to clear (of the weather). ageba, wharf.
ageru (2), to lift up, 'raise. ago, chin.
ai, deep blue, indigo.
aida, time, interval, while.
aida-gara, relationship, connection.
aisatsu, answer, response, acknowledgment, salutation.
aisatsu suru, to answer, salute. aisuru (irr.), to love.
aite, companion; party (to a transaction) ; opponent (in ajiwai, flavour,taste. [a game). aka-daiko, radish. akagane, copper. akai, red, brown. aka-nasu, tomato. akambō, baby. akari, a light. $\quad[a d j$. akarui, light (as opp. to dark) ake-gata, day-break. akeru (2), to open (tr.)

## AMI

aki, autumn.
akinai-suru, to deal in.
akinai, commerce, trade. akinau, to trade.
akindo, merchant, dealer. akippoi, changeable, fickle.
akiraka (na), undoubted, evident, easily understood. akiraka ni, clearly.
akke ni torareru (2), to be astounded. [lence. akkō, abuse, reproach, insoaku, immoral conduct, deaku, to open (intr.) [pravity. akubi suru, to yawn. akŭtō, scoundrel, rogue. amai, sweet.
amari, too, too much; (with a neg.) -not very. amaru, to surpass, exceed. ambai ga warui, unwell. ame, rain. ame ga furu, to rain. ame ni naru, to begin raining. Amerika, America (or U.S.A.) Amerika-jin, an Americun. Amerika no, American (adj.) ami, net. $\quad[$ (with net $)$. ami wo utsu, to catch fish * For rules of pronunciation and examples see pp. 11 to 15.

## AN

an, a judgment ; draft, bill. ana, cavern, cavity, tunnel. anadoru, to reproach, mock at. andon, lamp (with paper sides). ane, elder sister.
ani (ki), elder brother.
anjiru (2), to be anxious.
annal, guidance, a guide.
annai suru, to guide.
ano, that (adj.)
ano hǐto, he, she.
anshin suru, to be free from
an-yo, feet. [anxiety, at ease. anzu, apricot.
aoi, blue, green.
aomono, greens (vegetables).
arai, rough.
arare, hail (noun). [gale.
arashi, tempest, hurvicane, arasoi, argument, dispute. arasou, to argue, dispute. aratamaru, to be mended, altered, put in order.
aratameru (2), to mend, rearau, to wash. [adjust, alter. arawareru (2), to make one's self known, appear, come forth. arawasu, to disclose, reveal.
ari, ant. [you! arigatō (gozarimasŭ), thank arisama, state (condition). aruji, host, master of the house. aruku, to walk.
asa, hemp.
asa, morning.
asagi, light green, light blue.
asa-han, breakfast.
asai, shallow.
asatte, the day after to-morrow. ase, perspiration
ase ga deru, to perspire.

## AYA

ashi, foot, leg.
ashi no yubi, the toes.
ashĭta, to-morrow.
[ing.
ashǐta no asa, to-morrow mornasobi, a game [amuse one's self. asobu, asubu, to play, to asŭko, there
asuko kara, thence
asǔko ye, thither [grant. ataeru (2), to bestow, concede, atai, price, worth atama, head (of body). atarashii, fresh, new.
atari, vicinity.
atarimae, usually, generally. atarimae no, usual; suitable, convenient, proper.
atatameru (2), to heat (tr.). ate, trust, confidence. ate ni naru, to be trustworthy. ate ni suru, to confide in, rely on
ateru (2), to hit. [share. ate-hameru, to portion out, ato, consequence, effect ; afterwards; the remainder. atsui, hot; thick (in dimension). atsŭkau, to manage, take upon one's self.
[ness. atsŭsa, warmth, heat; thickatsŭmaru, to gather together (intr.). [gether (tr.). atsŭmeru (2), to gather toatsuraeru (2), to order (at shop, au, to meet, agree, suit. [\&c.). awaseru (2), to cause to meet, (hence) to join. [ened. awatadashii, excited, frightawateru (2), to get excited, frightened. [mistake. ayamatsu, to err, make a

## BAG

Bagu-ya, saddler.
baishū, a purchase, something bought.
baishū suru, to buy.
baka, a foolish person.
baka na; baka-rashii, foolish, vidiculous. [less. bakari, only, about, more or bakageta koto, foolishness. bakarashii, foolish.
bake (-mono), ghost, spectre.
bambutsu, the established order of things, Nature. bam-meshi, evening meal,(late) dinner.
ban, night, evening.
ban, sentry, watch, guard. banchi, number (of a building), street-number.
handzuke, playbill, programme. bantō, manager, chief clerk. ban wo suru, to be on guard. bari, abuse, scurvilous language bari suru, to abuse, slander. basha, a carriage. bassuru, (ivr.), to punish.
bata, butter.
bāya, an old lady, "granny." bemmei, explanation, illustration.
bemmei suru, to explain thoroughly, make clear.
benjiru (2), to argue about, discuss.
benkō, fluency (in speech). benkō na yoi, fluent (in speech). benkyō, industry, application, perseverance.
benri, convenience, suitableness. benri no yoi; benri (na), convenient, suitable.

## BUR

benri no warui, inconvenient, unsuitable.
berabō (-me), a villain, rogué. bessō, villa.
betsu, a difference, dissimi-
betsudan no, special.
betsu ni, differently, especially.
betsu no, different, not alike.
bettō, groom:
bifu-teki, beefsteak. . [" beer."
biiru, beer (corruption of
bijin, a beauty (woman).
bimbō, indigence, want. [want.
bimbō na, needy, indigent, in
bin, bottle.
birōdo, velvet.
bō, a cudgel, club, stick.
bōeki, business, commerce.
bōenkyō, telescope.
bon, tray, salver.
bon-yari, weariness, (ennui).
bon yari shìta, stupid (ilazed).
bōshi, hat, cap.
botan, button.
botan no ana, buttonhole.
bōtetsu, rod-iron.
buchi taosu, to fell, prostrate.
buchōhō, clumsiness (gaucher-
buchōhō na, clumsy. [ie.)
budō, grapes.
budō-shu, wine.
buki, weapon.
bummei, civilisation, refinement of manners, \&c.
bummei na, enlightened, civilised, cultured. [deal out. bumpai suru, (irr.) to allot,
bun, a part.
burei, discourtesy, incivility.
burei na, impertinent, rude, vulgar.

## BUS

bushō, (na), lazy, slovenly.
buta, pig.
louta no niku, pork.
butsu, to thrash, hit.
byō, tack (small nail).
byōki, a disease.
byōki (na), ill, sick.
byōnin, a sick person, a patient.
Cha, tea.
cha-ba-take, tea-plantation. chabukuro, tea-chest.
cha-ire, tea-caddy.
chakŭsuru (irr.), to arrive.
cha-nomi-jawan, tea-cup.
chanto, quietly.
chanto shǐta, quiet.
cha-saji, teaspoon.
chashi, tea-grower.
cha-shōnin, tea-dealer.
chawan,'tea-cup, basin.
cha wo ireru, to make tea.
cha-ya, tea-house.
chi blood.
chi ga deru, to bleed (intr.).
chichi, a father.
chichi, milk.
chie, uisdom, sagacity.
chigai, an error, difference.
chigau, to be mistaken.
chiisai; chiisa na, small.
chikagoro, of late, recently.
chikai, near.
chikai uchi, soon.
chikara, strength.
chikaro wo tsŭkusu, to strive earnestly, try hard.
chikazuki, a near friend; friendship. [brute.
chikushō, a (lower) animal, a
chinsen, fare (charge).

## DAI

chiri, dust. chizu, a map.
chō, butterfly.
[120 y/ds.) chō, a measure of length (about chō, a million.
chōai, love.
chōai suru, to love. chōbatsu, punishment. chōbatsu suru, to punish. chōchaku suru(irr.), to thrask. chōchin, lantern. chōdo, exactly, just. chōhō, usefulness, convenience. chōhō na, uséful, convenient. chokki, waistcoat.
chō tsugai, a hinge, joint.
chōzu-bachi; chōzu-darai, a wash-hand basin.
chūi, helpfulness, care.
chūi suru, to pay attention.
chūmon, a command, an order (at a shop, dec.). [stoppage. chūshi, a discontinuance, $a$ chūshin, centre.

Dai (in compounds), large, great, very.
dai, table.
dai, a generation, reign.
Dai-Buritania, Great Britain. daibu, a large quantity, much. daichi, the floor, ground.
dai-chō, ledger.
dai-dokoro, a kitchen.
daidzu, haricot-beans.
dai-gennin, lawyer.
daigen-nin, attorney... [place. dai ichi ni, firstly, in the first daiji, importance. [quence. daiji na, important, of consedaiji ni suru, to tend carefully.

## DAI

daikai, the open sea.
daiku, joiner, carpenter.
dairi-nin, agent.
[fond.
dai sŭki, liking much, very dajaku (na), idle.
damaru, to be silent.
damasu, to cheat.
dampan, consultation, deliberadan, a step, pace.
dan-dan, gradually. [sel. dangi, oration, sermon ; coundangō, consultation.
dangō suru, to take counsel.
danjiru (2), to consult.
danki, warmth, heat.
danna, a master.
darake, covered, smeared with.
dasu, to place outside, take out.
de-au, to meet, come across.
de-guchi, an outlet, way out.
de kakeru, to go forth, go out.
de-kakeru (2), to set out, start dempō, telegram. [away.
denki, electricity.
denki-to, electric light.
denshin - kyoku, telegraphoffice.
denwa, telephone. [out.
deru (2), to issue forth, come de shabaru, to jut out (intr.).
deshi, student, pupil.
do, an occasion, a time, as ichi-do, once.
dō, how?
dō de mo, anyhow.
dobu, ditch.
dōbutsu, animal.
dochi? or dochira? where?
dōgu, utensil.
dōgu-ya, a second-hand store ;
a keeper of second-hand goods.

## ENZ

Doitsu, Germany.
Doitsu-jin, a German.
Doitsu no, German (adj.). doko? where?
dokoera? whereabouts? doko kara? whence? doko made? how far ? doku, poison.
[some.
doku ni naru, to be unwhole-
domburi, basin (small).
donata? who?
dono? which? (adj.).
dono kurai? how much?
dore? which? (pron.).
dore-dake? what amount ?
dorobō, thief.
dōsuru (irr.), to be agitated. dote, slope, embankment.
doyōbi, Saturday.
E, picture, sketch. e, handle (of tool). eda, a bough, branch. efu, label (tag). egaku, to paint (pictures).
Eigo, English (language).
Ei (koku), England. ekaki, an artist, painter. eki-chō, station-master. eki-fu, railway-porter. empitsu, pencil,-crayon. empō, at a great distance. empō na, far away, distant. engin-mame, French-beans. ennichi, a fair ; festive day. enryo, bashful, diffident. enryo suru, to be bashful, diffident.
ensoku, pionic, excursion. enzetsu, oration, lecture. enzetsŭ suru, to make a speech, lecture.

## ERA

erabu, to select.
eru, to choose.
eshaku, bow; apology.
eshaku wo suru, to bow; to apologise.
[ignorant of.
Fu-annai, unacquainted with, fuben, inconvenience.
fuben na, inconvenient.
fuda, ticket. [usual.
fudan no, general, common, fuda wo tsukeru, to label. [ing.
fude, pen.
fueru (2), to increase (intr.).
fujin, a lady.
fŭkai, deep.
fŭku, to wipe.
fŭkumu, to enclose within, to include, to contain.
fŭkuro, a bag.
fumi-hazusu, to stagger, stumble. [ness.
fu-mimochi, evil, vice, wicked-fumi-shimeru, to walk firmly. fumu, to step on. [minute. fun, fraction ; tenth part; a funadzumi-shōsho, bill-of-lad-funa-watashi, ferry. .. [ing fune, ship, boat (any lind).
funinjō, unkindness, harsh treatment.
furaneru shatsŭ, flannel-shirt. Fŭransu, France.
Fŭransu-jin, Frenchman.
Fŭransu no, French (adj.).
fureru (2), to touch. [of snow. furi, a downpour of rain; fall furi, demeanour; gait.
furo, bath.
furu, to wave, brandish.
furueru (2), to shake, tremble.

## GEN

furui, old (used of things only).
furukusai, stale.
furute, second-floor.
furuu, to shake (tr.).
fŭsagaru, to be full up, obstructed. [bed. fŭseru (2), to recline, retire to fūsetsu, report (rumour).
fŭ-shi-awase na, sad, unhappy.
fŭshigi na, miraculous, strange, curious.
fŭshin, doubt.
fŭshin, erection, building. fŭshin ni omou, to doubt. fŭ-shinsetsu(na), cruel, unkind. fŭshōchi, objection, dissent. fŭshōchi wo iu, to object. [tr. fŭsuru, to submit, surrender. fŭto, all at once, suddenly; accidentally.
fŭtotta, stout, obese.
futsū (no), common, general. fuyasu, to augment (tr.). fuyu, winter. [absent. fuzai, away from home,

Gakk̄o, college, school. gakkwa, subject of study, branch of learning pursued. gaku, learning, science. gakumon, study, application. gakumon suru, to study. gakŭsha, savant, learned man. gakŭtai, band (of musicians). gaman, patience.
gaman suru, to be patient.
garasu, glass.
gehin (na), low (vulgar).
gejo, a female servant. genan, a male servant.
gen-in, origin, source.

## GEN

genkin, cash, ready money. genkwa (n), porch, entrance. genron, discussion, speech. genzai, now, at present. geppu, monthly instalment. geshiku-ya, boarding-house. getsuyōbi, Monday. gimu, obligation, duty. gin, silver.
ginen, suspicion, doubt. ginkō, bank (for money). ginkō no shinyō-hoshō-jō, letter of credit. ginkō-sha, banker. ginkō shihei, bank-note. gin-zaiku, silverware. giron, argument. giyaman, glass (noun). go, five. gochisō, a feast. gogo, afternoon. go-gwatsu, May (month). gohan, food ; rice. gōhon-ginkō, jointstock bank.
go-jū, fifty.
goke, widow.
goku, extremely, very.
gozen, forenoon.
gu, stupid, dull.
gujin, blockhead, dull person.
gurai, roughly, approximately. gururi, around.
gutto, suddenly.
gwaikoku, abroad, foreign parts.
gwaikoku-jin, foreigner.
gwaikoku no, foreign.
gwaitō, great coat, surtout.
gyō, occupation, work.
gyosha, driver of a carriage. gyū (-niku), beef.

## HAN

Ha, leaf (of plant). [toothache. ha, tooth; ha ga itai, I have haba, width.
haba no hiroi, wide. [fear. habakaru, to be ashamed; to habikoru, to spread (intr.).
hachi, bee ; wasp.
hachi, eight.
hachi-gwatsu, August.
hachi-jū, eighty.
haeru (2), to grow (intr.).
hagaki, post-card.
hagane, steel.
hai, a fly (insect).
hairi kŭchi, entrance, way in.
hairu, to enter.
haitatsu nin, postman.
hai-tō-kin, dividend (onshares). haji, the end, edge, ledge of any object.
hajimari, the commencement.
hajimaru, to commence (intr.).
hajimeru (2), to commence (tr.). hakujō suru, to aclonowledge (confess).
hako, a box.
hakobu, to carry, convey. haku, to sweep.
hakurai, brought from abroad. hakurai-hin, an imported han, meal (food), rice. [article. hana, flower ; blossom. hana-fŭki,pocket-handkerchief. hanahadashii, extreme, ex-hana-ike, flower-vase. [cessive. hana-muko, bridegroom.
hana-yome, bride.
hana, nose.
hanashi, story, tale.
hanasu, to tell, say, speak. hane, feather ; wing.

## HAR

hara, a moor.
harai, a payment.
harai-nin, payer (of moneyorder, \&c.).
hard-obi, saddle-girth. [temper.
hara wo tateru, to get into a hari, pin; needle.
hasami, scissors.
hasan-nin, a bankrupt.
hashi, a bridge.
hashiru, to run.
hataraku, to work.
hateru (2), to finish, end(intr.). hato, pigeon.
hau, to creep.
hayai, early, soon; quick.
haya-tsŭkegi, a match (for
hei, hedge, fence. . [striking.
heishi, soldier.
heizei (no), usual, common.
hen na, curious, strange.
hen, vicinity, locality.
henji, a reply.
henkyaku suru, to repay.
hentō, a reply.
hentō suru, to reply. [tr.)
herasu, to lessen, make smaller heru, to lessen, grow smaller. hi, the sun; a day. [intr.)
hi no de, sunrise.
hi no iri, sunset.
hi, fire.
hidoi, severe, unkind.
hidoi me ni awaseru, to treat
higashi, east. [unkindly.
hige, the beard.
hiji, elbow.
[dinary.
hijō (na), uncommon, extraor-
hikaru, to sparkle, shine.
hikki-fuda, advertisement, notice (circular, dc.).

HOB
hikkuri-kaesu, to overturn, upset.
hǐku, to draw, pull, dirag.
hikui, low (not Г̄̄ty).
hima, interval, spare time. hima wo yaru, to send away, dismiss.
himo, lace (of boot).
hineru, to twist (tr.).
hinkō, behaviour.
hinkō no ii, well-behaved, moral, upright.
hinoshi, (smoothiny-)iron. hin-shitsŭ, quality (of goods). hirattai, flat.
hira-ya, bungalow (one storied house).
hiroi, bruad.
hiromaru, to spread (intr.). hiromeru (2), to spread (tr.). hirou, to pick up, find. hiru (2), to dry (intr.). hiru, noon ; daytime. hiru sugi, afternoon. hisashii, long (of time). hissori to, tranquil; deserted. hisuru (irr.), to compare. hǐtai, brow, forehead. hìto, person, human being. hĭto me, public notice. hito-sashi-yubi, fore-finger. hitsuji no choppu, mutton chop. hitsuji no niku, mutton. hitsuyō (na), indispensable. hiya, cold. hiyori, the weather.
hiza, knee.
hizuke, date (time).
hō, a law, custom, rule.
hō, cheeks.
hōbō, everywhere, on all sides.

## HOC

hōchō, lenife.
hoeru (2), to bark.
hōken-ryō, premium of insurhoko, fork. [ance.
homae sen, sailing-ship
home, praise.
homeru (2), to praise.
hon, true ; quite (generally used hone, a bone. [with the affix no) honō, a flame.
hontō, truth.
hon-ya, bookshop; bookseller.
hon-yaku, translation.
hon-yaku suru, to translate.
hori, canal, ditch.
horo, hood (of jinrikisha).
horobiru (2), to be ruined.
horobosu, to ruin or overthrow.
horu, to dig; to carve.
hōru, to throw.
hoshii, wishful, desirous.
hoshō-nin, guarantee (person).
hoshō-ryō, guarantee (money).
hosoi, fine (slender).
hosoi, narrow.
hoso-nagai, slim, slender .
hossuru (ivr.), to wish.
hosu, to dry ( $t$ r.).
hotondo, almost, nearly (with hōyū, friend. [neg.), scarcely. hōzu, termination; limit. lyakǔshō, a farmer; rustic, countryman.
hyōban, report, rumour. hyōban wo suru, to gossip.

Ichiban-yoi, first-rate. ichigo, strawberry. ie, house.
ie no uchi, indoors. Igirisu, England.

## ITS

Igirisu-jin, Englishman.
Igirisu no, English.
ii-wake, an excuse.
ijiru, to interfere, annoy.
ikioi, strength, power, force.
ikiru (2), to live.
ima, now.
[time.
ima ni itatte, by now, by this ima-imashii, unpleasant, disagreeable.
imashimeru (2), to find fault imo, potato. [with; warn. inaka, country (as opp. to inki-tsubo, inkstand. [town. inochi, life.
inshi, postage-stamp.
inu, dog. [versal. ippan (no), widespread, uniireru (2), to insert; to make tea.
iri-kunda, intricate, involved. iro, colour.
iro-iro (no), all kinds.
ironna, various ; every leind.
iru, to enter.
iru (2), to shoot.
irui, clothing, apparel.
isha, doctor (medical).
ishi, stone (n.).
ishi-bei, stone wall.
isogashii, occupied, busy.
isogu, to hurry.
issakujitsu, the day before
isu, chair. [yesterday. itai, painful (physically).
itameru (2), to cause pain, to hurt (physically).
itami, pain (phys.). ito, a string, thread, filament. itou, to avoid, to shun. itsuwari, a falsehood.

## IWA

iwashi, sardines. iyagaru, to hate, dislike. iye-nushi, landlord (of house). izumi, spring of water ; foun[tain.
Jama, hindrance, obstruction. jama suru, to interfere. jami, jam (preserves).
ji, earth, ground.
ji, hour, time.
jibiki, dictionary.
jihaku suru, to confess, to own. jijitsu, a fact.
jiki (ni), immediately.
jimen, a plot of land.
jin, human being, person.
jinka, a house for human beings.
ji-nushi, landlord (ground-).
jinryoku suru (irr.), to do one's best, try earnestly.
jisuru (irr.), to refuse.
jitensha, bicycle.
jitsu, truth.
jitsu no, true.
jiyū, liberty. freedom.
jiyū na, free.
jō, a lock (fastening).
jō wo orosu, to lock. [robust. jōbu (na), firm, strong;
jōbukuro, an envelope.
jōdan, droll story, joke.
jōdan wo iu, to joke.
jōki, vapour, steam.
jōkĭsen, steam-vessel.
jōkĭsha, railuay.
jōmae, lock (on box, door, de.). jōmae-ya, locksmith.
jorei ni hansoku suru, to infringe (regulations).
jōzu (na), clever, skilful. juban, shirt.

## KAK

jūbun, quite; ample, sufficient. jū-gwatsu, October.
jū-ichi-gwatsu, November.
jūkazei, ad valorem duty. juku shita, ripe (of fruit). juku tetsŭ, wrought-iron. jumoku, tree.
jū-ni-gwatsu, December. jungo, order, turn, sequence. junsa, policeman.
junsui na, pure(unadulterated). jūrai, up to the present, [hitherto.
Kaban, portmanteau.
kabe, a mud wall.
kabeji, cabbage.
kabu, turnip.
kado, corner ; gate.
kado-guchi, gateway.
kaeru, to return, go away (intr.) kaeru (2), to change, exchange (tr.). [(tr.). kaesu, to return, give back kagami, looking-glass.
kage, shadow, reflection ;
kagi, key. [influence. kagi-hana, keyhole.
kahe, coffee.
kai, a shell. [facing sea). kaigan-dōri, Bund (street kaijō-hoken, marine insurance. kaijō-no, marine (adj.)
kaimono, a purchase, something kakamono, hardware. [bought. kakaru, to hang (intr.).
kakato, the heel. [fragment. kake, a portion broken off, kake-au, to arrange about, bargain, discuss.
kakeru (2), to run; to hany (tr.) ; to put.

## KAK

kaki-tsŭke, note, account, memorandum.
kaku, to write.
kakureru (2), to hide (intr.).
kakŭshi, pocket.
kakŭsu, to hide (tr.).
kaku-zatō, loaf-sugar.
kami, hair of head; kamiyui, hair-dresser.
kami, above, upper.
kami, paper.
kami-ire, pocket-book.
kami-maki-tabako, cigarette.
kampeki, natural disposition;
kamu, to bite.
[temper.
kanadzuchi, hammer.
kanadzuchide utsu, to hammer.
kanarazu, without doubt, certainly.
kanau, to agree, correspond with; to succeed.
kane, money; metal.
kane-ire, purse.
kane-mochi, a vealthy man.
kane, bell.
kaneru (2), to be unable.
kangae, deliberation, thought; intention.
kangaeru (2), to consider, deliberate upon.
kanjō-bi, pay-day.
kanjō, bill, note (account).
kannin, patience.
kannin suru, to have patience. kanshaku-mochi, irritable, easily angered.
kanshin, amazement, wonder; admiration.
kanshin suru, to wonder at; kanzashi, hair-pin. [admire. kao, the countenance, face.

KAW
kara, a collar.
kara (na), empty, void.
karada body (of any living
karashi, mustard. [being.
karasu-mugi, oats.
karei, plaice (fish).
kari-nushi, debtor.
kariru (2), to hire; to borrow.
kari suru, to hunt ; to shoot.
karui, light (not heavy).
karuko, a light porter.
kase, parasol, umbrella, broad sun-hat.
kasa, amount, quantity.
kasabatta, bulky.
kasanaru, to be repeated; to be heaped up. [up.
kasaneru (2), to repeat, heap
kashi-kin, a loan.
kashira, the head, chief; a
kashi (wa), oak-tree. [superior.
kassai, encouragement, applause.
kasu, to lend, let (on hire).
kata, shoulder.
katachi, form, shape.
kata-gata, simultaneously, at the same time as.
katai, firm, stiff, hard; honest, strict, severe.
katō, plebeian; third class (on railway, de.).
katsu, to win, vanquish. katte, will, choice; convenience ; kitchen.
kau, to buy.
kawa, hide (skin).
kawa, bark, rind, skin, peel ; leather.
kawaite iru, to be dry. kawaku, to dry, get dry.

## KAW

kawaru, to change (intr.).
kawase tegata, draft, bill of exchange.
kayou, to go to and fro; to kazari, an arnament. [attend. kazariya, jeweller.
kaze, the wind.
kaze wo hǐku, to take cold.
kazoeru (2), to reckon, count. kazu, a number.
kazu-ji, figure (number). ke, a hair (human) ; wool. kega, a cut, wound.
kega suru, to be wounded, to injure one's self.
keiko, practice.
keiko wo suru, to practise. keikwaku, design, intention. keisatsŭsho, police-station. keisatsŭkwan, police-officer. kekkō (na), magnificent. kekomi; seat (of jinrikisha). kembun suru, to inspect. kemmaku, the face, features. kemuri, smoke.
kenkwa, a dispute, quarrel. kenkwa suru, to quarrel. kenkyū, enquiry, research. kenkyū suru, to enquire into, investigate.
kennon, peril, danger. [gerous. kennon na, perilous, dankenri, privilege, right. kensa-nin, inspector.
keru (2), to leick; to outstrip. kesa, this morning.
keshǐkaran, ridiculous, absurd. kesshĭte, undoubtedly, cer-
tainly (with neg.) never. kessuru (irr.) to decide. kesu, to extinguish.

## KIR

ketto, rug, blanket.
ki, tree; wood (the substance).
kibisho, teapot.
kibō, a wish, dešire.
kibō suru, to request, desire.
kibun ga warui, to feel ill.
kido, small door, wicket.
ki iroi, yellow.
kiito, silk (raw).
kikai, a machine.
kikaseru (2), to inform.
kiki ni yaru, to send to enquire.
kiki-tsŭkeru, to notice, observe. kikō, temperature; climate. kiku, to pay heed, hear. [hear. kiku-gurushii, disagreeable (to kimaru, to be fixed.
kimeru (2), to decide, fix.
kimi, feelings.
kimi ga warui, to feel ill;
to be frightened. [on clothes. kimono wo kiru, to dress, put kin, gold, money.
kin, pound (weight.)
kinchaku, purse.
kinjiru (2), to prohibit.
kinki, joy.
kinō, yesterday.
ki no kiita, to be sharp-witted. ki no mi, berry ; a fruit. kinsatsu, paper money.
kinsen; kinsu, money.
kinu, sill.
kinu-ito, silk thread.
kin-yōbi, Friday.
ki-ō (no), former, of old, past. kippu, ticket.
kippu no uridokoro, bookingoffice. [aversion to. kirau, to detest, have an

## KIR

kirei (na), clean ; neat ; pretty. kireru (2), to cut, snap (intr.).** kiri, fog.
kiru, to cut ; to kill. kiru (2), to wear, to don. kiseru, pipe (smoking).
kisha no ni-guruma, luggagevan (on railway).
kita, north.
kitai (na), odd, curious.
kitanai ; kitanarashii, dirty. kitte, stamp, ticket. kitto, without fail, positively. ki wo tsŭkeru, to pay attention. ki-yō (na), skilful, clever. kizu, damage (injury). kizukai, anxiety. kōbe, the head. koboshi, slop-basin. kobosu, to spill (tr.). kobune, boat. kochi ; kochira, here. kōdai (na), immense, huge. kōdan, a lecture.
koe, the voice.
koe wo kakeru, to cry out.
ko gatana, penknife,
kogitte, cheque.
kogoto wo iu, to scold.
kōhei (na), equitable, fair.
koi, firm, strong ; thick (of ko-ishi, a small stone. [liquids). kojiki, beggar.
koko, here.
kōkoku, an advertisement. kokoro-mochi, the feelings.
kokoro-zuku, to observe.
kōkwai, regret, remorse.
kōkwai suru, to regret.

## KOT

komakai ; komaka (na), small, komaka ni, in detail. [minute. kōman, conceit, pride.
kōman na, conceited, proud. komaru, to be nonplussed, in komban, to-night. [a fix. komeru (2), to cram into. komori, nurse, governess.
komoru, to be enclosed, shut in. kon, deep blue.
kona, flour, fine powder.
konaida, a short time ago, recently.
kondate, menu, bill of fare. konnichi, to-day.
kono, this (adJ.). [after.
kono nochi, henceforth, here-
konomu, to be fond of, to like. koppu, glass, tumbler. koraeru, to bear, support, endure.
kōre-furaoru, cauliflower.
kōri, ice.
korobasu, to roll (tr.),
korobu, to roll (intr.); to fail
korosu, to kill. : [down.
kōru, to freeze (intr.).
kōseki, merit, efficiency.
kōseki no aru, efficient.
koshi wo kakeru, to sit down.
koshiraeru (2), to prepare.
koshō, pepper.
koshō wo iū, to object.
kōshū, the public.
kosui, a lake.
kosuru, to rub.
kotae, answer, reply.
kotaeru (2), to reply.
kotoba wo kaesu, to retort.

[^32]
## K0T

kotogotoku, completely, all kotoshi, this year. [(adv.). kotowari, a denial; an excuse. kotowaru, to refuse, make an kotozuke, a message. [excuse. ko-uri, retail.
ko-ushi-no-niku, real. kowagaru, to be alarmed, afraid.
kowai, afraid; frightful. kowareru (2), to breaik (intr.). kowasu, to break (tr.).
ko-yubi, the little finger. kubi, the nect.
kŭchi, the mouth; an aperture. kŭchibue wo fuku, to whistle. kŭchi-fŭki, serviette, napkin.
kŭchi-nŭki, corkscrew.
kŭchi-yakusoku, a verbal kuchibiru, the lips. [promise. kudaru, to descend.
kudoi, dull, tedious; verbose. kugi, a nail.
ku-gwatsu, September.
kūki, the air.
kumo, a cloud.
kura, saddle.
kurabu, club (society).
kurai, dark.
kurasa, darkness.
kureru (2), to give.
kurō, trouble (pains).
kuroi, black.
kuru (irreg.) to come.
kuru, to twist, wind up.
kuruma-ebi, lobster.
kurumu, cream.
kurushii, painful, in pain.
kŭsa, herb, plant.
kŭsai, evil-smelling.
kŭsari, a chain.

MAC
kŭsaru, to putrefy.
kŭshami, a sneeze.
kŭshami wo suru, to sneeze.
kŭshi, comb.
kŭsuri, medicine.
kŭsuri-ya, chemi t (apothecary).
kŭtabireru (2), to become tired.
kutsu, boot, shoe.
kutsu-ya, boot-store ; boot-,
kuu, to eat. [shoe-maker.
kui-tsŭku, to bite (of animals).
kuwaeru (2), to add.
kuwashii, exact, minute.
kwai, a society, association, assembly.
kwaiin, member (of club, \&c.). kwaikei-kata, cashier.
kwairaku, pleasure, joy.
kwaisha, Company.
kwaiwa, conversation.
kwan-in, an official. [cipal. kwanshu, head of firm, prin-kwa-sai hoken, fire insurance. kwayōbi, Tuesday. [ patron. kyaku, customer ; guest ;
kyō, to-day.
kyōiku, education. [timeto-day. kyō-jū, before to-night, somekyonen, last year. [religion). kyōshi, a teacher ; minister (of kyujitsu, a holiday. kyūkin, salary, wa!les. kyū (na), sudden. kyū na, urgent.

Ma, interval, space; a room. mabushii, dazzling.
machi, a street ; the commercial part of a town.
machigai, a misunderstanding, mistake.

## MAC

machigau, to make a mistake. machigatta, incorrect. mada, still (at present) ; (with neg.) not yet.
mado, window. mado-kake, window-curtain. mado no to, window-shutters. mae, before, in front. mae-kake, apron, pinafore. mae kara, beforehand. magaru, to bend (intr.). magatte iru, to be bent, contorted.
mageru (2), to bend (tr.). mai-nen, yearly. mainichi, daily. majiwaru, to mix among, associate with.
makanai-kata, steward (ship's). makeru (2), to lose ; to be vanquished ; to yield.
maki, firewood. maki-tabako, cigar. makoto, truth. makoto no, true. makoto ni, positively, really. makura, pillow.
mama, way, manner.
mamoru, to guard, keep watch. maneku, to invite.
ma ni au, to arrive in time.
mannaka, the centre. [ment. manzoku, satisfaction, contentmanzoku suru, to be contented. mare ni, seldom.
mari, ball (toy).
maru de, quite.
marui, round, spherical.
massugu (na), straight.
masu, to augment (tr.).
masu-masu, more and more.

## MIK

mata, ayain, (with neg.), no matsu, to wait. [more. mattaku, quite.
mawaru, to turn (intr.). mawasu, to turn (tr.). mazeru (2), to mix (tr.). mazui, distasteful. me , the eyes; an open space. me ni tsŭkanai, not to observe. me no chikai, short-sighted. me no tama, the eyeballs. me wo mawasu, to swoon. megane, spectacles. mei, niece.
meigen suru, to state clearly. meijiru (2), to order. meiwaku, trouble, perplexity. meiwaku suru, to be in trou:ble, in a quandary. mekata, weight. mekura, blind. mendō, trouble. mendō na, troublesome. men-sha, muslin. messō (na), extravagant. mezurashii, curious, amazing. mi-ataru, to find. mi-awaseru, to put off. michi, a way, road. mi-dasu, to discover.
mienaku naru, to become invisible, disappear. [to seem. mieru (2), to appear, be visible, migaku, to brush (boots); to brighten (tr.).
migoto (na), beautiful, superb, lovely.
[sight).
migurushii, displeasing (to the
mi-harashi, prospect, view.
mijikai, short.
mi-komu, to estimate.

## MIM

mimi, ears (of the head).
mimi no tōi, deaf. minami, south.
minashigo, orphan. minato, port, harbour. mi otosu, to overlook. miru (2), to look, regard, see. mise, shop.
mise-saki, shop window. [sider. mi-tomeru, to observe ; to con-
mizu, water (fresh-not saltand cold).
mizu-gwashi, fruit.
mō, still, yet, already, more ;
(with neg. verb), no more.
mō hĭtotsu, one more.
mochi-ageru, to lift.
mochiiru (2), to employ.
mochimono, possessions, effects.
mochi-nushi, owner, possessor. mochiron, certainly (of course). modosu, to give back, return.
moegi, deep green.
mōke, gains, profit.
mokuroku, a list, catalogue.
mokŭteki, an object, purpose.
mokuyōbi, Thursday.
momen, cotton.
mommō (na), ignorant.
momu, to rub; to knead.
mon. gate.
mondai, a query, problem.
moppara, chiefly.
mori; wood (forest).
mōshi-bun, an objection.
möshi-wake, an apology, excuse.
mōshi-ukeru, to receive into one's keeping, to take in charge.
mōsu, to say.
moto, source, cause.

MYO
motode, capital (money). motomeru (2), to seek, ask fo to obtain.
motsu, to hold, have, possess; to last, wear (intr.).
motte iku, to carry off.
motte kuru, to bring (things). moya, fog, mist.
moyō, a pattern.
muda (na), useless.
mugaku, ignorance. [rant. mugaku na; mugaku no, ignomukaeru (2), to welcome; to send for; to wed.
mukashi, ancient times, antiquity.
muko, son-in-law ; bridegroom.
muku, pure, unadulterated;
mune, the breast. [solid.
mura, village.
murasaki, purple, lilac.
muri, unreasonable.
muryō, incalculable, unbounded, infinite.
musai (no), unmarried man, bachelor.
musŭko, son, boy.
musŭme, daughter, girl. muyami (na), hair-brained, reckless.
muyami ni, recklessly. muyō (no), futile, useless. mu-zei, duty-free.
muzukashii, dificult. myōchō, to-morrow morning. myō (na), marvellous, odd, queer.
myō-nen, next year.
myōgonichi, the day after to-morrow.
myōnichi, to-morrow.

## NAB

Nabe, saucepan.
nabe-gane, cast-iron. nadakai, noted, famous. nakagai, broker. nadameru (2), to pacify. naderu (2), to stroke. nagai, long. nagameru (2), to regard nagasa, length.
nageru (2), to cast, hurl. naguru, to thrash, castigate. nagusameru (2), to comfort, console.
nai-nai, secret, private. [mate. nakama, companion, crony, naku, to sing ; to cry.
naku naru, to die.
nama, raw ; unmanufactured.
namae wo kaku, to sign.
nama-gawa, raw-hide.
nama-iki (na), vain, connamari, lead (metal). [ceited. nameshi-gawa, tanned-hide.
naoru, to recover, get well again; to amend, cure, change.
nara, oak-tree.
narai, a custom, habit.
narasu, to ring (tr.).
narau, to learn.
narete iru, to be accustomed.
nari-kawaru, to replace.
naru, to ring (intr.); to become; to ripen.
nashi, pear.
nasu, to do.
natsu, summer.
nawa, rope.
naze? why?
ne, cost, price.
ne-beki, deduction, discount.

NIM
nebeya, bedroom.
ne-biki, reduction (in mice).
nedai, bed (European).
nedoko, bed (native).
negai, desire, request. [beg. negau, to desire, supplicate, negi, onion.
negiru, to bargain.
neji, screw.
neji-mawashi, screw-driver.
nejiru, to twist (tr.).
neko, cat.
nema, bedroom.
nempu, yearly instalment.
nemui, sleepy, weary.
neru (2), to sleep ; to retire,
nete iru, to be asleep. [go to bed.
netsubyō, fever.
nesshin, zeal, industry.
ne-uchi, cost, value.
nezumi, rat.
nezumi-iro, grey.
nichiyōbi, Sunday.
nigai, bitter.
nigeru (2), to escape, run away.
nigiru, to grasp. $\lfloor$ sprightly.
nigiyaka (na), animated,
ni-gwatsu, February.
Nihon; Nippon, Japan.
Nihon-go, the Japanese language.
Nihon jin, a Japanese (person).
Nihon no, Japanese (adj.).
ni-kai, first-floor.
nikki, journal (diary).
niku, meat, flesh.
niku no shiru, gravy. [with.
nikŭ-sashi, a fork for eatin!!
niku-ya, butcher's shop;
butcher.
nimotsŭ, freight (goods).

## NIN

ninjin, carrot.
nioi, a smell, whiff. [uater). niru (2), to boil (food, not nishi, west.
nishin, herring.
niwa, garden ; courtyard.
nobasu, to elongate, stretch (tr.), to put off.
noberu (2), to relate; to give an opinion.
nobe-tetsu, sheet-iron. noboru, to ascend, climb. nochi, after, afterwards. nodo, the neck, throat.
nodo ga kawaku, to be thirsty. nokosu, to leave behind. nomi, only.
nomi narazu, not only. nomu, to drink.
nori, starch.
nori-ai basha, omnibus.
noru, toride(on horseback, \&c.) ; to drive (in vehicle) ; to be conveyed (by water).
nozomi, a desire, wish.
nozomu, to expect, look fornuguu, to wipe. [ward to. nuibari, needle.
nuimono, needlework.
nuku, to extract, withelraw.
nusumu, to rob.
nuu, to sew.
nozoku, to peep.

## Oba, aunt.

obāsan, old lady ; grandma.
obi, belt, sash, girdle.
oboe-gaki, memorandum.
oboeru (2), to learn; to remember; to feel.
odayaka (na), tranquil, calm.

## OMO

odokasu, to terrify. odoru, to caper, dance. ōfŭku-gippu, return-ticket. ō-hei, impertinence, insolence, haughtiness.
ōi, numerous, plentiful.
oi, nephew.
oi-oi, gradually, little by little. oishii, pleasant to eat, tasty. oi-yaru, to drive away, repel. oji, uncle. [pa. ojiisan, old gentleman ; grandojiiru, to correspond, to answer ; to suit.
oka, land (as opp. to water).
okashii ; okashi na, foolish, laughable.
okiru (2), to get up, rise.
ōkisa, size.
okkakeru (2), to chase.
okonai, personal demeanour, behaviour.
okoru, to become angry.
oku, to place ; to lay aside. okuri-kin, remittance. okuri-mono, a gift (to an inferior).
okuru, to give; despatch; accompany; see off; spend omocha, toy. [time.
omoi, weighty ; important.
omoi, thought ; affection.
omoi no hoka, unexpectedly.
omoi-gake-nai, unexpected.
omonjiru (3), to hold in great honour. [interestin!.
omoshiroi, entertaining,
omoshirosa, - amusement, interest, jollity.
omotai, weighty, ponderous.
omou, to think.

## OMO

omoi-dasu, to call to mind, recollect. [mind. omoi-kiru, to make up one's omoi-tatsu, to purpose, resolve, omoi-yaru, to sympathise. on, kindness. [gratitude. on wo shiranai, to show in-ōrai-dome, " no thoroughfare." oreru (2), to break (intr.). ori-ori, from time to time. oriru (2), to descend. oroshi, wholesale. orishi-ya, wholesale-dealer. orosu, to lower, let down.
oru, to break ( $t r$.).
osameru (2), to pacify; to govern, guide; to put on one side.
[how.
oshieru (2), to instruet, show oshi-gami, blotting-paper. oshimu, to grudge ; to regret. osoi, late.
osoreru (2), to fear.
osoroshii, horrible, terrible. osu, to push.
oto, sound, noise.
otona, an adult (person).
otoroeru, to become weak and otosu, to omit.
[feeble. otosu, to let fall.
ototoi, the day before yesterday. ototoshi, the year before last. ou, to chase. [(tr. and intri.). owaru, to finish, terminate oyobu, to reach (intr.).
oyogu, to swim.
ōzei, a crowd.
Pan, bread.
[baker. pay-ya, a bakery, baker's shop; penshiru, pencil.

SAI
Raida (na), idle.
rampu, lamp.
rampŭ no shin, lamp-wick.
rasha, woollen cloth.
reisŭ, lace (needlework).
renga, brick.
ressha, railway-train.
rettasŭ, lettuce.
rieki, gain, advantage.
ringo, apple.
rinjin, neighbour.
rippa (na), superb, magnificent.
rippuku, temper (anger).
rippuku suru, to get into a temper.
ri-soku, interest (on money).
rōka, passage, corridor.
roku-gwatsu, June.
ron, argument, opinion.
ronjiru (2), to argue.
rōseki, marble (the stone).
rōsoku, candle.
ryōgae-ya, a money-changer's shop; a money-changer.
ryōjỉ, consul.
ryokō, journey.
ryokō-hi, travelling-expenses.
ryokō suru, to travel.
ryōri-nin, a cook.
ryōri wo suru, to cook.
ryōri-ya, restaurant.
Saba, mackerel. sabishii, dull, lonely. sadamaru, to be settled, fixed. sadameru (2), to settle, to fix. sagaru, to descend, to go away. sagasu, to seek.
sai-chi, intelligence; wisdom.
saiku, workmanship.
sainyū, income.

## SAI

saisho, the commencement, beginning.
saisoku suru, to urge on, incite. saiwai, prosperity, good luck.
saji, spoon.
sakan (na), prosperity.
sakan (ni), greatly.
sakana-ya, fishmonyer.
sakarau, to resist.
sakasama, inverted, upside sakate, tip (fee).
sakazuki, wineglass.
sake, rice-beer, alcoholic liquors
sake, salmon. [in general.
sakebu, to scream out, yell.
saki, in front, aliead; before (of place); further.
saki-hodo, a short time ago; previously.
saku, to bloom.
saku, to tear, rend (tr.).
sakura, cherry-tree.
samasu, to cool (tr.).
samatage, an impediment, obstruction. [hinder.
samatage wo suru, to impede, sameru (2), to cool (intr.); to fade. [own feelings). samui, cold (weather, or one's samusa, coldness (degree of).
samushii, dull, solitary.
san-gwatsu, March.
san-kai, second-floor.
sao-tetsu, bar-iron.
sappari, quite; (with neg.), not at all.
sara, plate (dish).
saradǒ, salad.
saru, to leave (a place).
sasai, a trifle. [insignificant.
sasai na: sasai no, tritling,

## SEN

sasayaku, to whisper.
sashi-hiku, to deduct. [ter). sashimono-ya, joiner (carpensasshiru (2), to guess.
sassoku, immediately.
sato, village.
satō, sugar.
satsu, a volume ; paper money. satsu-ire, pocket-book. sawagasu, to stir up, disturb. sawagi, a commotion, row. sawaru, to touch; to strike or collide with.
sazo, doubtless, indeed, surely. sebone, backbone, spine.
sei, stature.
sei no hǐkui, short (in stature). sei no takai, tall.
sei, manufacture, make (noun). seibutsu, a living creature. seigen, a boundary, limit. seigen suru, to limit.
seiryoku, strength.
sei-shitsu, character, disposition, nature, bearing.
seisuru, to fabricate, manufacture.
sei-tetsu-jo, iron-foundry.
seizō-ba, manufactory.
seizon, existence.
seizon suru, to exist.
seizō-nin, manufacturer.
seji, flattery.
seki, cough.
seki ga deru, to cough.
sekitan, coal.
sekinin, liability.
selken, thrift, economy.
semai, narrow; limited; small.
senaka, back (of body).
sendō, boatman.

## SEN

senjitsu, the other day. senkoku, a short time ago.
senro, a line of railway. sentaku suru, to wash (garseri, parsley. [ments). seri-uri, auction.
setsu, a time, an occasion. setsu, an opinion. setsumei, an explanation. setsumei suru, to explain. sha, a society, company, firm. shaberi, prattle, a prattler, chatterer.
shaberu, to prattle, chatter. shabon, soap. sha-chō, guard (on train). shain, partner (in a firm); member (of a society). shakkin, $a$ debt. shaku, a foot (measure). shakuba-ya, livery-stable. shakuri, hiccough. shakuya-nin, tenant. shakuyō-oboe, I.O.U. shappo, hat, cap. sharei, a fee, wages. shashin, a photograph. shashin-kyō, photographic instruments.
shashin-ya, photographer.
shatsu, shirt.
shiba, grass, turf.
shiba-ebi, shrimps.
shibaru, to tie, fasten.
shĭchi-gwatsu, July.
shidzuka ni, slowly.
shiga, the teeth.
shigoku, extremely, very.
shi-gwatsu, April.
shihon, capital (funds).
shiite, violently, urgently.

## SHI

shiiru, to incite; endeavour ; compel.
shijū, continually.
shĭkaru, to reprove. [less. shǐkashi-nagara, but, nevertheshikkari, tight, firm. shikkari shìta, firm, immovable. shikkei, rudeness, discourtesy. shikkei na, discourteous, rude. shimbun, newspaper ; news. shimbun-ya, newspaper shop; newsman.
shimeppoi, moist, damp.
shimeru (2), to close, fasten.
shimo, below.
shimpai, anxiety, sorrow.
shimpai suru, to be in suspense, to be troubled.
shimpo, progress.
shimpo suru, to progress.
shin, the heart; wick.
shin (no), true, real, not
shin ni, really. [artificial.
Shina, China.
Shina-jin, Chinaman. shina-gaki, list (catalogue). shinchū, brass.
shindai, an estate, possession (property).
shindai-kagiri ni naru, to become bankrupt.
shinjiru (2), to believe.
shinki (na), new.
shinri, truth.
shinrui, relative, kinsman.
shinsetsu, kindness.
shinsetsu na, leind. [examine. shiraberu (2), to enquire into, shirase, an announcement, notice.
shiraseru (2), to inform.

## SHI

shireta, self-evident.
shiroi, white.
shiroi-jiban, white shirt.
shiromono, merchandise.
shirosa, whiteness.
shiro-uri, vegetable-marrow.
shiru, to know.
shirushi, a symbol, sign, mark.
shishō, a teacher.
shĭta, the tongue.
shita, below.
shǐtagau, to obey, follow.
shita-jiban, under-shirt.
shǐtaku wo suru, to prepare.
shǐtashii, friendly, intimate.
shĭtate-ya, tailor.
shǐta-zara, saucer.
shitsumon, a question.
shitsurei, impertinence, insolence.
shitsurei na, impertinent, rude.
shiwaketchō, journal (office account-book.
shiwo-ire, salt-cellar.
sbizuka (na), quiet.
shizumu, to sink (intr).
shōbai, business, trade.
shobun, punishment, treatment.
shōchi, assent, consent, comprehension.
shōchi suru, to consent. shōchū, spirits (liquor). shō-gwatsu, January.
shōjiki, honesty, integrity.
shōjiki na, honest, upright.
shoji suru, (irr.) to possess.
shōken-inchi, revenue-stamp.
shoken suru, to read.
shōkin, indemnity.
shōko, a proof, testimony.
shōko-nin, a witness.

## SOR

shokubutsu, a plant. shokuma, dining-room. shokumotsu, foad. shokunin, an artificer, workman. shomotsu, a book. shōnin, merchant, dealer. shosei, student. shōsen, merchant-vessel. shōsho, certificate. shote, the beginning. shotoku-zei, income-tas. shōyu, sauce. shui, meaning,intention, tenour. shūkan, a week. shūki, a bad odour. shūsen, help, aid.
shūsen wo suru, to help, aid.
shushi, intention, aim.
shusu, satin. [ture. shuttatsu, setting out, deparshuttatsu suru, to set out. soba, alongside. [rate. sōba, the market price, current sochi; sochira, there. sōda-mizu, soda-water. sode, sleeve.
sōdō, a tumult, uproar.
sō-kei, gross amount.
sōken (na), robust, stalwart, sturdy.
sokonau, to ruin; to fail. sō-mekata, gross weight.
someru (2), to dye. sonaeru (2), to provide.
soppu, soup.
sora, the sky, the heavens.
sora-iro, azure blue.
sora-mame, broad-beans.
soroeru (2), to arrange, iet in order. [without hurv!. soro-soro, slowly, leisurel!,

## SOR

soru, to shave.
sōshi, magazine, journal.
sōtai (no), whole.
soto, the outside, out of doors. sōtō (na), fit, suitable. sōzen, tumult, row, uproar. sōzōshii, riotous, noisy.
su, vinegar.
suberu, to slide, slip.
sube-sube shita, smooth, even.
subete, all, altogether.
sue, the tip, end.
sueru (2), to place, set.
sugi, past, after.
sugiru (2), to exceed. [diately.
sucu ni; sugu to, imme-
suifu, sailor, seaman.
suiyōbi, Wednesday.
sukkari, completely, quite; (with neg.), not at all.
sŭkoshi, a piece, a little.
sumai, a residence.
sumau, to dwell, reside.
sumasu, to finish, (tr).
sumi-kitta, pure (clear).
sumpō, dimensions.
sumu, to reside, live.
sumu, to conclude.
sŭna, sand.
suppai, sour.
suribi, match, lucifer.
suru. to do; to make; to rub.
surudoi, sharp.
susugu, to cleanse.
susumeru (2), to incite ; recommend; offer. $\quad[$ intr. $)$. susumu, to go forward, advance sŭtensho, railway station. sŭteru (2), to throw away. suu, to suck.
suzu, tin.

## TAR

suzume, sparrow. suzushii, fresh, cool.

Tabako, tobacco. tabako-ire, tobacco-pouch. [(tr.) tabako wo nomu, to smoke tabemono, food. taberu (2), to eat.
tabe ye deru, to go on a journey. tabi, journey.
tabi-bito, traveller.
tabi-tabi, frequently, often.
tachi-kaeru, to go back.
tada, only, simply.
tadaima, immediately.
tadashii, just, exact, correct.
tadasu, to investigate; warn; correct.
[bear.
taeru (2), to suffer, support, taira (na), flat.
taisetsu, importance.
taisetsu na, important.
taisō, greatly, much, very.
taitei, generally, for the most taiyō, the sun. [part. takai, hiyh; loud; costly, dear. take, length, stature. [a fire). taku, to cook (rice); to light tama, jewel, bead, ball.
tamago, egg.
tamesu, to taste ; to try.
tam-mono, piece-goods.
tamotsu, to keep (tr.).
tana, a shelf.
tans-oroshi hyo, inventory.
tana-ukesho, lease.
tanomu, to trust to, rely on;
apply to, ask ; hire ; engage.
tanoshimi, pleasure, joy.
tara, cod.
tarai, wash-basin.

## TAR

taru, barrel, cask.
tashĭka (na), sure, positice.
tashǐka ni, certainly.
tashĭkameru (2), to rerify; ascertain.
tassha na, healthy.
tasshiru (2), to reach, attain.
tasŭkeru (2), to aid; to save.
tataku, to knock.
tatamu, to heap up.
tate-fuda, notice-board.
tateru (2), to build; set up.
tatoeru (2), to compare.
tatsu, to rise, stand up; to depart.
tazuneru (2), to enquire, ask; to visit.
te, handle (of teapot, basket, dec).
te, hand; arm; handwriting.
te-arai, rough, violent.
teberu kake, tablecloth.
tebukuro, glove.
tegami, letter (correspondence).
tegami-no-kami, letter-paper.
tegarui, easy ; slight.
teinei (na), courteous.
tekitō (na), suitable, fit.
ten, sky, heaven.
tenjō, ceiling.
tenki, the weather.
tenugui, towel.
teppō, gun.
teppō-kaji, gunsmith.
teppō no tsutsu, gun-barrel.
teppō wo utsu, to discharge (a weapon).
teru, to shine.
te-shoku, candlestick.
tetsu, iron.
tetsubin, kettle.
tetsudỏ, railway.

## TON

tetsudau, to assist.
tetsudō-basha,tram, street-car.
tetsudō no ren-raku-eki, junction (raitway).
to, door.
tobu, to fly; to jump.
tōchaku, arrival.
tōchaku suru, to arrive.
todana, cupboard.
todoku, to reach (intr.).
todomaru, to stop, stay (intr.).
todomeru (2), to stop (tr.).
toga, fault, blame.
togameru (2), to blame.
togatta, pointed (sharp).
togi-kawa, razor-strop.
tohōmonai, unreasonable, extortionate.
tōi, far, distant. [close (tr.). tojiru (2), to bind (books) ; to tokei, clock, watch. tokeiya, watch-maker.
tokeru (2), to melt (intr).
toki, time.
toki-doki, often.
toki-ori, occasionally.
toki suru, to speculate (in stocks, dc).
toki to shite, sometimes.
tokoro-gaki, a written address. toku, to loosen ; to explain.
toku, advantage, profit.
toku, to melt (tr.).
tokui, customer.
tombi, a low Yokohama broker.
tome-bari, pin (for fastening dress, \&c.).
tō-megane, telescope.
tomeru (2), to stop (tr).
tomodachi, friend, companion. tōnen, this year.

## TOR

toraeru (2), to arrest, seize. toru, to take.
tori ni iku, to go for. tori ni kuru, to come for. tori ni yaru, to send for. tori-chigaeru, to confuse. tori-isogu, to be in a hurry. torikaeru, to exchange. tori-motsu, to arrange. tori-shiraberu, to enquire into. tōtō, at last.
totte, handle (of a drawer). tou, to ask. tōzen, fit, proper.
tsubo, a jar.
tsŭchi yaki, earthenware. tsue, stick, staff.
tsugu, to join (tr). ; to follow. tsuiyasu, to spend extravagantly.
tsūjiru (2), to comprehend; to speak (a language).
tsŭkaeru (2), to serve. tsŭkai, message ; messenger. tsŭkamaeru (2), to catch. tsŭkasadoru, to direct, control. tsŭkau, to employ, use.
tsŭkawasu, to send; to give. tsŭkegi, a match (for striking). tsŭke-mono, pickles.
tsŭkeru (2), to fix, affix ; add; set down in writing.
tsŭki, the moon ; a month. tsǔkiru (2), to come to an ond, to be exhausted.
tsǔku, to push, shove.
tsŭku-zŭku, attentively. [less. tsumaran (ai), trifing, worthtsumari, at last, in the long run. tsumazuku, to trip, stumble. tsumbō (no), deaf.

## UMI

tsumeru (2), to cram, stuff into. tsumetai, cold (to the touch). tsume-yoru, to draw near. tsumi no nai, innocent. tsumi suru, to punish. tsumoru, to be piled up. tsumu, to pick.
tsumuri, the head. tsunagu, to fasten, tie up. tsunoru, to collect (tr.). tsuri-ito, fishing-line. tsuri-bari, fish-hook. tsuri-zao, fishing-rod. tsutsumi (-mono), parcel. tsutsumu, to wrap up. tsuyoi, strong.

Ubau, to rob, take by force. uchi, the inside ; a house. uchi-guruma no jōkisen, screw-steamer.
ude, the arm.
udonko, meal, flour. ueki, a (garden) plant. ueki-bachi, flower-pot. ueki-ya, gardener. ueru (2), to plant. ugokasu, to move ( $t r$ ). ugoku, to move (intr.).
ukagau, to ask, enquire; visit ; listen to.
ukeru (2), to receive.
uketori, a receipt.
uketori-chō, receipt-book.
uketori-kata, payee.
ŭma (pronounced 'm-ma), a horse.
ŭmai (pron. 'm-mai), tasty, ŭmaya, stable. [agreeable. ŭme (pron. 'm-meh), plumumi, the sea. [tree.

## UMI

umi-be, the beach; sea-shore. umi-tate, fresh (of eggs). [office. un, luck.
un no yoi, lucky. un no warui, unlucky. unjō, a tax, tariff. unsō-ten, (parcels) express uragaeshi, inside-out. uragaki, endorsement. uragaki wo suru, to endorse. ureshii, joyful.
uru, to sell.
[beautiful.
uruwashii, lovely, charming,
ushi, bull, cow; beef.
ushinau, to lose.
uso, falsehood, lie.
uso-tsŭki, a liar.
uso wo iu, to lie, tell lies.
usu-akai, pink (colour).
usu-gurai, dusk.
usui, light (in colour); thin (of liquids) ; insufficient.
utau, to sing.
utsu, to hit, strike.
uttōshii, dull, overcast, cloudy.
uwa-gaki, address (on letter,
uwagi, coat, overcoat. [de.).
uwagutsu, a slipper.
uwo, a fish.
uwo wo tsuru, to angle.
Wa, wheel.
wabi, apology.
[lament.
wabiru (2), to apologise;
wakai, young.
wakari, understanding.
wakari no hayai, sharp, quick-witted.
wakari-nikui, dificult to comprehend.
wakari-yasui, easy to compre-

## YAO

wakaru, to comprehend. wakasu, to buil (water). wake, cause, reason. [out. wakeru (2), to share, portion wakete, specially. waku, to boil (intr.). wan, bowl.
wara, straw.
warai, laughter.
warau, to laugh.
wari-barai, instalnent.
wari-bike wo suru, to discount. warui, bad; ugly.
waruku iu, to blame.
wasureru (2), to forget. [pose. waza to ; waza-waza, on pur-

Yabuku, to tear, rend (tr.). yado, dwelling-place, hotel. yagu, bedclothes.
yahari, also.
yakedo, a burn.
yakeru (2), to burn (intr).
yakimochi, jealously.
yaki-mono, earthenware.
yaki-pan, toast.
yaku, to burn (tr); to bake, roast, toast.
yaku, usefulness ; service.
yakujō, a contract.
yakujō suru, to make a contract. yakunin, an official.
yakŭsha, actor. [promise. yakŭsoku, an agreement; a yakǔsoku suru, to agree; to promise.
yakwai, an evening party.
yama, hill, mountain.
yameru (2), to put an end to. yamome, widow.
yaoya, green-grocer.

## YAR

yaru, to give ; to send. yasai (-mono), vegetables. yasashii, gentle ; easy. yaseru (2), to grow thin. yaseta, thin. yasete iru, to be thin. yashoku (late) dinner; supper. yasui, easy ; cheap. yasumi-bi, a holiday. yatoi-nin, employee. yatou, to engage, hire. yatte shimau, to give away. yawarakai; yawaraka na, soft.
yo, the night; the world.
yo-ake, day-break.
yobi dasu, to summon. yobi-kaesu, to recall. yobō, precuution. yobu, to call. yohodo, a lot, plenty, very. yoi, good; handsome. yōi (na), easy. yōji, tooth-brush. yokei, superfluity, (with neg.) not very, not much. yōki, the weather. yomeru (2), to read (intr.).* yomi-yasui, legible. yomu, to read (tr.). yo-naka, midnight. yo ni iru, to become dark. yoppite, all night long. yorokobi, pleasure, joy. yorokobu, to rejoice. Yōroppa, Europe. yoroshii, good. yoru, the night. yoru, to rely; lean on; depend.

## YUS

yoru, to select ; to assemble. yoseru (2), to collect (tr). yoso, elsewhere.
yosu, to abstain from; leave off; omit ; put an end to.
yotte, for that reason, owing to that.
yowai, weak.
yōyaku; yōyō, at last; with difficulty; barely.
yu, hot water: a bath.
yūbe, yesterday evening.
yubi, toe ; finger.
yūbin, the post (for letters \&cc.).
yūbin kaiite, postage-stamp.
yūbin-kawase, post-office-order.
yūbin-kyoku, post office.
yubi-nuki, thimble.
yūbin-zei, postage.
yue ni, therefore.
yūgata, dusk; evening.
yuge, steam.
yūgen-sekinin-kwaisha, Limited Company.
yuka, the floor.
yuki, snow.
yukkuri, slowly ; leisurely
yūkyō, pleasure.
yume, dream.
yume wo miru, to dream. yūmeshi, (late) dinner; supper. yunyū shoshiki, import forms. yureru (2), to shake (intr). yurui, loose.
yurusu, to grant ; permit.
yushutsu, export (noun).
yushutsu menjō, export permit.
yushutsu shoshiki, export form or blank.

[^33]
## YUS

yushutsu suru, to export. yuu, to do (bind up) the hair. yuzu, lemon.

Zannen, regret (for own salie). zannen-garu, to regret. zappi, petty expenses. zashǐki, a room. zasshi, magazine ; review. zei, impost, tariff. zeikwan, custom-house. zen, virtue. zeni, coppers; coin.

## ZUT

zenryō (na), good, moral, virtuous. zōkin, a duster. zoku na, low, vulgar. zonjiru (2), to know. zonji-yori, an opinion. zubon, trousers. zuibun, much, a great deal; very; pretty (adv). zutsū, headache. [ache. zutsū ga suru, to have headzutto, quite; straight; much, a great deal.

## English-Japanese.

NOTE.-Even in so short a Vocabulary as the following it has occasionally been found impossible to supply exact equivalents for the English words; but those given will prove to be generally intelligible throughout Japan.

## ABL

ARR
Able (can), dekiru. about (approximately), kurai above, no ue. [(gurai) hodo. absence, rusu. absent, to be, rusu da ; inai. absurd, bakarashii; tondemonai.
accept, to, ukeru. according to, ni yotte. account (invoice, \&c.), kanjō. acknowledge (admit), to, shōchi suru.
acknowledge (confess), to, hakujo suru.
acquire (obtain), to, eru. across, no mukō ni. add to, kиwaeru ; awaseru. address (written), tokoro-gaki; (on envelope, \&c.), uwagaki.
admit(allow to enter), to, ireru. advance (go forward), to, sияити. [suru. advance (progress), to, shimpo advantage, toku; rieki. advertisement, kōkoku; (in newspaper) ȟ̌ki-fuda.
afraid, kowai.
after, no nochi ni.
afternoon, hiru-sugi. afterwards, nochi ni.
again, mata.
agent, dairi-nin.
ago, mae.
air (atmosphere), kūki. alive, to be, ikite iru.
all, nokorazu ; mina.
allow, to, yurusu.
almost, hotondo.
alone, hǔtori.
already, mohaya ; sude ni.
also, mo, yahari.
always, itsudemo.
America, America. among, no uchi ni. amuse one's-self, to, asobu. amusing, omoshiroi. ancestor, senzo. angry, to be, hara wo tateru; rippuku suru. another, hoka no ; mō hŭtotsŭ. answer (noun), henji ; hentō. answer, to, hentō suru; kotaeru. anxious, to be, shimpai suru. anybody, dare de mo. anyhow, dō de mo. anything, nan de mo. any time, itsu de mo. anywhere, doko de mo. apple, ringo. April, shi-gwatsu. arm (of body), ude; te. around, no mawari ni. arrange (put in order), to, arrival, tōchaku. [soroevu. arrive, to, tōchaku suru.

## ART

article (object), shinamono. artizan, shokunin.
ashamed, to be, haji wo kaku. ashes, hai.
ask, to, leiku ; tou.
assist, to, tetsudau.
assistance, shūsen.
at, $n i$.
attention, to pay, ki wo tsǔkeru.
attorney (lawyer), daigen-nin. attorney, "power of," dairiauction, seri-uri. $\quad$ [nin-jō.
August, hachi-gwatsu.
aunt, oba.
autumn, aki.
awkward, heta (na).

## Baby, akambo.

back (of body), senaka.
bad, warui.
bag, fŭkuro.
baggage, nimotsu.
bake, to, yaku.
baker, pan-ya.
ball (toy), mari; tama.
bamboo, take.
band (musicians), gakŭtai.
bank (establishment), ginkō.
banker, ginkō-sha.
bank-note, ginkō-shihei.
bankrupt, a, hasan-nin.
bankrupt, to become, shindaikagiri ni naru.
barber, kami-yui.
bargain, to, negiru.
bark (of tree), kawa.
bark, to, hoeru.
barrel (cask), taru.
barrel (gun), teppō no tsutsu.
basin (small), domburi.
basin (slop-), koboshi.

## BIL

basin (wash-), tarai.
bath furo.
bath-room, fura-ba.
bath-tub, furo-oke.
beach (sea), umibe; hamabe. beans, mame.
beans (broad), sora-mame. beans (haricot), daidzu. beans (French), engin-mame. beard, hige. [utsu). beat, to, butsu (more polite, beautiful, kirei (na); utsǔkushiv; because, kara. [migoto (na). become, to, naru.
bed, nedai; nedoko.
bed-clothes, fŭton; yagu.
bedroom, nema; nebeya.
bee, hachi.
beef, ushi ; gyūniku.
beefsteak, bifu-teki.
beer, biiru.
before, saki; no mae ni.
beggar. kojiki.
begin, to (tr.), hajimeru.
begin, to (intr.), hajimaru.
behind, no ura ni; no ushiro ni.
believe, to, shinjiru; отои.
bell, kane.
below, shita.
belt (girdle), obi.
bend, to ( $t r$.), mageru.
bend, to (intr.), magaru.
beneath, no shǐta ni.
berth (on ship), ne-doko.
besides, no holva ni.
between, o aida ni.
beyond, no mukōni ; no saki ni.
big, ōhii ; ōlki (na).
bill (account), kanjō.
bill of exchange, kawase-tegata.
bill of fare, kondate.

## BIL

bill-of-lading, funadzumibird, tori. [shösho.
bit (small quantity), live ; sŭkoshi; kake.
bite, to, kui-tsŭku; kamu.
bitter, nigai.
black, kuroi.
blind, mekura (no).
blood, chi.
blotting-paper, oshi-gami.
blow, to, fülu.
[(no).
blue, ai; aoi; asagi; sora-iro boarding-house, geshilku-ya.
boat, fune, kobune.
body, karada.
boil, to, (water), wakasu.
boil, to, (food), niru.
boiling water, ni-tatta yu.
bone, hone.
book, hon ; shomotsu.
booking-office, lippu no uridokoro.
bookseller, hon-ya.
boot, kutsu.
borrow, to, kariru.
both, dore mo ; ryōhō.
bottle, tokkuri.
bottom, shĭta (no hō).
bow, to, o jiyi wo suru.
box, hako.
boy, musǔko ; ot.oko no ko.
branch, eda.
brass, shinchū.
bread, pan.
break, to (tr.), kowasu; oru.
break, to (intr.), kowareru;
breakfast, asa-han. ,[oreru.
brick, renga.
bride, (hana-) yome.
brir^groom, (hana-) muko.
briage, hashi.

## CAR

bridle, tazuna.
[kuru.
bring, to, (an object), motte bring, to (a person), tsurete broad, hiroi. [kurı. broker, nakagai; (low Yokohama broker, tombi).
bronze, karakane.
brother (elder), ani.
brother (younger), otōto. brown, akai; luri-iro (no).
build, to, tateru.
building (edifice), tate-mono. bulky, kasabatta.
Bund (street facing sea), kaiyan-dōri. [hira-ya. bungalow,(one-storied house), business, shōbai; yō ; yōmuki. busy, isogashii.
butcher, niku-ya.
butter, bata.
button, botan.
button-hole, botan no ana.
buy, to, kau.
by, $n i$; de.
Cabbage, kabeji. cake, liwashi.
calculate, to, kanjō suru.
call, to, yobu.
call, to, (waken), okosu.
can (able), dekiru.
canal, hori.
candle, rōsoku.
candlestick, te-shoku.
capital (funds), shihon; motode.
capital (city), miyako.
card playing), karuta.
card (visiting), nafuda; meishi.
care, to take, ki wo tsǔkeru.
carpenter, daiku.
carpet, sȟ̌ki-mono.

## CAR

carriage, basha.
carry, to, hakobu. [kivi-dasu. carve, to, (meat), niku wo cash (money), genkin. cashier, kwaikei-kata. cat, neko.
catch, to, tsŭkamaeru. cauliflower, kōre-furaoru. cause, gen-in; wake.
ceiling, tenjō.
certain, tashǐka (na).
certainly (without doubt), certificate, shōsho. [mochiron.
Chamber-of-Commerce, Shōyyō-kuaigi-sho. chain, kŭsari.
chair, isu. [kaeru. change, to, (tr.), kaeru ; torichange, to, (intr.), kawaru.
change, (a), henkwa; leawari ; (money) tsuri.
character (nature), seishitsu. charge (price), nedan.
cheap, yasui.
cheat, to, damasu.
cheeks, hōpeta; hō. $\quad[y a$.
chemist (apothecary), kusuri-
cheque (bank-), kogitte.
cherry-tree, sakuia.
chest (of body), mune.
chicken, nixa-tori.
child, ko; kodomo.
chin, ago.
China, Shina; Rara.
choose, to, evabu.
cigar, ha-maki (tabako).
cigarette, kami-maki-tabako.
circumstance, koto; baai; kotoyara.
civilisation, bummei; kaikwa. class (tirst), jōtō.

C00
class (second), chūtō. class (third), katō. clean, kirei ( $n a$ ). clever, rikō ( $n a$ ). climb, to, noboru. clock, tokei.
cloth (woollen), rasha. clothes, kimono ; ifŭlıu. cloud, kumo.
club (association), kurabu. coal, sekitan.
coat, uwagi.
cod (-fish), tara.
coffee, kahe ; kōhi.
cold (of weather), samui ; (to the touch), tsumetai. cold, to catch, kaze wo hīku. collar, eri ; (dog-), kubi-wa. collect ( $t r$.), yoseru; atsumeru. collect (intr.), tamaru; college, gakkō. [atsumaru. colour, iro.
comb, kŭshi.
come, to, kuru.
come in, to, hairu.
common (ordinary), nami no.
company (firm), kuaisha; shōkwai.
company (visitors), o-kyaku.
confusion, $\bar{o}$-sawagi; konzatsu.
consent, to, shōchi suru.
consul, ryōji.
consulate, ryōji-kwan.
consult, to, sōdan suru. contained, to be, haitte iru. contented, to be, manzoliusuru. contract, to make a, yakujō contract, a, yakuiō. [suru. convenient, tsugō no yoi; Lenvi (na).
cool, suzushii.

## COP

copper, akagane. corkscrew, sen-nuki. corn, mugi; ko-mugi. corner, kado.
cotton, momen. cough, to, seki ga deru.
count, to, kazoeru. [inaka. country (as opp. to town), course, of, mochiron; moto yori. cow, (me-)ushi.
cream, kuriimu.
creditor, kashi-nushi.
crooked, to be, magatte iru.
crowd, ōzei.
ery, to, naku.
cucumber, ki-uri.
cup, chawan.
cupboard, todana.
curtain, mado-kake.
cushion, zabuton.
custom, shť-kitari; fükoku.
customer, tokui; kyaku.
custom-house, zeiliwan.
cut, to, kiru.
Daily, mainichi.
damage (injury), kizu.
damage (loss), son.
damp, shimeppoi.
dance, to, odoru. [abunai. dangerous, kennon ( $n a$ ) ;
dark, kurai.
date, guappi; hizuke; tsǔki-li. daughter, mŭsume.
dawn, yo-ake.
day, $h i$.
day after to-morrow, myōgo-
nichi; (less polite), asatte.
day before yesterday, issakuji-
tsu; (less polite), ototoi.
day-time, hiru.
Japanese Grammar Self-Taught.

## DOO

dead, to be, shinde iru. deaf, tsunbō (no).
deal in, to, akinai suru. dear (expensive), takai. debt, shakkin. debtor, kari-nushi.
December, jū-ni-gwatsu.
decide, to, kimeru; kettei suru. deduct, to, sashi-hiku. deduction (price), ne-beki. deep, fükai. dentist, ha-isha.
depend, to, yoru; kwankei suru. dictionary, jibiki; jisho. die, to, shinuru. different, chigatta; betsu (no). difficult, muzukashii. dig, to, horu.
dining-room, shokudō; shokuma. [meshi. dinner (late), yūshoku; bamdirty, kitanai; kitanarashii. dirty, to, yosogu; dainashi ni suru.
disappear, to, mienaku naru. discount, wari-bike.
discount, to, wari-biki wo suru.
discount (noun), wari-biki.
dish, ōzara.
dislike, to, kirau.
dismiss, to, hima wo yaru.
dispose of (sell), to, uru.
distance, michi-nori ; risū.
distant, emp $\bar{o}(n a)$; tōi.
dividend (on shares),
hai-tō-kin.
do, to, suru ; nasu ; itasu. doctor, isha.
document, kaki-tsǔke.
dog, inu.
door, to.

## DOU

doubt (a), utagai ; ginen.
doubt, to, füshin ni omou; down, shřta (ye). [utagau. downstairs, shǐta.
draft (bill), kawase-tegata.
draught (current of air), sŭkima-kaze.
drawer, ȟ̌ki-dashi.
drawing-room, kyakuma.
dream, to, yume wo miru.
drink, to, noтu.
drive (in a vehicle), noru. driver, gyosha.
drop (globule), shizuku; teli.
drop, to, (tr.), otosu.
drop, to, (intr.), ochiru.
dry, to, (tr.), hosu.
dry, to be, kawaite iru.
duck, ahiru. [uttōshii.
dull (of weather), kumotta;
dust (which settles), gomi.
dust (raised by wind), hokori.
duster, zōkin.
duty, (impost), zei.
duty, (obligation), gimu.
duty (ad valorem), jūkazei.
duty-free, $m u$-zei.
dye, to, someru.
Ear, mimi. early, hayai.
earth, tsŭchi.
earthenware, yaki-mono.
east, higashi.
easy, yasashii ; zōsa mo nui.
eat, to, taberu.
egg, tamayo.
elbow, hiji.
electricity, denki.
electric-light, denki-tō. employ (hire), to, yatou.

EYE
employee, yatoi-nin. empty, kara ( $n a$ ). end, owari ; shimai. endorse, to, uragaki wo suru. endorsement, uragaki.
engage, to, tanomu; (less polite), yatou.
England, Igirisu; Eikoku.
English (language), Igirisu no kotoba; Eigo. enough, to be, tariru. envelope, jō-bukuro.
Europe, Yōroppa; Seiyō. even (adv.), sura; sae ; de mo even (smooth), taira (na). evening, yūgata; ban. everybody, dare de mo. every day, mainichi. every time, maido. everywhere, doko de mo; hōbō. examine (enquire into), tadasu; aratameru; shiraberu. except, no hoka ni.
exchange, to, tori-kaeru. exchange money, to, ryōgae suru.
expense, nyūhi.
expense, uyūyō ; nyūhi. expenses, petty, zappi.
expenses, travelling, ryokō-hr. explain, to, toki-akasu. export ( $n$.), yushutsu. export form (blank), yushutsu shoshiki.
export permit, yushutsu menjō. export, to, yushutsu suru. express office (parcels), unsō-ten.
express (train), kyūkō resha. eye (organ of sight), me.
eye (of needle), medo.

## FAC

Face, kao.
fail, to, sokonau ; hazureru.
fail, wịthout, kitto; machigai naku. [kizetzu suru. faint, to, me wo mawasu; fair, a, ichi; ennichi.
fall, to, ochiru.
false, hontō de nai; uso (no).
famous, nadakai.
far, tōi; empō (na).
fare (charge), chinsen.
farmer, hyakŭshō.
fashion, hayari ; ryōkō.
fast (speedy), hayai.
fat, to be, fütotte iru.
feast, gochisō.
feather, hane.
February, ni-gwatsu. feel, to, kanjiru; oboeru.
female, mesu.
festival, matsuri.
fetch, to, totte kuru.
fever, netsubyo.
figure (number), kazu-ji. figure (form), katachi.
fill, to, ippai ni suru.
find, to, mi-ataru; mi-dasu ;
mi-tsŭkeru. [na).
fine (in quality), yoi; rippa fine (slender), hosoi.
fine (minute), komaki.
fine (beautiful, etc.), kirei na. finger, yubi.
finger (fore-), hito-sashi-yubi.
finger (middle-), naka-yubi.
finger (ring-), kusuri-yuli.
finger (little-), ko-yubi.
finish, to, shimau.
fire (flame), hi.
fire (conflagration), kwaji.
fire insurance, kwa-sai hoken.

## FRE

firewood, maki.
first-rate, ichiban yoi.
fish [for food (dead)], sakana.
fish (alive), uwo.
fish-hook, tsuri-bari. fishing-line, tsuri-ito. fishing-rod, tsuri-zao.
fishmonger, sakana-ya.
fish, to, uwo wo tsuru; (with
net), ami wo utsu.
flame, $h i$; honō.
flat, taira (na); hirattai.
flesh, niku.
floor, yuka.
floor (first-), ni-kai.
floor (second-), san-kai.
floor (ground-), shita.
flour, kona ; udonko.
flow, to, nagareru.
flower, hana.
flower-pot, ueki-bachi.
flower-vase, hana-ike.
lly, to, tobu.
fly (insect), hai.
follow, to, tsuite iku.
food, tabemono ; shokumotsu.
foolish, bakarashii.
foolishness, bakageta koto.
foot, ashi.
for, no tame ni.
forbid, to, kinjiru.
forehead, ȟ̌tai.
foreign, gwaikoku (no).
foreigner, ijin; gwaikokujin.
forget, to, wasureru.
forgive, to, yurusu.
fork (for eating), nikŭ-sashi.
fowl, tori.
France, Fŭransu ; Futsŭkoku.
free, jiyū ( $n a$ ).
freight (goods), nimotsŭ.

## FRE

Frenchman, Furansu-jin.
frequently, tabi-tabi.
fresh (of eggs), umi-tate. [na.
fresh (new), atarashii ; shinki
fresh (cool), suzushii.
Friday, kin-yobi.
friend, hōyū; tomodachi.
frightful, osoroshii.
from, yori; kara.
front, omote.
fruit (growing), (ki no) mi.
fruit (for eating), mizugwashi.
fry, to, ageru.
full, ippai (na)
funny, omoshiroi ; okashii.
furniture, kazai ; dōgu.
Gain, to, mōkeru. gain (noun), möke. game, a, asobi. garden, niwa.
gardener, ueki-ya.
gate, mon.
gateway, kado-guchi.
general (customary), ippan no ; futsīno.
Germany, Doitsu. get (receive), to, morau.
get in, to, hairu.
get out, to, deru.
get up, to, (rise), okiru.
girl, mǔsume; onna no ko.
give, to, yaru.
give away, to, yatte shimau.
give back, to, kaesu.
give in, to, makeru.
give up, to, (cease), yosu. glad, ureshii.
glass (the substance), giyaman.

## GUN

glass (a), koppu.
glove, te-bukuro.
go, to, iku.
go away, to, itte shimau; kaeru.
go down, to, kudaru; oriru.
go in, to, hairu.
go out, to, deru.
go up, to, noboru.
gold, kin.
good, yoroshii; ii ; yoi.
good (to eat), ǔmai.
goodbye, sayōnara.
goods, shina-mono.
gradually, dan-dan.
grand (splendid), rippa ( $n a$ ).
grandchild, mago.
grandfather, ojiisan.
grandmother, obāsan.
grass (turf), shiba.
gravy, niku no shiru.
grease, abura.
Great Britain, Dai-Buritania.
green, midori; aoi; moegi.
green-grocer, yaoya.
greens (vegetables), aomono.
grey, hai-iro (no); nezumi-iro (no).
grocer, tōbutsu-ya.
groom, bettō.
gross amount, sō-kei.
gross-weight, sō-mekata.
guarantee (person), hoshō-nin.
guarantee (money), hoshō-ry $\bar{\sigma}$.
guard, to, mamorl.
guard (of train), sha-chō.
guest, kyaku.
guide, annai (no nono).
gun, teppō.
gunpowder, kwayaku.
gunsmith, teppō-kaji.

## HAI

Hair, ke ; (of the head), kami ; kami no ke.
hairdresser, hami-yui.
hairpin, kanzashi. half, han; hambun.
hammer, kanadzuchi. [utsu. hammer, to, kanadzuchi de hand, te.
handkerchief, hankechi; hanafüki.
handle (of tool), e. [\&c.), te. handle, (of teapot, basket, handle (of a drawer), totte. hang, to (tr.), tsuru; kakeru; tsuri-ageru.
hang, to (intr.), kakaru.
hard (solid), katai.
hard (difficult), mudzukashii.
hardware, kanamono.
hat, bōshi; shappo.
have, to, motsu; motte iru.
he, ano otoko; ano hŭto.
head, atama.
head (manager of a Company), shihai-nin.
head (principal of firm), kwanshu.
headache, zutsū.
healthy, tassha na.
hear, to, kiku.
heart, kokoro.
heat, danki ; atsŭsa.
heat, to, atatameru.
heavy, omoi, omotai.
heel, kalkato. [tetsudau.
help, to, sewa wo suru;
hemp, asa.
hen, mendori.
here, koko ; kochi (ra).
herring, nishin.
hesitate, to, ch $\bar{u}-c h \bar{u}$ suru.

## HUR

hiccough, shakuri.
hide, to, kakusu.
hide, to, one's-self, kakureru.
hide (skin), kawa.
hide (raw-), nama-gawa.
hide (tanned-), nameshi-gawa.
high (of both height and price), takai.
high, takai. [saka. hill, yama; (rise in road), hinge, chō-tsugai.
hire, to (a servant), yatou. hire, to (a house, \&c.), karivu. hit, to, butsŭ.
hitherto, kore made; ima made. hold, to, (retain, possess) motsu; te ni motsu.
hold, to, (contain), hairu.
hole, ana.
holiday, kyüjitsu ; yasumi-bi. home, uchi (dwelling); luni, honest, shōjiki (na). [country. horse, йma (pron., 'm-ma). hospital, byöin.
host (master), aruji.
hot (as mustard), karai.
hot (not cold), atsui.
hotel, yadoya.
hotel-keeper, yadoya no teishu. hour, jikan; toki.
house-rent, ya-chin. house, uchi; ie; taku.
how? ikaga? dō? dō sȟ̌te? how long? itsu made?
how many? iku mai? ikiutsu? how often? iku tabi?
hungry, to be, haraga heru; o naka ga sŭ/uu.
hurry, to be in a, isogu.
hurt, to (intr.), itamu. [suru.
hurt one's-self, to, kega wo

## ICE

Ice, kōri.
idle, to be, namakete iru.
ignorant of (unacquainted
with), fu-annai.
ignorant (not learned), muyaku na.
ill (in bad health), byōki (na). illness, yamai; byōlci. [ni. immediately, sassoku; sugu impertinence, burei; shitsurei. import, to, yuпуӣ suru. import forms, yunyū shoshiki. impossible, dekinai. in, $n i$.
included, to be, haitte iru. income, sainyū. income-tax, shotoku-zei. inconvenient, futsugō (na.); fuben (na.) ; tsugō no. incorrect, machigatta. indemnity, shōkin. India, Indo ; Tenjiku. indeed, jitsu ni. indeed! naruhodo! indoors, ie no uchi. infringe (regulations), to, jōrei ni hansoku suru. ink (Indian), sumi. ink-stand, inki-tsubo. inn, yadoya. insect, mushi. inside, ni; no naka. inside-out, uragaeshi. inspect, to, kensu suru; keminspector, kensa-nin. [bun suru. instalment, wari-barai. instalment (yearly), nempu. instalment (monthly), geppu. instead, no kawari ni. interest (on money), ri-soliu. interesting, omoshiroi.

## JOU

interfere, to, jama suru. interpret, to, tsüben wo suru. interpreter, tsüben; tsūji. into, ni; no naka ye. introduction, letter of, shōkwai-jō.
invalid, byōnin. inventory, tana-oroshi-hyō. investigate, to, tori-shiraberu. invite, to, maneku. invoice, oluri-jō. I.O.U., shalcuyö-oboe. iron, tetsu.
iron (bar-), sao-tetsu. iron (cast-), nabe-gane. iron (rod-), bōtetsu. iron (sheet-), nobe-tetsu. iron (smoothing-), hinoshi. iron (wrought), juku tetsŭ. iron-foundry, sei-tetsu-jo.

Jam (preserves), jami.
January, shō-gwatsu.
Japan, Nippon; Nihon jar, a, tsubo. [(politer). jealousy, netami; yakimochi. jeweller, kazariya. jinrikisha-apron, mae-kake. jinrikisha-hood, horo. jinrikisha-seat, keloomi. join, to (tr.), tsugu; awaseru. joiner, sashimono-ya. Jointstock Bank, yōhon-ginkō. Jointstock Company, göhonkwaisha. joke, jōdan. journal (office account book), shiwaketchō. journal (diary), nikki. journey, ryokō. journey, to, ryokō suru.

## JUG

jug, mizu-tsuyj. July, shǔclu-ywatsu.
junction (railway), tetsudō no ren-raku-eki.
June, roku-gwatsu. just (exactly), chödo. just (equitable), tadashii ; kōhei na.

Keep, to, (things), tamotsu; motte iru. [katte olu. keep, to (animals as pets), kettle, tetsubin.
key, kagi.
key-hole, kagi-hana.
kick, to, keru.
kill, to, korosu.
kind (species), yō ; shurui. [na).
kind (good-natured), shinsetsu
kitchen, dai-dokoro; katte.
knee, hiza.
knife, hōchō.
knock, to, tataku.
knock down, to, buchi-taosu.
know, to, shiru; shitte iru.
Label (tag), efu. label, to, fuda wo tsukeru. lace (of boot), himo. lace (needlework), reisŭ. lacquer, urushi.
lacquer-ware, nuri-mono.
lady, okŭsan.
lame, chimba; bikko.
lamp, rampu.
lamp-wick, rampu no shin. land, riku; oka.
land, to (tr.), riku-age suru. land, to (intr.), jöriluu suru. landlord (of ground), ji-nushi.

LET
landlord (of hotel, inn), teishǐu landlord (of house), iye-nushi.
language, kotoba.
lantern, chōchin.
last, at, yōyalku; tsui ni.
last, the, ato-no; sue no.*
lact, to, motsu.
late, osoi.
laugh, to, warau.
law, hōritsu; kisoluu.
lawyer, daigen-nin.
lazy, to be, namakeru.
lead, to, ȟ̌ku; annai suru.
lead (metal), namari.
lead-pencil, empitsu.
leaf (of plant), ha.
learn, to, manabu; narau.
lease, tana-ukesho.
least, at, sǔllunakute mo.
leather, kawa.
leave off, to, (cease), yosu; yameru.
leave (departure), tatsu.
leave (of absence), hima.
leave out, to, habuku ; yosu.
ledger, dai-chō.
lecture, enzetsu.
left (-hand), hidari.
leg, ashi.
legible, yomi-yasui.
lemon, yuzu.
lemonade, ramune.
lend, to, kasu.
length, take ; nagasa.
let, to, (house), kasu.
let, to, (permit),saseru; yurusu. letter (missive), tegami.
letter (of alphabet), moji. letter of credit, ginkō no shinyō-hoshō-jō.

## LET

letter-paper, tegami-no-kami.
lettuce, rettasǔ.
liability, selinin.
license (permit), menjo.
lid, füta.
lie down, to, neru. [wo iu.
lie, to (tell falsehoods),
life, inochi.
lift, to, mochi-ageru.
light, a, hǔkari ; akari.
light (colour), usui-iro.
light (in weight), karui.
light (not dark), akarui.
lightning, inabikari.
light, to, (a fire), hi wo taku.
light, to, (a lamp), rampu wo tsǔkeru.
like, to, konomu ; sǔki.
lilac, murasaki (no).
lily, yuri.
lime, ishi-bai.
Limited Company, yūgen-sekinin-kwaisha.
line, suji.
lion, shishi.
lips, kuchibiru.
list, mokuroku.
list (catalogue), shina-gaki.
little, a, sŭkoshi. [chiisai.
little (small), chiisa (na);
live, to, (reside), sumau.
lively, nigiyaka ( $n a$ ).
loan, a, kashi-kin.
lobster, kuruma-ebi.
lock, to, $j \overline{0}$ wo orosu.
lock (on box, door, \&c.), jōmae.
locksmith, jōmae-ya.
lonely, sabishii.
long, nagai.
look at, to, miru.
look for, to, sagasu.

MEA
looking-glass, kagami. loose, yurui.
lose, to, (an article), nalusu; ushinau.
lose, to (not to win), makeru. loss (money), son ; sonshitsu. loud, takai; ōki (na).
low, ȟ̌kui.
lucky, un no yoi.
luggage, nimotsu.
luggage-van (on railway), kisha no ni-guruma. luncheon, hiru-gozen.

Mackerel, saba. maid-servant, gejo ; (more polite), joch $\bar{u}$.
make, to, koshiraeru. male, osu.
man, otoko.
manage, to, tori-atsǔkau. manager (chief clerk), bantō. manager (of an establishment), shihai-nin. manufactory, seizo-ba. manufacture, to, seizō-suru. manufacturer, seizō-nin.
many, ōku no; ōi.
marble (noun), rōseki.
March, san-gwatsu. mark, shirushi ; ato. market, ichiba. market-price, sōba. marine (adj.), kaijō-no. marine insurance, kaijō-hoken. master (of the house), aruji. mat, tatami.
match (for striking), hayatsǔkegi.
May (the month), go-gwatsu. meaning, imi.

## MEA

meanwhile, sono uchi. measure, to, sumpō wo toru. meat, niku.
mechanic, sholuu-nin. medicine, kŭsuri.
meet, to, au.
meeting, a, kuai; shūkwai. member (of an association), lvwai-in.
memorandum, oboe gaki. mend, to, naosu ; tsŭkurou. merchant, akindo ; shōnin. message, kotozuke.
messenger, tsŭkai no mono.
middle, mannaka.
midnight, yonaka.
milk, chichi.
mirror, kagami.
mist, moya; kiri.
mistake, machigai.
mix, to (tr.), mazeru.
mix, to (intr.), mazaru.
Monday, getsuyöbi.
money, kane; kinsu.
money (paper-), shihei.
money-changer, ryō-gae-ya.
month, tsǔki.
moon, tsǔki.
more, motto.
morning, asa.
mountain, yama.
mouth, küchi.
move, to (tr.), ugokasu.
move, to (intr.), ugoku.
much, takŭsan.
mud, doro.
muslin (noun), men-sha.
mustard, karashi.
mutton, hitsuji-no-niku.
mutton-chop, hitsuji-noсhoppu.

## OFF

Nail (of metal, \&c.), kugi. nail (finger-), tsume.
naked, hadaka.
napkin (serviette), kŭchi-fuki. narrow, semai.
nasty (to taste), mazui.
near, chikai.
nearly, mo sŭkoshi de. necessary, hitsuyō na. neck, nodo.
needle, hari; nui-bari.
needlework, nuimono. neighbour, kinjo no ȟ̌to. neighbourhood, kimpen; kinjo. nephew, oi.
new, atarashii; shinki (na). news, shimbun.
newspaper, shimbunshi.
next, tsugi no.
niece, mei.
night, ban ; yoru.
noise, oto.
noisy, sōzōshii.
noon, hiru.
north, kita.
nose, hana. [wazu. notwithstanding, ni kamaNovember, jū-ichi-gwatsu. number, kazu. numerous, ōi.

Oak, kashiwa; nara. object (aim), mokuteki. object, to, loshō wo iū. oblige(compel),to, shiite saseru. obscure, bon-yari shřto. observe, to, mi-ukeru; ki ga
October, jū-gwatsu. [tsǔku. of, $n o$.
offer, to, susumeru.
office, jimusho ; yakǔsho.

## OFF <br> PLA

official, shikwan ; yakunin often, tabi-tabi.
oil, abura.
old (of things), furui.
old (of persons), toshiyori (no). omit, to, otosu.
omnibus, nori-ai basha.
onion, negi.
only (adv.), tada ; bakari.
open, to (tr.), akeru
open, to be, aite iru.
opinion, ryōken ; zonjiyori. opposite, no mukō ni. [junjo. order (arrangement), jun; order, to, ii-tsŭkeru; meijiru. other, ato no; hoka no.
out, to go, deru. [soto. out-of-doors; outside, omote ;
over, no ue ni.
overcoat, gwaitō.
owner, mochi-nushi.
Pack, to, ni-zukuri wo suru. package, tsutsumi.
pain, itami.
painful, itai.
paint, penki.
paint, to, (pictures), egaluu.
painter, ekaki.
pale, ao-zameta.
paper, kami.
parasol, higasa.
parcel, ko-zutsumi.
parent, oya.
parsley, seri.
particulars, kuwashii.
partner (in a firm), shain. party (pleasure), kyakurai. passage (corridor), rōka. passenger, noi-kyaku. passport (ryokō-), menjō.
patient (invalid), byōnin. patient, to be, gaman suru. pattern, moyō.
pay, to, harau. pay-day, kanjō-bi. payee, uketori-kata. payer, harai-nin. payment, harai. pear, nashi. peas, endō-mame. pen, fude. pencil, empitsu. penknife, lo-gatana. pepper, koshō. permit, to, shōchi suru. person, hर̌to ; jin. perspiration, ase. photograph, shashin. photographic instruments, shashin-kyō.
photographer, sha-shin-ya.
physician, isha.
pick, to, tsumu.
pick up, to, hirou.
pickles, tsǔke-mono.
piece-goods, tam-mono.
pierce, to, tsüki-tōsu.
pig, buta.
pigeon, hato.
pill, guan-yaku.
pillow, makura.
pin, tome-bari; hari.
pink, momo-iro no.
pipe (for smoking), lǐseru.
place, basho ; tokoro.
plaice (fish), karei.
plank, ita.
plant, to, ueru.
plant (in general), kǔsa.
plant (in garden), ueki.
plate (dish), sara.

## PLA

play, to, asobu. play-bill, bandzuke. pleasure, tanoshimi. plenty, jūbun. pocket, kakǔshi; fŭtokoro. pocket-book, kami-ire. pointed (sharp), togatta. policeman, junsa. police-station, keisatsŭ-sho. polish, to, migaku. polite, teinei ( $n a$ ). poor, bimbō. ( $n a$ ). pork, buta no niku. porter (railway-), eki-fu. porter (light), karuko. portmanteau, kaban. post (letter), yūbin. postage, yūbin-zei.
postage-stamp, yübin-gitte ;
post-card, hagaki. [inshi. postman, haitatsu-nin. post-office, yübin-kyoku. post-office-order, yūbin-kauase. potato, imo ; (sweet), Satsumapour, to, tsugu. [imo. powder, ko; kona.
praise, to, homeru. premium (of insurance),
hōken-ryō. [wo suru. prepare, to, koshiraeru; shǔtaku present (gift), shinjō-mono;
okuri-mono ; miyage.
pretty, kirei (na) ; utsŭlcushii. prevent, to, samatageru;
sasenai. [atai; ne. price (cost, value), nedan;
prison, rōya.
probably, tabun.
profit, rieki; mōke.
programme (concert, \&c.),
ban-dzuke.

## RAI

promise, a, yakusoku. promise, to, yakŭsolvu suru. proper, sōtō ( $n a$ ) ; sōō ( $n a$ ). property,mochimono ; fudōsan. proportion, wari-ai.
provide, to, sonaeru.
pudding, (o)kwashi.
pull, to, hŭku.
[surи.
punish, to, bassuru; tsumi pupil, deshi.
purchase, motomeru.
pure (clear), sumi-kitta. [na.
pure (unadulterated), junsui
purple, murasaki.
purpose, on, waza-waza.
purse, kane-ire; kinchaku.
push, to, osu.
put, to, olu ; sueru.
put away, to, katazukeru.
put in, to, ireru.
put off, to, nobasu.
put on, to (don), kiru.
put out, to (extinguish), kesu. put up with, to, koraeru.

Quality (of goods), hin-shiisǔ. quantity, taka; kasa. quarrel, kenkwa.
queer, kitai ( $n a$ ).
question, gimon ; toi.
quick, hayai.
quiet, shizuka (na).
quilt, futon.
quire (of paper), $j \overline{0}$.
quite, jūbun; mattalou.
Rabbit, usagi.
radish, aka-daiko.
railroad, tetsŭdō.
railway carriage, kisha.
rain, ame.

## RAI

raise, to, ageru.
rare, mare ( $n a$ ).
rascal, berabō; waru-mono.
rat, nezumi.
rather (otherwise), kaette ;
(somewhat), zuibun.
raw, nama (na).
razor, kamisuri.
razor-strop, togi-kaua.
reach, to (intr.), oyobu;
read, to, yoти. [todoku. ready, to be, shर̌taku shǐte oru.
ready money, genkin.
real, hontō (no); makoto (no). reason (explanation), wake;
receipt, uke-tori. [dōri.
receipt-book, uketori-chō.
receive, to, uke-toru.
recently, konaida.
recommend, to, susumeru.
red, akai.
reduce in price, to, makeru.
reduction (in price), ne-biki.
refuse, to, kotowaru.
register (a letter), to, kakitomeru.
registered letter, kaki-tomi tegami.
relations (kinsmen), shinrui.
remain, to, nokoru; amaru.
remainder, nokori.
remember, to, oboeru.
remittance, okuri-kin.
repay, to, henkyaku suru.
rest, to, yasumu.
retail, ko-uri.
restaurant, ryōri-ya.
return, to (tr.), kaesu.
return, to (intr.), kaeru.
rice (boiled), gozen; meshi; o mamma; gohan.

SAL
rice (growing), ine.
rich, kane-mochi (no).
ride, to, noru.
ridiculous, okashii.
right (proper), honto (no) ; ii.
right (hand), migi.
ring, to (tr.), narasu.
ring, to (intr.), naru.
ring (finger), yubi-wa.
ripe (of fruit), juku shita.
river, kawa.
road, michi.
roast, to, yaku.
rock, iwa.
roll, to (tr.), korobasu.
roll, to (intr.), korobu.
roof, yane.
room, a, heya; zasȟ̆ki.
root (ki no), ne.
rope, nawa.
rough, arai.
round, marui.
rub, to, kosuru.
rub out, to, kesu. $\quad[(n a)$.
rude, shitsurei (na); shikkei
rug, ketto. [füsetsu.
rumour, hyöban; uwasa;
run, to, kakeru; hashiru.
run away, to, nigeru.
rust, to, sabiru.
Sad, to be, kanashimu. saddle, kura.
saddlegirth, hara-obi.
saddler, bagu-ya.
safe, daijöbu (na). [bako. safe (for money, \&c.), kanesalad, saradō.
salary, gekhyū.
salt, shio.
salt-cellar, shiwo-ire.

## SAM

same, onaji.
sample, mihon
sand, süna. sardine, iwashi.
sash (girdle), obi.
satin, shusu.
Saturday, Doyōbi.
sauce, shōyu.
saucepan, nabe.
saucer, shťta-zara.
save, to, tasǔkeru.
say, to, hanasu ; iu.
school, gakkō.
scissors, hasami.
screw, neji.
screw-driver, neji-mawashi.
sea, umi.
second-hand, furute. [(no).
secret, himitsu (na); naisho
see, to, miru.
seed, tane.
seem, to, mieru.
seldom, mare ni.
self, onore; jibun; jishin.
sell, to, uru.
send, to, yaru; tsŭkawasu.
separately, hanarete; betsu-betsu-ni.
September, ku-gwatsu.
servant, hōkōnin; meshi-
sew, to, nuи. [tsǔkai.
shade (shadow), kage.
shape, katachi.
[suru.
share, to, walieru; bumpai
shave, to, hige wo suru;
hige wo soru.
sbe, ano hǔto ; ano onna.
shelf, tana.
shine, to, teru.
ship, fune.
ship (merchant-j, shösen.

## SIT

ship (sailing-), homae-sen.
ship (screw-), uchi-guruma no
ship (steam-), jōkisen. [jokisen. shirt, shatsu.
shirt (flannel), furaneru shatsŭ.
shirt (under-), shita-jiban. shirt (white), shiroi jiban.
shoe, kutsu; han-gutsu.
shoe-brush, kutsü-bake.
shoemaker, kutsu-ya.
shoot, to (with firearm), teppo$\overline{-}$
shop, mise. [wo utsu. shopkeeper, akindo. [ȟ̌kiii. short (of stature), sei no short (in length), mijikai. shoulder, kata.
show, to, miseru.
shower (of rain), yüdachi.
shrimps, shiba-ebi.
shut, to ( $t r$. .), shimeru.
sick, to feel, mune ga warui.
side, hō ; kata.
sign, shirushi.
sign, to, namae wo kaku.
sign (board), kamban.
silent, to be, damaru.
silk, kinu.
silk (raw), kiito.
silk-thread, kinu-ito.
silly, baka (ni).
silver, gin.
silver-ware, gin-zaiku.
simple, wakari-yasui ; tegarui.
since, kara. [birds), naku. sing, to (of persons), utau; (of sister (elder), ane.
sister (younger), imōto.
sit, to, (as Europeans), koshi wo kakeru.
sit, to, (as Japanese), suwark.

## SIZ

size, ōlisa.
skin, kawa.
sky, sora.
sleep, to, neru.
sleepy, nemui.
sleeve, sode.
slide, to, suberu.
slipper, uwa-gutsu.
slow, osoi.
slowly, shidzuka ni.
small, chiisai; chiisa (na).
smell, a, nioi.
smoke, to, tabako wo nomu.
smoke, kemuri.
sneeze, to, küshami wo suru.
snow, yuki.
so, sonna ni; sō.
soap, shabon.
soda-water, sōda-mizu. [ni).
soft, yawarakai; yawaraka
soil (earth), tsuchi. [su.
soldier, heitai; heishi ; heisotsolid (adj.), katai.
somebody, dare ka.
something, nani ka.
sometimes, toki-ori; ori-fŭshi. somewhere, doko $\dot{k} a$.
son, musŭko.
son-in-law, muko.
song, uta.
soon, jikini. [zannen. sorry (for one's own sake), sorry (for another), kinodoku. sound (noun), oto.
soup, soppu.
sour, suppai.
south, minami.
sow, to, maku.
sparrow, suzume.
spectacles, megane. [tōki suru.
speculate, to (in stocks, \&c.),

## STO

speech, to make a, enzetsŭ suru.
spend, to, tsuiyasu; tsǔkau. spider, kumo.
spirits (liquor), shōchū. spoil, to, sonjiru.
spoon, saji.
spoon (tea-), cha-saji. spring, to (leap), tobu.
spring (-time), haru.
spring (water), izumi.
springs (of a vehicle), bane.
square, slı̌kaku (na).
stable, ŭmaya.
stable (livery-), shaluba-ya.
staircase, hashigo-dan.
stale, furukusai.
stamp (postage-), yūbin-kiite.
stamp (revenue), shöken-inshi.
stand, to (intr.), tatsu.
star, hoshi.
starch, nori. [suru; tatsu.
start, to (set out), shuttatsu
state (condition), yōsu; ari-
station, teisha-ba. [sama.
station-master, eki-chō.
steal, to, nusumu.
steam, yuge; jōki.
steamer, jōkǐsen.
steel, hagane.
[kata.
steward (on ship), makanai-
stick, to (adhere), kuttsǔku.
stiff, katai.
still (yet more), motto.
still (tranquil), shizuka (na).
still (yet), nao; mada.
stirrup, abumi.
stone, ishi.
stop, to (tr.), tomeru.
stop, to (intr.), tomaru.
store (shop), mise.

## STO

story (tale), hanashi.
straight, massugu (na).
strange, fŭshigi (na).
stranger, shiranai hřto.
straw, uara.
strawberry, ichigo.
street, tōri; machi.
strength, chikara.
string, ito.
strong, tsuyoi.
student, shosei.
stuff (for garments, \&c.), kivestumble, to, tsumazuku; fumistupid, baka (ni). [hazusu. suck, to, suu.
sugar, satō.
suit, to, kanau ; ki ni iru.
sum (total), shime-daka.
summer, natsu.
sun, $h i$; taiyō.
Sunday, dontaku; nichiyōbi.
sunrise, hi no de.
sunset, hi no iri.
supper, yūmeshi.
sweep, to, haku.
sweet, amai.
swim, to, oyogu.
Table, dai; tsŭkue; teifuru. table (writing-), kaku-clai. table-cloth, teberu-kalie.
tack (small nail), byō.
tail, shippo.
tailor, shŭtate-ya.
take, to, toru.
take time, to, tema-doru. talk, to, hanasu; hanashi wo tall, sei no takai.
[suru.
taste, ajiwai.
tax, nengu; zei.
tea, cha.

## TIC

tea-caddy, cha-ire. tea-chest, chalukuro. tea-cup, cha-nomi-jawan. tea-dealer, cha-shōnin.
tea-grower, chashi.
tea-house, chaya.
tea-kettle, tetsŭ-bin.
tea-plantation, cha-ba-take.
tea-pot, kibisho.
tea-spoon, cha-saji.
teach, to, oshieru.
teacher, kyōshi ; sensei; shishō. tear, to (tr.), saku ; yabuku.
tears, namida.
telegram, dempō.
telegraph-form, rai-shin-shi.
telegraph-office, denshin-
telephone, denwa. [kyoku.
telescope, bōenkyō; tō-megane.
tell, to, hanasu ; iu; kataru.
tenant, shakuya-nin.
than, yori.
thank, to, rei wo iu.
then, sono toki.
there, asǔko ; soko; achira.
therefore, da kara; desū kara (politer).
they, ano ȟto-tachi; kare-ra.
thick (in consistency), koi.
thick (dimension), atsui.
thief, dorobō.
thigh, momo.
thimble, yubi-nuki.
thin, to be, yasete iru.
think, to, omou; zonjiru. thirsty, to be, nodo ga throat, nodo. [kawaku.
through, tōshŭte; tōtte.
throw, to, nageru, hōru.
Thursday, mokuyōli.
ticket, kippu.

## TIC

ticket (return), ōfuku-gippu. tie, to, shibaru.
tight, katai.
till, made.
time, toki.
time-table, jikan-hyō.
time, to take, tema-doru
tin, a, burikki.
tin (metal), suzu.
tip (fee), sakate.
tired, to get, kŭtabireru.
to, $n i$; $y e$.
toast (bread), yaki-pan.
tobacco, tabako.
tobacco-pipe, kiseru .
tobacco-pouch, tabako-ire.
to-day, konnichi; kyō (less toe (ashi no) yubi. [polite). together, issho ni.
tomato,aka-nasu. [(less polite).
to-morrow, myōnichi; asȟ̌ta tongs (fire), hibashi.
tongue, shita.
to-night, komban ; kon-ya.
too (excess), amari.
too (as well), mo; yahari. tool, dōgu.
tooth, $h a$.
[itai.
toothache (to have), ha ga tooth-brush, yōji.
tooth-powder, ha-migaki.
top, ue (no hō).
touch, to, sawaru; fureru.
towards, no hō ye.
towel, te-nugui.
town (capital), miyako.
town (port), minato.
town (post), shŭku.
trade, bōeki ; akinai.
trade-mark, shōhyō.
tradesman, akindo.

## UNF

train (railway), lisha; ressha. tram, tetsüdō-basha. translate, to, hon-yalku suru. travel, to, ryokō suru.
traveller, tabi-bito.
tray, bon.
tread, to, fumu.
treat, to, tori-atsǔkau.
tree, ki.
tremble, to, furueru.
trick (manner), kǔse.
trouble, to be in, komaru.
trouble, tekazu. [(na).
troublesome, urusai; mendō trousers, zubon.
true, hōnto (no); makoto (no). trunk (receptacle), kaban.
trust, to, shin-yō suru; shinjiru.
try, to, yatte miru ; tamesu. Tuesday, kwayōbi. [goppu. tumbler (glass), mizu-nomitunnel, ana.
turn, to (tr.), mawasu.
turn, to (intr.) mawaru.
turnip, kabu.
twilight, kure-gata.
twine, to (intr.), karamu
twist, to, hineru ; nejiru
Ugly (to the sight), miguumbrella, kōmori-gasa. [rushii. unable, to be, dekinai. unavoidable, yondokoronai. uncle, oji.
uncomfortable, fujiyū (na). under, no shǐta ni.
understand, to, wakaru; shōchi suru.
undress, to, kimono wo nugu. unfortunately, ai-niku.

## UNH

unhappy, fu-shiawase. [na). unkind, funinjō; fŭshinsetsu unwell, ambai ga warui. unwholesome, to be, doku ni upon, no ue ni. [naru. upright (erect), massugu (na). upset, to (tr.), hikkuri-kaesu. upside down, sakasama. upstairs, nikai.
urgent, loyū na.
use, to, mochiiru; tsǔkau. useful, chōhō (na); yaku ni tatsu.
useless, yaku ni tatanai. usual, tsune (no) ; heizei (no).

Yain, nama-iki (na) ; kōman value, atai; ne-uchi. [(na). various, iro-iro (no) ; ironna.
veal, ko-ushi-no-niku. vegetables, yasai (mono). vegetable-marrow, shiro-uri. velvet, birödo.
vice, fu-mimochi ; akuhei. view, (prospect), mi-harashi ; village, sato; mura. [kesȟ̌ki. vinegar, $s u$.
violent, te-arai. virtue (goodness), zen. visit, to pay a, tazunete kuru. visitor, kyaku.
voice, koe.
volume (book), satsu.
vulgar, gehin (na).

## Wages, kyūkin.

waistcoat, chokki.
wait, to, matsu.
waiter, kyū̄i.
waiting-room, machi-ai-ba. walk, to, aruki.

WID
wall (stone), ishibei; (mud), want, to, hoshii. [labe. warehouse, dozō; kura. warm, atatakai; atataka (na). warn, to, imashimeru. wash, to, arau.
wash-hand bowl, chōzu-darai. waste, to (tr.), tsuiyasu muda ni tsülkau. [ban wo suru. watch, to, ki wo tsŭkeru; watch (timepiece), tokei. watch-maker, tokeiya. [yu. water (cold), mizu; (hot), (o) way (road), michi. [ambai. way (manner), sȟ̌kata; yō; weak, yowai.
wear, to ( $t r$. .), kiru.
wear, to (intr.), motsu.
weather, yōki; tenki.
Wednesday, suiyōbi.
week, shūkan.
weigh, to (tr.), hakaru.
weight, mekata.
well (in health), $j \bar{o} b u(n a)$.
well, to get, naoru.
west, nishi.
wet, to be, nurete iru.
wheel, kuruma; wa.
when? itsu?
where, tokoro; where? doko?
which ? dore?
white, shiroi.
who? dare? donata?
whole, mina; sōtai (no).
wholesale, oroshi.
wholesale-dealer, oroshi-ya.
wholesome, to be, kǔsuri ni naru.
why? naze? dō iu wake de.
wide (haba no), hiroi.
width, haba.

## WIN

win, to, katsu.
wind, to, kuru; maku.
wind, the, kaze.
window, mado.
window-shutters, mado no to. wine, sake ; budōshu.
wine-glass, sakazuki.
wing, hane.
winter, fuyu.
wipe, to, nuguи ; fülku.
wire, harigane.
wish, to, hoshii (adj.).
with (together), to issho ni.
with (by means of), de; de motte.
withdraw, to (intr.), shirizoku. witness, shōlon-nin. [polite). woman, onna; fujin (more wonderful, mezurashii; myō ( $n a$ ) ; fü-hịi $(n a)$.
wood (trees), mori.
wood (fire-), ki.
wool, rasha; ke.
woollen-cloth, rasha.
word, kotoba.

## ZIN

work, to, hataraku. work (noun), shigoto. workman, shokunin. world, selcai. worth, atai; ne-uchi. worthless, tsumaranai. wound, kizu; kega. wrap up, to, tsutsumu. wrist, te-kubi.
write, to, kaku. [gatta. wrong (adj.), warui ; machi-

Yawn, to, alkubi suru. year, toshi. year, this, kotoshi. year, last, saku-nen. year, next, myō-nen. yearly, mai-nen.
yellow, ki-iroi. [(more polite). yesterday, kinō; saliujitsu yolk (of egg), ki-mi. young, wakai.

Zeal, nesshin.
zinc, totan.

## Money, Weights and Measures.

Note.- With the exception of the hiro and the tsubo, all the names of the measures, weights, \&c., given in the following tables are of Chinese origin, and are accompanied by the Chinese numerals only.

## 1. Money.

The currency is decimal ; the unit is the yen, a silrer coin equivalent to about two English shillings ( 50 cents. American), which has taken the place of the Mexican dollar, formerly used in Japan but now obsolete. One yen = 100 sen; one sen $=10 \mathrm{rin}$.

Gold pieces of $2,5,10$ and 20 yen are also coined.
Copper coins vary from $\frac{1}{10}$ of a sen (1 rin) to 2 sen.
There is also a paper currency, consisting of notes of from 5 sen up to 10 and 20 yen. Not only in the towns, but throughout Japan generally, paper money, and especially that of the Bank of Japan, is regarded with more favour than gold or silver coin.

Banking transactions, and indeed commercial transactions in general are framed on English models. Thus, ordinary and telegraphic money orders are issued; there is a Post Office Savings Bank; and Letters of Credit, Bills of Exchange and Bankers' Orders are all in constant use.

## 2. Weights.

| 10 rin | $=1 \mathrm{fun}$ | $=5.8 \mathrm{grs}$. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 10 fun | $=1 \mathrm{momme}$ | $=58$ |
| 100 momme | $=1$ hyaku-me | $=$ about $\frac{3}{4} \mathrm{lb}$. (av.) |
| 160 | $=1 \mathrm{kin}$ | $=1.325 \mathrm{lbs} . *$ |
| 1000 | $=1 \mathrm{kamme}$ | $=8.28$ |

* Usually reckoned $1 \frac{1}{3} \mathrm{lb}$. avoirdupois in transacting business with foreigners.


## 3. Long Measure.

$10 \mathrm{rin}=1 \mathrm{bu} \quad . .=.1193 \mathrm{in}$. ( $\frac{1}{8} \mathrm{in}$. )
$10 \mathrm{bu}=1$ sun $\ldots=1.193$,, ( $1 \frac{1}{\mathrm{t}} \mathrm{in}$. )
10 sun $=\left\{\begin{array}{c}1 \text { shaku or } \\ \text { kaneshaku }\end{array}\right\}=11.93$ in. (nearly 1 foot)

| 6 shaku | $=1 \mathrm{ken} \quad \cdots$ | $=71.58 \quad$, | (nearly $2 \mathrm{yds}$. ) |
| ---: | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $10 \quad, \quad 1$ jō | $\cdots$ | $=119.3$, (nearly 10 ft.$)$ |  |

60 ken $=1$ chō (nearly) $=119.3$ yds. (about 120 yds.)
36 chō $=1 \mathrm{ri} \quad . .=2.44$ miles.
For nautical measurements the kai-ri which equals the European geographical mile, is now in general use; whilst for indicating the depth of water, the hiro (about 5 feet) is employed.
4. Superficial or Land Measure. 30 tsubo $=1$ se $=118.6$ sq. yds.
$10 \mathrm{se}=1 \tan =1186 \quad, \quad$ (over $\frac{1}{4}$ acre)
$10 \tan =1$ chō $=2.45$ acres ( 2 a. 1 r. 32 p.)
The tsubo, the common unit of measurement, is 6 kaneshaku square, i.e., about 3.95 square yards.

## 5. Dry Goods Measure.

In measuring dry goods a shaku (termed kujiraku) of 14.913 inches is employed. Silk and cotton goods are generally made up into pieces measuring a little more than $10 \frac{3}{4}$ yards (tan) and also into pieces of double that length (hiki).

The English yard is now becoming generally known in the towns.

## 6. Measure of Capacity.

 10 sai $=1$ shaku $=\frac{1}{3 I}$ pint 10 shaku= 1 gō $=$ about $\frac{1}{3}$ pint $10 \mathrm{go}=1 \mathrm{sho}=, \quad 3_{\frac{1}{8}}^{1}$ pints 10 shō $=1$ to $=,, 4$ gals. 10 to $=1$ koku $=,, 39.7$,This measure is employed for grain and liquids. The sho equals .397 (about two-fifths) of a gallon. The koku is employed for measuring junks, and is equal to about 4-27ths of a ton (nearly 3 owt .), or $2 \frac{1}{2}$ piculs. ( 1 picul $=100 \mathrm{kin}$.)

## INDEX TO PART I.



Imperative ..... 41, 51
Indicative ..... 41
Subjunctive, two forms ..... 41
N
$N a$, adjectival sign ..... 64
Na , or name-words ..... 15
Nai ..... 64
Negative base ..... $42,43,47,49$
$N i$, adverbial sign ..... 66
postposition ..... 59, 72 ..... 59, 72
Nigori, the ..... $13,17,20$
No, adjectival sign ..... 64
indefinite pronoun ..... 62 ..... 62
in phrase-formations ..... 65 ..... 65
postposition ..... $64,65,73$
with cardinal numbers ..... 31, 73
with ordinal numbers ..... 34
Nominative sign ..... 70, 74
Nouns ..... 16
abstract ..... 18
as adjectives ..... 64
as adverbs ..... 66
augmentative ..... 19
case ..... 17
classes of ..... 18
compound ..... 19
concrete ..... 18
declension of ..... 17
derivative ..... 18
diminutive ..... 19
gender ..... 16
how made honorific ..... 80
the nigori in compounds ..... 19
number ..... 17
primitive ..... 18
verbal ..... 19
Number, in nouns ..... 17
questions concerning ..... 34
Numerals ..... 30-36
auxiliary ..... 32
cardinal ..... 30-31, 73
ordinal ..... 34
special uses of yo, nana and kyu ..... 32
0
$O$, honorific ..... 80, 84
with nouns ..... 19
Ordinal numerals ..... 34
P
Page
Particles (see Postpositions) 69-77
Passive voice, how formed ..... 59
Past participle ..... 42
used as adverb ..... 66
Past tense ..... 40
Personal pronouns ..... 20
restricted use of ..... 22
Phrase-conjunctions. ..... 77
Phrases, adjectival ..... 65
Phrase-verbs ..... 59
Plural signs ..... 17, 22
Poetic name-words as adverbs ..... 67
Polite verbal inflection ..... 57-59
imperatives for ..... 58
Possessive pronouns .. ..... 23
Postpositions, Particles ..... 69-77
de ..... 69
ga ... ..... 70
ka ..... 70
kara ..... 71
made ..... 71
mo ..... 72
ni ..... 72
no ..... 72
no, in combination ..... 65
shi ..... 73
to ..... 73
wa ..... 74
wo ..... 75
ya ..... 76
yara ..... 76
ye ..... '76
yo ..... $\therefore \quad 76$
yori ..... 77 ..... 77
zo
zo ..... 77 ..... 77
Potential verbal-forms, hono- rific ..... 83
voice ..... 59, 60
second forms ..... 60
Prepositions (see also Post- positions) ..... 77
Present tense ..... 40
Price, interrogations as to ..... 35
Primary verbal-forms or bases ..... 42
Probable past tense ..... 40
present tense ..... 40
Pronouns ..... 20-30
demonstrative ..... 23
indefinite ..... 28
interrogative ..... 23
Pronouns-cont.
personal ... ... ... 20
possessive ..... 23
reflexive ..... 29
relative ..... 29
Q
Quantity, questions as to ..... 35
R
Rashii, as adjectival sign ..... 64
Reflexive pronouns ..... 29
Relative pronouns ..... 29
Repeated words, as adverbs.. ..... 67
as nouns ..... 17
Root of the verb ..... 42
S
$S a$, in formation of abstract nouns ..... 18
Second conjugation ..... 47
first form, type of ..... 53
second ..... 54
Shi, as conjunction ..... 73
Stem, the ..... 42
as noun ..... 43
forms of inflection for 1st conjugation. ..... 48
in compounds ..... 43
of the adjective ..... 61
supports all polite inflection ..... 42
Subjunctive mood ..... 41
Superlative degree
$\begin{array}{lr}\text {... } & \boxed{66} \\ \text {.. } & 56,61\end{array}$
Suru, inflection of
used without wo .....  ... 71
$T$
Teniwoha ..... 15, 68
Tonse ..... 40
certain past ... ..... 40,50
certain present $40,43,50,51,69$concessive present.41
past ..... 41

Tense-cont.

> Page
> conditional present 41,50 past ... ... ... 41 probable present ... 40, 43 past ... ... ... 40

$\begin{array}{cccc}\text { Time and place, relation in } \\ \text { speech ... } & \ldots & \text {... } & 85\end{array}$
Time of day ... ... 38,117
"To," how translated 71, 72, 76
To, particle ... ... ... 73
Transitive Verbs ... ... 39

## U

$U$ sound, peculiarities of 98 , $99,100,101$
Uninflected words ... ... 15

## V

Verbs ... ... ... 39-61
as adjectives ... 64,65
distinction of person ... 39
honorific and humble ... 83
inflection of ... $42-61$
in succession ... ... 43
mood... ... ... ... 41
of number ... ... ... 39
tenses ... ... ... 40
voice ... ... 59-61
Verbal nouns ... ... ... 19
Vocative case, equivalent for 76
Voice of verbs ... 59-61
$\begin{array}{ccc}\text { Vowel } \\ \text { pyllabics } & \text {... } & \text {... } \\ \text { sylant }\end{array}$

## W

| Wa, as particle | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | 74 |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Wo |  | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | 74 |
|  |  |  |  |  |
|  |  | $\mathbf{Y}$ |  |  |

Yara, as particle ... ... 76
Ye ," ... ... 76
Yo ," ... ... 76
Yori ", ... ... 77
Z
Zo, as particle ... ... 77

TELEPHONE 9340 CENTRAL
TELEGRAPHIC ADDRESS: "MARLBOROUGH, CENT, LONDON

## E. Marlborot'gh \& Cós

CATALOGUE OF<br>EUROPEAN \& ORIENTAL LANGUAGES.



EDUCATIONAL AND COMMERCIAL TEXT BOOKS, MANUALS AND DICTIONARIES, \&e.

## I9I3.

## London:

E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co. 51, Old Bailey, E.C.

## CONTENTS.

Common-Sense Series ..... 18
Dictionaries (Selected) of European and Oriental Languages ..... 19 to 27
Foreign Grammars ..... 18
Marlborough's Self-Taught Series (European and Oriental Languages) ..... 28
English Self-Taught for the French, Germans, Italians and Spaniards ..... 4 \& 5
Series of English \& Foreign CommercialCorres.4, 6, 9, 13 \& 16
99 Series of Foreign Technical Manuals .....  7 \& 9
,, Series of Foreign Washing Books $3,4,8,10,13,14,15$ \& 16
Series of Travellers' Practical Manuals of Conver-
sation ..... $4,6,8,10 \& 13$
Self-Taught Phonetics ..... 18
Languages-European and Oriental (Works for the Study of) ..... 3 to 17
Arabic (Syrian) ..... 3 \& 19
Burmese ..... 3 \& 19
Chinese ..... 19
Danish ..... 3,18 \& 19
Dutch ..... 4,18 \& 20
Egyptian (Arabic), for Egypt and the Soudan ..... 4
English... ..... 4, 5 \& 20
Esperanto ..... 5, 6 \& 21
Finnish...
$4,6,7,8,18,21 \& 22$ French
German $5,9,10,11,18,22 \& 23$
Greek (Modern) ..... 11,18 \& 23
Hindūstānī ..... $12,23 \& 24$
Hungarian ..... 12 \& 24
Icelandic ..... 24
Italian $5,12,13,18 \& 24$
Japanese ..... 13,18 \& 25
Kaffir ..... 25
Korean ..... 25
Latin ..... 14,18 \& 25
Norwegian ..... $14,18 \& 25$
Persian ..... 14 \& 25
Polish ..... 26
Portuguese ..... 15,18 \& 26
Russian... ..... 15,18 \& 26
Sanscrit (Sanskrit) ..... 26
Spanish ..... $5 ; 15,16,18,26 \& 27$
Suahili (Swahili) .....  ..... 27
Swedish 16,18 \& 27
Tamil (for Ceylon) ..... 17 \& 27
Turkish ..... $17,18 \& 27$

# EUROPEAN AND ORIENTAL EDUCATIONAL \& COMMERCIAL TEXT BOOKS. 

## ARABIC.

Arabic (Syrian) Self-Taught [Thimm's System in Arabic \& Roman Characters] by A. HASSAM. Enlarged and revised by Rev. N. Odeh (late Chaplain to the Rt. Rev. G. F. P. Blyth, D.D., Bishop in Jerusalem). With English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Vocabularies, Outline of Grammar and Exercises, Conversational Phrases and Sentences, Travel Talk, Money with English and American values, Weights and Measures. Illustration of Turkish Coins current in Syria. Fourth Edition. 1911. Crown 8vo., 128 pp., blue wrapper ...

Do. do., red cloth
"A simple method by means of which a student can dispense with the help of a teacher."-Al-Bachir. Beyrouth (Syrie).
"If you are going to the East this winter, you should purchase 'Arabic Self-Taught.' "-Vanit!/ Fair.
"This is of use to travellers in Palestine."-Law Times.

## BURMESE.

Burmese Self-Taught [Thimm's System in Burmese and Roman Characters] by R. F. St. A St. JOHN, Hon. M.A. (Oxon.), sometime Lecturer on Burmese, Oxford University. Containing Alphabet and Pronunciation, Classified Vocabularies, Outlines of Grammar, Conversational Phrases and Sentences, Commercial, Military, Shooting and Fishing, Planting, Public Works, Terms, Travel Talk, Money with English and American Values, Weights \& Measures, Postal Rates, \&c, 1911. Cr. 8vo., 168 pp., blue wrap.

- Do., do., red cloth ... ... ... ... ... ...
"A practical guide to the spoken tongue, and a valuable introduction to the study and mastery of the language."-Maulmain Advertiser.


## DANISH.

Danish Self-Taught (Thimm's System), by W. F. HARVEY, m.A. With English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Elementary Grammar; Colloquial and Idiomatic Phrases; Travel Talk; Cycling, Photographic, Shooting, Fishing, and other Vocabularies and Conversations ; Money with illustration of Danish coinage and English and American values, Weights and Measures. 1903. Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper

- Do. do., red cloth ... ... ... ... ... ...
"The system of phonetics is so simple that those previously unacquainted with Danish can, with its aid, make themselves understood without difficulty. The book is both practical and useful, and will enable students and others to acquire the language by home study." -The Lancet.
Danish and Norwegian Grammar, by H. LUND. (See page 18.)
Danish and English Dialogues, by H. LUND ... ... cloth
Danish Washing Book by C. A. THIMM: for Ladies, Gentlemen, and Families. With counterfoils in English, alphabetically arranged. Demy 8vo., dark red wrapper


## DUTCH

Dutch Self-Taught, by C. A. THIMM. Revised by Carel Thieme(London Chamber of Commerce Examiner). Contains Vocabu-laries; Elementary Grammar; Idiomatic Phrases; Travel Talk;Cycling; Motoring; Photography; Amusements; Trading, Legaland Religious Terms,\&c.; with Phonetic Pronunciation; Moneywith English and American values, and plate of Dutch coins, \&c.2nd Edition. 1907. Crown8vo., blue wrapper ...2/0
-- Do. do., red eloth ..... 2/6"Is a really excellent introduction to the tongue."-Pitman's Journal.
"An excellent system is adopted."-The Natal Mercury.
Travellers' Practical Manual of Conversation.No. 2 (Marlborough's) English, French, German and DUTCH,in one book. Containing Travel Notes, Pronunciation, ClassifiedConversations for Railway, Steamer, Customs, Hotel, Shopping,:Sight-seeing, Photography, Cycling, Motoring, subjects arranged:alphabetically. Tables of Money, Weights and Measures.Comprehensive Dictionary of Words in Daily Use. 1912.Crn. 12mo., brown wrapper, round corners1/0
Do. do., cloth ..... 1/6
Do. do., leather with tuck in flap Net ..... 2/6
Dutch Washing Book by C. A. THIMM : for Ladies, Gentlemen, and Families. Counterfoils in English. Demy 8vo., wrapper ..... 6d.
Dutch Grammar, by F. AHN. (See page 18.)
EGYPTHEN.

Egyptian (Arabic) Self-Taught, by C. A. THIMM. Revised and Enlarged by Major S. Marriott, D.S.O. Contains Alphabet and Phonetic Pronunciation, Vocabularies, Elementary Grammar, Idiomatic Phrases, Travel Talk, Tables of Money, Weights and Measures. With an illustrated plate of the Egyptian coinage. Third Edition. 1907. Crown 8vo., 80 pp ., blue wrapper

Do. do., red cloth
"We have pleasure in recommending this book."-Egyptian Gazette.
"An excellent introduction to the language, and should be the travelling companion of all visitors to the country."-United Empire.

## ENGLISH.

English Commercial Correspondence for Home and Abroad, by Wm. CHEVOB-MAURICE A.I.L., London. Containing Commercial Phrases and Letters with Introductory Notes and Hints; Filing, Indexing and Précis-writing; Specimen Index and Precis ; Commercial Terms and Abbreviations. Demy 8vo. fawn wrapper. 104 pp .

Do., do., fawn cloth ... ... ... ... ... ... 1/6
ENGLISH for the FRENCH, GERMANS, ITALIANS, and SPANISH.
L'Anglais sans Maître (English Self-Taught for the FRENCH), Méthode Thimm, by M. H. HEBERT. Quatrième édition, Revue et agrandie. Avec la prononciation de tous les mots, pour apprendre L'Anglais soi-même Vocabulaires, La Grammaire Anglaise,

London: E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.
Phrases et Locutions de Conversation, Le Voyage, Le Commerce, Divertissements, Cyclisme, Automobilisme, Photographie, La Monnaie, Poids et Mesures, \&c. Avec Reproductions des Monnaies Anglaises. Crown 8vo., 128 pp. 1909. Couverture verte ...
"Among the handy works which thus help English people to an understauding of other nations, this series have long held an acknowledged high position."-Daily Telegraph.
Der Englische Dolmetscher (English Self-Taught for GERMANS), Methode Thimm, by W. von KNOBLAUCH. Mit Englisher Aussprache. Zweite Auflage. Durchgesehen von Heinrich Dorgeel. Wörterverzeichnisse, gebräuchliche Redensarten und Gespräche, Elementar Grammatik, Lese- und Schreibübungen, kaufmännische, militärische, juridische, religiöse Redensarten und Gespräche, Ausdrücke und Gespräche für Rád-, Motor-fahrer und Photographen, Gespräche über Theater und Vergnügungen. Mit Abbtldungen des englischen Geldes. Crown 8vo., 120 pp. 1909. Preis-Orange broschiert

$$
0
$$

———Gebunden ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ...
...
"This little work will aid our Teutonic neighbours."-Publishers' Cir. L'Inglese Imparato da sé (English Self-T'aught for ITALIANS), by G. DALLA VECCHIA. Con la pronuncia fonetica. Contenente: Vocabolari, Parole e Frasi di Conversaziune, La Grammatica Inglese, Termini Commerciali e Religioso, Frasario per Viaggio, Velocipede, Automobile e Fotografia, Divertimenti, Illustrazione della Moneta Inglese, Monete, Pesi e Misure. ecc., Crown 8vo., 120 pp. Edizione Seconda 1913. In carta ... ...
"L'Inglese imparato da se tornera specialmente utile ai viaggiatori $\ldots \mathrm{di}$
"L'Inglese imparato da ... ... tornera specialmente utile ai viaggiatori ${ }^{\text {di }}$ commercio, ai turisti ed agli sportsinen, ai cui bisogni esso precipuacommercio, ai turisti ed agli sportsinen, ai cui bisogni esso precipuao di piacere recarsi nel Regno Unito, negli Stati Uniti d'America od in
una delle numerose colonie britanniche."-Libertá Corriere di Piacenza. o di piacere recarsi nel Regno Unito, negli Statii Uniti d'America od in
una delle numerose colonie britanniche."-Libertá Corriere di Piacenza.
E1 Inglés para Cada Cual (English Self-Taught for SPANIARDS), Método Marlborough, por William CHEVOB. Con pronunciacion fonetica. Para aprender el Ingles por si mismo. El Alfabeto con sa Pronunciacion, Vocabularios, La Gramática- Inglesa, Ejercícios Locuciones conversacionales y Frases, El Viaje, Vocablos comerciales, La Bicicleta, El Automovil, Fotografía, Diversiones, Las Monedas, Moneda, Pesos y Medidas, Illustración de la Moneda Inglésa, Tarifa Postal, Crown 8vo., 128 pp. Edicion Segunda 1913. En Rústica ... - En Tela ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ...

## ESPERENTO.

Esperanto Self-Taught, by W. W. MANN (Member of the British Esperanto Association). Containing Vocabularies, Conversations, Phrases, Grammar, Commercial, Trading, Legal and Religious Terms, Travel Talk, Photography, Cycling, Motoring, Amusements, Money, Weights \& Measures, with Phonetic Pronunciation. 2nd Edition. 1909. Cr. 8vo., 132 pp., blue wrapper
Manuale Esperanto (MARLBOROUGH'S) ITALIANOESPERANTO (Metodo Marlborough). Della conversaziane per viaggiatori. Contente :-La Pronunzia, Conversazioni, Classificate (colla Materia disposta per ordine alfabetico) Listini dı monete, Pesi e Misure; I Numeri. Lista del Bucato ; Vocabolario generale delle parole le più usate nella vita giornaliera. Crown 12 mo . 60 pp., copertina verde, L. 1.00
Travellers' Esperanto Manual of Conversation, by J. C. O'CONNOR, M.A. ENGLISH-ESPERANTO. Containing Pronunciation, Conversations (subjects arranged alphabetically), Tables of Money, Weights and Measures, the Numerals, Washing Lists, Comprehensive Vocabulary of words in daily use. Crown 12 mo ., 84 pp ., green wrapper

## FINNHSH.

Finnish Self-Taught, by Agnes RENFORS. With Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Vocabularies, Elementary Grammar, Conversations, Travel Talk for Rail Road and Ship, Commercial, Trading and Religious Terms, Fishing and Shooting, Photography, Amusements, Tables of Money with English and American values, and illustration of Finnish coinage; Weights and Measures. 1910. Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper
"Invaluable to the man who desires to make nse of a foreign language." -The University Correspondent.

## ERENCH.

Child's French Book, The, by F. HAHN. 3rd Edition. 12mo., cloth
"To begin to teach a child a language by rules and grammar is a perfect violation of the laws of nature, so I have endeavoured to follow these laws, and have gone with care through the difficulties of pronunciation, and arranged this little book in a simple manner."
Complete French Reader, The, by A. DUDEVANT. Compiled after that of F. Ahn. Revised with additions, and Edited with English Notes by C. A. Thimm. 6th Edition. Enlarged and Improved. Demy 8vo., 136 pp ., cloth

- "This ought to prove a very useful book for pupils commencing to learn French. Well graduated and interesting."
First French Course, being a Class-Book for Beginners(MARLBOROUGH'S EDITION), by Dr. F. AHN. Adapted from the German original by A. Dudevant. Crn. 8vo., 120 pp., eloth
French and English Commercial Correspondence, by A. DUDEVANT. With Alphabetical List of Merchandise, Commercial, Banking, Insurance, Shipping, Forwarding, Market, Telegraphic, Export and Import Terms. Tables of French Money, Weights and Measures. 6th Edition. Revised by Toreau De Marney. 1904. Demy 8vo., 114 pp ., fawn wrapper $1 / 0$ Do. do., cloth ... 1/6

London: E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.
French Grammar by F. AHN. A Practical and Easy Method of learning the French Language. AUTHOR'S 14th EDITION. Edited and Revised by C. A. Thimm. Demy 8vo., 220 pp., cloth ..... 2/6
Key to the Exercises, by F. AHN and C. A. Thimm ..... 1/0
French Pronunciation Made Easy, by M. H. HÉBERT. Fourth Edition. Re-written \& Enlarged. Containing Vowel Sounds, Con- sonants, Accents \& Signs, The Nasal, Division of Words, Quantity, Rules on Proper Nouns, Reading Exercises with Phonetic Pro- nunciation. Key to the Exercises. 1908. Cr. 8 vo., 48 pp., cloth ..... 1/0
"The employment of Marlborough's system of English phonetics renders the book available for use with almost any grammatical manual, and even to class students enjoying oral teaching its supplementary value would be very considerable."-Pitman's Journal.
French Grammar Self-Taught, by J. LAFFITTE, B.-ès-L. (Principal French Master, City of London School). Containing Alphabet, Accent, Liaison, \&c., Rules of Grammar exemplified with Model Sentences, Auxiliary Verbs, Synoptical Table of the four Conjugations, Irregular Verbs, Exercises, Alphabetical Vocabulary. 1912. Crn. 8vo., 136 pp., blue wrap. ..... 1/0
Do. do., red cloth ..... 1/6
_-_ Key by J. LAFFitte, B.-ès-L. Crn. 8 vo . 32 pp., blue wrapper ..... 6d.French Self-Taught and Grammar with Key. By J. LAFFiTTE,B.-ès-L. The set of three books, bound in one volume. Crn.8vo., green cloth ...3/6French by Home Study, the above set of three books banded togetherin blue wrapper2/6
French Self-Taught (Thimm's System). Entirely new and enlargededition. Revised by J. LAFFITTE, B.-ès-L. For learningthe language by the Natural Method with Phonetic Pronuncia-tion. Containing Alphabet and Pronunciation, The Nasal Sound,Notes on Articles, Gender, Accent, \&c., Classified Vocabularies,Conversational Phrases and Sentences, Travel Talk, Commercialand Trading Terms, Amusements, Motoring, Cycling, Photography,Tables of Money, with English and American Values, Weights andMeasures, and Plate of French Coinage. 1912. Crn. 8vo.,148 pp., blue wrapper

- Do. do., red cloth ..... 1/6French Technical Words and Phrases, by J. A. STANDRINGand C. A. THIMM : an English-French and French-EnglishDictionary of Technical Words, Business Terms and Phrases usedin Commerce, Arts, Sciences, Professions and Trades. With anappendix of Tables of Money, Weights and Measures (MetricSystem). Second Edition enlarged 1905. 16mo., 224 pp., red cloth
Do. do., bound in leather, with gilt edges ..... 3/6"Contents admirably chosen and wellarranged."-Jour. of Commerce.
French Verbs at a Glance, The, by Mariot de BEAUVOISINA Summary, exhibiting the Best System of Conjugation bywhich the forms of any French Verb may be ascertained, withnumerous Practical Illustrations of their Idiomatic Construction,Copious Notes, and a List of the Principal Verbs. Demy 8vo.64 pp., wrapper. 93rd Edition ... ... ... ... ...Do. do., cloth ... ... ... ... ... ... ...1/0
French Washing Book by C. A.THIMM : for Ladies, Gentlemen, and Families. Counterfoils in English. Demy 8vo., dark red wrap.
Les Aventures de Gil Blas (1st book), by M. de BEAUVOISIN. For Self-Instruction. With introductory English verbal translation, and numerous notes. Demy 8vo., 100 pp., cloth flush
Poésies de l'Enfance, Choisies, by François LOUIS [French l’oetry for Children, Selected.] 7th Edn. F'cap.8vo., 160 pp. clth " We cordially commend it to the notice of our readers.-Teachers' Aid.
Rules of French Grammar at a Glance, by O. F. CAMPHUIS. For Teachers and Students. Being a summary of the difficulties of the language in a practical and simplified form, as a Textbook for use in the class, and in preparation for examinations. Demy 8vo., 84 pp., wrapper
Do. do., cloth ...

[^34]Travellers' Practical Manual of Conversation.
No. 1 (Marlborough's), English, FRENCH, German and Italian, in one book. Containing Travel Notes (Customs, Cycling, Motoring, \&c.), Tables of Money, Pronunciation, Classified Conversations, subjects arranged alphabetically. The Numerals, Weights and Measures, Washing List, Dictionary of Words in daily use. Third Edition. 1912. Crown 12 mo ., 152 pp ., red wrapper, round corners...
 Do., do., green cloth, round corners $\ldots$... ... ... 1/6 Do., do., leather, with tuck-in flap, round corners ... net 2/6
"The phrases are varied and well-chosen, and, wherever we have tested them the renderings are correct, idiomatic, and trustworthy. May be recommended."-The Daily Telegraph.

No. 2 (uniform with No. 1). English, FRENCH, German and Dutch. 1912. Crn. $12 \mathrm{mo} ., 152 \mathrm{pp} .$, brown wrapper, round corners Do. do., cloth
Do. do., leather with tuck in flap, rnund corners ... Net 2/6

## GERMEN.



German by Home Study, the above set of three books banded
together in blue wrapper

German Self-Taught (Thimm's System). Entirely new and enlarged edition, revised by W. E. WEBER, m.a. For learning the language by the Natural Method, with Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Alphabet and Pronunciation, Notes on Articles, Gender, Accents, \&c., Classified Vocabularies, Conversational Phrases and Sentences, Travel Talk, Commercial and Trading, Terns, Amusements, Motoring, Cyeling, Photography, Tables of Money with English and American Values, Weights and Measures, and illustration of German Coinage. 1913. Crn. 8vo.. 148 pp., blue wrapper

- Do. Do., red cloth ... ... ... ... ... ... 1/6

German and English Commercial Correspondence, by Mathias
MEISSNER With Phraseology, List of Merchandise, Com
mercial, Banking, Insurance, Shipping, Forwarding, Market,
Telegraphic, Export and Import Terms, and Tables of German
Money, Weights and Measures. New Revised and Enlarged
Edition. 1905. Demy 8vo., 120 pp., fawn wrapper

Do. do., cloth
"For all having a correspondence in this language, the little text-book will be found very useful indeed."-Liverpool Journal of Commerce.
German Technical Words and Phrases, by C. A. THIMM and W. von KNOBLAUCH. An English-German and GermanEnglish Dictionary of Technical Words, Business Terms and Phrases used in Commerce, Arts, Sciences, Professions and Trades. With appendix of Tables of Money, Weights and Measures. Second Édition, 1913. 16mo., 224 pp., red cloth
—_ Do. do., roan leather gilt ... ... ... ... ...
"Will prove of the greatest service to all needing a thoroughly up-todate work of reference."-Pitman's Journal.
German Grammar, by Mathias MEISSNER. A new, practical and easy method of learning the German Language. An improvement on Seidenstücker and Ahn's Systems. 23rd Edition. Demy 8vo., 230 pp., cloth

Key to the Exercises. Crown 8vo., sewed
London: E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.

German Letter-Writer, Marlborough's Personal and Social (国eutscher 仍ricfstcller.) by F. FRANCK. Revised and enlarged by J.C. H. Schafhausen. Introduction: How a German Letter should be written; The form of a German Letter. Trites of Secular Rank, of the Protestant Clergy, of Spiritual Rank (Roman Catholics), of Ladies. Idiomatic Phrases and Polite forms generally used at the beginning and end of letters. Letters-Notes, Orders, Commissions, Applications and Replies, Invitations, Congratulations and Announcements, Painful Announcements and Condolences, Letters of Recommendation, of Thanks, Reproofs and Excuses, Friendly Letters and Enquiries, Descriptive Letters, Letters to Persons of High Rank, Letters of Celebrated German Authors. 1911. Crown 8vo., 128 pp., wrapper

> Do. do., cloth ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 1/6

- Key to do. do., Crown 8vo., 80 pp., cloth $\begin{aligned} & \text { We know no better collection of model letters than this. } 330 \text {... }\end{aligned}$ continuation classes and for schcols the book will have a high value." Journal of Education.
"A practical little book that wholly fulfils its task, one after another, as shown in a clear and intelligible manuer the peculiarity of German titles and style."-Lindoner Zeitung Hermann.
"The letters are carefully graded in point of difficulty, in conjunction with the orig nal work provide the English student w.th a thoroughly reliable guide to German correspondence."-Pitman's Journal.
German Washing Book, by C. A. THIMM : for Ladies, Gentlemen, and Families. Counterfoils in English, alphabetrcaily arranged. Demy 8vo., dark red wrapper

6d.
Interlinear German Reading Book, by F. HAHN, with the literal English translation on the Hamiltonian System. Containing a selection of Tales by celebrated German Authors, progressively arranged for use in Classes, or for self-study. Revised according to the new German Orthography. Edited by C. A. Thimm. 1901. Crown 8vo., 101 pp., paper wrapper
—_ Do. do., cloth ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 1/6 "If rightly used, the interlinear method should prove distinctly helpful to the private student."-Practical Teacher.
Traveller's Practical Manual of Conversation.
No. 1 (Marlborough's) English, French, GHRMAN, \& Italian, in one book. Containing Travel Notes (Customs, Cycling, Motoring, \&c.), Tables of Money, Pronunciation, Classified Conversations, subjects arranged alphabetically. The Numerals, Weights and Measures. Washing List, Dictionary of Words in daily use. Third Edition, 1912. Crown 12mo., 152 pp., red wrapper, round corners
Do. do., green cloth, round corners ... ... ... ... 1/6
Do. do. leather, with tuck-in flap, round corners ... net 2/6
No. 2 (uniform with No. 1). English, French, GERMAN, and Dutch. 1912. Crown 12mo., 152 pp., brown wrapper ... 1/0
Do. do., cloth ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 1/6
Do. do., leather tuck in flap, round corners ... ... Net 2/6
London: E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.
MARLBOROUGH'S SERIES OF GERMAN CLASSICS.
Egmont. [Egmont, a Tragedy.] by GOETHE. With English Notes by O. von Wegnern. 2nd Edition. F'cap. 8vo., cloth ..... 1/6
"These plays can be used for Class-Reading. The notes are historical, grammatical, and explanatory."
Die Jungfrau von Orleans [The Maid of Orleans.], by Friedrich von SCHILLER. With English Notes by Mathias Meissner. 2nd. Edition. F'cap. 8vo., cloth ..... 1/6
Maria Stuart. [Mary Stuart.] by Friedrich von SCHILLER. With English Notes by Mathias Meissner. 3rd Edition, F'cap. 8vo., cloth ..... 1/6
Collection of celebrated Tales and Novels by German Authors.
Das Fräulein von Scuderi, by G. T. A. HOFFMANNErzählung aus dem Zeitalter Ludwig's des Vierzehnten.2nd Edition. F'cap 8vo., cloth1/0
Der Hauskrieg, by Gottfried KINKEL Eine Geschichte vom Niederrhein. 2nd Edition. 12mo., cloth ... ..... 1/0
Der todte Gast, by Heinrich ZSCHOKKE. Novelle. 2nd Edition. F'cap. 8vo., cloth ..... 1/0
"This selection has met with great success. The idea has been to choose only such as are in themselves excellent \& entertaining." -Preface.
Fabeln [Fables in prose and verse.], by LESSING. With English Notes by A. E. Hill. F'cap. 8vo., cloth ..... 1/0
"Of a classic simplicity. Text-book for Government Examinations."
The following GERMAN PLAYS are specially adapted for School Reading, and may be easily acted. With English Notes by A. E. HILL.
Der Blumenkranz. Der Eierdieb, by Christolph von SCHMID. 12mo., paper wrapper ..... 9d.
Die Erdbeeren und Derkleine Kaminfeger, by Christolph von SCHMID 12mo., paper wrapper ..... 9d.
Emma, oder die kindliche Liebe, by Christolph von SCHMID. 12 mo ., paper wrapper ..... 9d.
GREEK (Modern).Greek (Modern) Self-Taught, by Nicolaos ANASTASSIOU(In Greek and Roman Characters). With Phonetic Pronunciation.Containing Vocabularies; Idiomatic Phrases and Dialogues;Elementary Grammar ; Commercial, Trading, Archæologicaland Religious Terms; Travel Talk; Photography; Amusements;Tables of Money with English and American values and illus-tration of Greek Coinage ; Weights and Measures. 1904.Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper ...2/0
Do. do., red cloth2/6
Modern Greek Grammar, by VLACHOS. (See page 18.)
London: E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.

## HINDŪST気N立.

Hindustani Self-Taught, by Capt. C. A. THIMM [In Romanized Characters.] Hindūstānī Text Revised by Professor J. F. Blumhardt, m.a., m.f.A.s. (Professor of Hindustani at the London University). With English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Vocabularies; Conversations; Colloquial and Idiomatic Phrases ; Travel Talk; Naval, Military, Legal, Judicial, Religious, Commercial, Shooting and Fishing Terms; Indian Titles, Castes and Servants; Tables of Money, Weights and Measures, \&c.

Fourth Edition. 1908. Crown 8vo., 112 pp., blue wrapper ...

$$
2 / 0
$$

- Do. do., red cloth ... ... ... ... ... ... 2/6

[^35]
## HUNGARIAN.

Hungarian Self-Taught by the COUNT de SOISSONS. With Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing The Alphabet, Preliminary Notes, Vocabularies, Elementary Grammar, Etymology, Modes of Address, Conversational Phrases and Sentences, Travel Talk, Commercial and Trading, Legal, Religious Terms and Phrases, Cycling, Photography, Amusements, Money with illustration of Hungarian Coinage and English and American values, Weights and Measures, Postal Rates, \&c. 1910. Crown 8vo., 112 pp., blue wrapper ... ... ... ... ...
__ Do. do., red cloth ... ... ... ... ... ... 2/6

## ITALIAN.

Italian Self-Taught, by C. A. THIMM. Revised by G. DALLA VECCHIA. With English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Vocabularies; Elementary Grammar; Colloquial and Idiomatic Phrases; Travel Talk; Conversations, Commercial and Trading, Legal, Religious Terms; Amusements; Motoring; Cycling; Photography; Musical Terms; Tables of Money with illustration of Italian Coinage and English and American values,
Weights and Measures. Fourth Edition, 1912. Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper ..... 1/0
Do. do., red cloth ..... 1/6
"A remarkable popular handbook to the Italian tongue."-The Daily Chronicle.
Italian and English Commercial Correspondence, by GMARCHETTI For Commercial Institutions, and for prac-tical use in the Counting House. With Phraseology, AlphabeticalList of Merchandise, Commercial Terms, and Tables of 1 talianMoney, Weights and Measures. With Appendix containing alist of the chief produce and wines of Italy.
Revised Edition. Demy 8vo., 92 pp., fawn wrapper ..... 1/0

- Do. do., cloth1/6
"Should be of practical use in commercial institutions, and in thecounting house."-British Trade Journal.
Italian Grammar by G. MARCHETTI (See page 18.).
Italian and English Dialogues, by G. MARCHETTI. cloth ..... 2/0
Traveller's Practical Manual of Conversation.No. 1 (Marlborough's) English, French, German \& ITALIAN,in one book. Containing Travel Notes (Customs, Cycling, Motoring,\&c.), Tables of Money, Pronunciation, Classified Conversations,subjects arranged alphabetically. The Numerals, Weights andMeasures, Washing List, Dictionary of Words in daily use.
3Rd Edition, 1912. Cwn 12mo, 152 pp., round corners, red wrap.
Do., do., green cloth, round corners ..... 1/0
Do., do., leather, round corners, with tuck-in flap net ..... $1 / 6$
$2 / 6$
Italian Washing Book, by C. A. THIMM : for Ladies, Gentlemen,and Families. Counterfoils in English, alphabetically arrangedDemy 8vo., dark red wrapper ...


## JAPANESE.

Japanese Self-Taught [Thimm's System In Roman Characters]. by W. J. S. SHAND, late Director, School of Japanese Language and Literature, London. With English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing The Syllabary; Classified Vocabularies and Conversations; Travelling, Commercial and Trading, Naval, Military and Religious Terms and Phrases; the Numerals; Money with illustration of Japanese coinage, Weights and Measures, Postage, \&c. 1907. Crown 8vo., 96 pp., blue wrapper ..
Do. do., red cloth
Japanese Grammar Self-Taught, by H. J. WEINTZ in Roman Characters. Containing I. Grammar and Syntax, with Pronunciation, Native Japanese characters, \&c. II. Exercises and Extracts. 1. Exercises for Translation, with Key. 2. Reading Exercises, with Pronunciation and Translation. 3. Japanese Extracts, with Key. III. Vocabularies (alphabetical), JapaneseEnglish and English-Japanese, Money, Weights and Measures. Second Edition. 1907. Crown 8vo., 184 pp., blue wrapper ...
"It is luminous without being too elaborate $\ldots .$. It is, in fine, the best bit of scholastic work that we have met with for a very long time." Coal and Iron.
Japanese Self-Taught and Grammar, in one volume. Cloth... 7/6

London: E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.

## LETIN.

Latin Grammar, by H. J. SEIDENSTUCKER. A practical and easy method of learning the Latin Language, after the system of F. AHN. Ninth Edition. Crown 8vo., 140 pp., eloth
-_Key to the Exercises. 2nd Edition. Crown 8vo., wrappe 6d.
Latin Self-Taught (Thimm's System), by J. TOPHAM (Barrister-at-Law). For learning the language by the natural method. With Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Classified Vocabularies; Numerals ; Medical, Prescriptional, Dispensing, Legal and Religious Terms and Phrases ; Quotations, Inscriptions, Mottoes, Proverbs, etc., etc. Grammar, Construing, Abbreviations(Degrees, Titles, Distinctions, etc.). Crown 8vo, 144 pp., blue wrapper ...

Do. do., red cloth

## NORYEEGIEN.

Norwegian Self-Taught, by C. A. THIMM. Revised and Enlarged by P. Th. HANSSEN. With Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Vocabularies, Elementary Grammar, Conversations, Phrases and Sentences, Forms of Letters, Commercial, Legal and Religious Terms, Travel Talk, Motoring, Cycling, Photography, Fishing, Shooting, Amusements, Money with illustration of Norwegian coinage and English and American values, Weights and Measures. Fifth Edition. 1912. Crown 8vo., 128 pp., blue wrapper

Do. do., red cloth
"It contains just those words which are likely to prove useful to a traveller in Norway. The phrases are many and convenient, and wherever a Norwegian word is used its pronunciation is given under a simple system, so that the reader should have no difficulty in pronouncing the word so as to be understood."-The Lancet.
Norwegian Washing Book, by C. A. THIMM : for Ladies, Gentlemen, and Families. Counterfoils in English, alphabetically arranged. Demy 8vo., dark red wrapper

## PERSKAN.

Persian Self-Taught by SHEYKH. HASAN. In Roman Characters], with English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing The Persian Alphabet, Transliteration and Pronunciation; Outline of Grammar with Persian Characters; Classified Vocabularies and Conversations; Travel Talk; Trade and Commerce ; Post Office and Correspondence; Illustration of the Persian Coinage; Persian Handwriting; The Numerals, Money with English and American values, Weights and Measures. 1909. Crown 8vo., 96 pp., blue wrapper ... ... ... ... ...

[^36]London: E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.

## PORTUGUESE.

Portuguese Self-Taught (Thimm's System), by E. da CUNHA. With Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Vocabularies, Elementary Grammar, Conversational Phrases and Sentences, Commercial, Trading, Legal, and Religious Terms, Travel Talk, Cycling, Motoring, Photography, Amusements, Tables of Money, Weights and Measures, \&c. Second Edition. 1912. Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 2/0

Do. do., red cloth ... ... ... ... ... ... "The elementary grammar is concise and clear. Anyone who desires an introduction to Portuguese cannot do better than obtainthis work." Pitman's Journal.

Portuguese Washing Book, by E da CUNHA : for Ladies, Gentlemen and Families. Counterfoils in English, alphabetically arranged. Demy 8vo., dark red wrapper
Portuguese Grammar, by L. de CABANO (See page 18.)

## RUSSIAR.



## SPENISE.

Spanish Self-Taught (Thimm's System), by W.F. HARVEY, m.A. with English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Vocabularies; Idiomatic Phrases and Dialogues; Elementary Grammar; Commercial, Trading, Legal, and Religious Terms ; Travel Talk;

London; E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.
Photography, Cycling, and Amusements; Money with English and American equivalents and illustration of Spanish coinage, Weights and Measures. Revised and Enlarged Edition, 1903. Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper ..... 1/0
Do. do., red cloth ..... 1/6
"An admirable traveller's vade mecum, containing in pocket compass all that he is likely to want."-The Journal of Education.
Spanish and English Commercial Correspondence, by D. SALVO With Phraseology, Alphabetical List of Merchandise, Commercial Terms, and Tables of Money, Weights and Measures, for Commercial Institutions and for practical use in the Counting House. Revised and Enlarged Edition. 1909. Demy 8vo., fawn wrapper ..... 1/0
Do. do., cloth ..... 1/6"A very useful book to the business man."-The Brit. \& Col. Druggist.Spanish Grammar, by D. SALVO (See page 18.)Spanish and English Dialogues (New) by TOLRÃ y FORNÉSand D, BOWMAN, cloth.
Spanish Washing Book, by C. A. THIMM: for Ladies, Gentlemen, and Families. Counterfoils in English, alphabetically arranged. Demy 8vo., dark red wrapper

## SYYEDISH.

Swedish Self-Taught, by C. A. THIMM \& W. F. HARVEY, M.A. Revised by Carl Cederlöf, with English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing Classified Vocabularies, Colloquial and Idiomatic Phrases and Conversations; Elementary Granmar Travel Talk; Cycling Photographic, Shooting, Fishing, Money, with English and American Values and Illustration of Swedish Coinage; Weights and Measures.

$$
\text { Second Edition. Crown 8vo., } 100 \text { pp., blue wrapper ... } 2 / 0
$$

Do. do., red cloth

> "A stndent could easily make considerable headway with swedish, even in the abseuce of a living instructor."-The Schoolmaster.

Swedish Grammar, by C. LENSTROMM (See page 18.)
Swedish and English Dialogues, by C. LENSTROM, cloth ... 2/0
Swedish Washing Book, by C. A. THIMM : for Ladies, Gentlemen, and Families. Counterfoils in English, alphabetically arranged. Demy 8 vo ., dark red wrapper

6d.
"A great boon to families and others."-Weldon's Ladies' Journal.
London: E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.

## TAMIL.

Tamil Self-Taught, by Don M. de Zilva WICKREMASINGHE, Epigaphist to the Ceylon Government. In Roman characters, with English Phonetic Pronunciation. Containing The Alphabet; Classified Vocabularies and Conversations; EnglishTamil Alphabetical Vocabulary; Travelling, Commercial, Official, Planting, Shooting and Fishing Terms and Phrases; Numerals, Money, Weights and Measures.

Second Edition. 1911. Crown 8vo., 96 pp., blue wrapper ... 2/0
Do., do., red cloth ... ... ... ... ... ...
"For ourselves, we think it a capital little introduction to the study of the language, which should prove exceedingly useful to planters and others "-The Ceylon Church Missionary Gleaner.
"We have pleasure in recommending the book to students, officers, civil servants, traders, travellers, and all others who desire to acquire an excellent grounding in Tamil."-Ceylon Catholic Messenger.
Tamil Grammar Self-Taught, by Don M. Zilva de WICKREMASINGHE. In Tamil and Roman Characters. Containing I.-Grammar and Syntax. Alphabet and Pronunciation. Tamil Characters Transliteration. Parts of Speech. Rules of Syntax. II.-Exercises in Tamil and English, with Key. III.-TamilEnglish Vocabulary, Alphabetically arranged. 1906.

Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper
Do. do., red cloth ... ... ... ... ... ...
"Is a great improvement on any attempt of the kind which has precededit, and will without the slightest doubt be found very useful by anyone wishing to take up Tamil, either merely for acquiring a colloquial and conversational knowledge of it, or with the intention of entering upon a thorough study of the language and its literature. The book is miles ahead of anything that has been attempted in this direction before."-The Times of Ceylon.
Tamil Self-Taught and Grammar. The two books bound in ove volume. Crown 8vo., red cloth ... ... ... ..
"With these two volumes the English student should be able to obtain a fair mastery of the Tamil language, even without a teacher."-Ceylon Observer.

## TURKYSH.

Turkish Self-Taught, by C. A. THIMM. In Turkish and Roman Characters. Revised and Re-edited by Professor G. Hagopian and Professor A. Georgius, B.A. The Dragoman for Travellers. With English Phonetic Pronunciation. Contains Vocabularies; Elementary Grammar; Idiomatic Phrases and Conversations; Tables of Money with illustration of Turkish coinage ; Weights and Measures ; English and Turkish Dictionary.

Fourth Edition. 1906. Crown 8vo., 138 pp., blue wrapper...
Do. do., red cloth ... ... ... ... ... ... 2/6

[^37]London: E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.

## FOREIGN GRAMMARS.

By various Authors, with Exercises and Reading Lessons, Vocabularies of Useful Words, Dialogues, \&c., \&c. Crown 8vo., cloth. Key
Danish and Norwegian Grammar, by H. Lund ... ... 3/- 1/6
Dutch Grammar, by F. Ahn ... ... ... ... ... 3/- -
French Grammar, by F. Ahn, "Author's" 14th Edition ... $2 / 6$ 1/-
French Grammar Self-Taught, by J. Lafitte, B.-és.L. 1/-, $1 / 6 \quad 6 \mathrm{~d}$.
German Grammar, by Mathias Meissner. 23rd Edition ... 2/6 1/-
German Grammar Self-Taught, by W. E. Weber, m.A. 1/- 1/6 6d.
Icelandic Grammar, by E. Rask ... ... ... ... 3/- -
Italian Grammar, by G. Marchetti ... ... ... ... 3/- -
Latin Grammar, by J. H. Seidenstücker ... ... ... I/6 6d.
Modern Greek Grammar, by A. Vlachos ... ... ... $3 /-\quad 1 / 6$
Ottoman-Turkish, by J. W. Redhouse ... ... ... ... 10/6 -
$\begin{array}{lllllll}\text { Portuguese Grammar, by L. de Cabano } & \text {... } & \text {... } & \text {... } & 3 /- & - \\ \text { Russian Grammar, by F. Alexandrow ... } & \text {... } & \text {... } & \text {... } & 3 /- & 1 /-\end{array}$
Spanish Grammar, by D. Salvo ... ... ... ... 3/- 1/6
Swedish Grammar, by C. Lenström ... ... ... ... 3/- -
Sanskrit Grammar, by T. Benfey ... ... ... ... 10/6

## MARLBOROUGH'S SELF-TAUGHT PHONETICS.

KEV to the PRONUNCIATION.
Containing: Introductory and Explanatory Notes; English Sounds : Vowels, Diphthongs and Consonants. Foreign Sounds: Erench, German, Italian, Spanish, Danish, Swedish, Norwegian, and Dutch.

Demy 8vo., Wrapper, $1 /-$.

## THE COMMON-SENSE SERIES.

Edited by E. P. and R. F. PRENTYS.
Comprising Conversations for Journeying and of Daily Use in Town and Country. A well indexed, sensibly arranged little pocket book. Compiled by a traveller for travellers. The phrases given are those one really wants to know, and are useful alike to the foreigner, the American and the Englishman. Crown 12mo.

| FRENCH FOR DAILY USE. By L. F. RICHARD | $\ldots$ | $1 / 6$ | $2 / 6$ |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| GERMAN | , | $"$, | By F. A. Bucher ... | $\ldots$ | $1 / 6$ | $2 / 6$ |
| JAPANESE | $"$ | $"$, | By K. SASAMOTO ... | $\ldots$ | $1 / 6$ | - |

London: E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.

## Selected Dictionaries.

*Dictionaries marked with an asterisk (*) are obtained only to order.

## ARABIC.

*BADGER (G. P). English-Arabic Lexicon. Imperial 4to. Net 42/0
*HAVA (Rev. J. G. s. J.). Arabic-EnglishDictionary. 8vo. ... 21/0
*LANE (E. W.). An Arabic-English Lexicon. Eight vols. Royal 4to., cloth. 25/0 per vol. Set for ... ... ... Net £5
*SALMONE (H. A.). Arabic-English Dictionary, with English Index. Two vols. Post 8vo., cloth.... ... ... ... Net 36/0
*STEINGASS (Dr. F.). Students' Arabic-English Dictionary.
Demy 8vo., cloth
50/0
*- English-Arabic Dictionary, in Arabic characters and

## BURMESE.

*JUDSON (A.), STEVENSON (R. C.). Burmese-English Dictionary. Royal 8vo. ... ... ... ... ... Net 27/6
*- English-Burmese. Half-bound ... ... ... Net 27/6

* PHINNEY (F. D.) and EVELETH (Rev. F. H.). English-Burmese and Burmese-English Pocket Dictionary. Oblong 8vo., cloth ... ... ... ... ... Net 6/0


## CHINESE.

*GOODRICH (C.). Chinese-English Pocket Dictionary, and Pekingese Syllabary Small 8vo, half-bound ... ... Net 7/6

* Hillier (Sir W.), K C.M.G., C.B. English-Chinese Pocket Dictionary of Peking, colloquial. Ryl. 16mo., cloth ... Net 16/0
*POLETTI (P.). Chinese and English Dictionary, arranged according to Radicals and Sub-Radicals Roy. 8vo, half-bound Net 20/0
*SOOTHILL (W.E.). Pocket Chinese-English Dictionary, in Chinese characters ... ... ... ... ... ... Net $8 / 0$


## DANISH-NORWEGIAN.

*GEELMUYDEN'S English-Norwegian Dictionary. Crown 8vo., cloth...
... ... ... ... ... Net 10/6
HOSSFELD'S English-Dano-Norwegian and Dano-NorwegianEnglish Dictionary. 16mo., cloth ... ... ... Net 4/0
*LARSEN'S Danish-Norwegian-English ... ... ... ... 12/6
*MAGMUSSEN (J.). Danish-Norwegian-English. 8vo., cloth
*TAUCHNITZ (Holtze's). A New Pocket Dictionary of the English and Danish-Norwegian Languages. 16mo., roan 5/6

[^38]
## DUTCH.



## ENGLISH.

ANNANDALE'S (C.) Concise Dictionary, Literary, Scientific, Etymological and Pronouncing. F'cap 4to., cloth
BARWICK (G. F.), B.A. Pocket Pronouncing Dictionary of the English Language, with copious Appendices. ("The E.F.G. Series.") 32mo., cloth ..... $1 / 0$
BLACKIE'S Standard Shilling Dictionary, with numerous Appendices. Crown 8vo., cloth ..... 1/0
CASSELL'S English Dictionary, containing upwards of 100,000 Words and Phrases. Crown 8vo., cloth ..... 3/6
CHAMBER'S Etymological Dictionary of the English Lan- guage. Pronouncing, Explanatory. Crown 8vo., cloth Net ..... 1/0
20th Century Dictionary of the English Language. Pronouncing, Explanatory, Etymological. 1,216 pages. Demy 8vo., cloth ..... 3/6
Imp. 8vo., cloth ..... 12/6
COLLINS' "Graphic" English Dictionary. The Teacher's vade mecum. 1,405 pages, cloth extra ..... 3/6
-_ "Home" Dictionary. Illustrated in Black and White. 40,000 words. Crown 8vo. ... ... ... ... ... Net ..... $1 / 0$
———"Gem" Pocket Pronouncing Dictionary. Size $2 \frac{1}{2} \times 4 \frac{1}{2}$. Leather, red edges, round corners ..... 1/0
FOWLER (H. W.) and FOWLER (F. G.). The Concise Oxford Dictionary of Current English. Large Crn. 8vo, cloth Net ..... 3/6
Thin paper, $\frac{1}{4}$ Pigskin ..... Net 5/0
Half-Moroceo Net ..... 6/6*MURRAX'S (Dr. J. A. H.). The Oxford Dictionary. A newEnglish Dictionary on Historical Principles. Imp. 4to. To becompleted in 10 vols. $\frac{1}{2}$-Morocco, Vols. I. to V., $52 / 6$ ea. Vols.VI and VII., 65/0 each; or 20 half-vols. $\frac{1}{2}$-Persian, Vols. I. to V.,27/6 each ; Vol. VI., Part I., 27,6 ; Part II., 42/6. Vol. VII.,Part I., 27/6; Part II., 42/6. Vol. VIII., Part I., 42/6
E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., 51, Old Bailey, London, E.C.


## ESPERANTO.

O'CONNOR (J. C.), m.a. \& HAYES (C.F.). English-Esperanto MILLIDGE (E. A.), f.b.E.A. Esperanto-English Dictionary.
Crown 8vo, cloth ... ... ... ... ... ... ... Net 5/0 MOTTEAU (A.). Esperanto-English Dictionary. F'cap 8vo. sewed
*- The two books bound in one volume. Cloth ... Net 5/0
*RHODES (J.). English-Esperanto Dictionary. Cr. 8vo, cl. Net 5/0

## FRENCH.

BELLOWS (J. \& W.). French-English and English-French
Dictionary, 8 vo., 689 pp., cloth
...
*BELLOW'S English-French \& French-English. 32mo., roan
leather
... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... $10 / 6$
CASSELL'S New French-English-English-French Dictionary. Revised and Enlarged by J. BOÏELLE and de V. PAYEN-PAYNE. Crown 8vo., eloth

Do. do., half-moroceo
5/0
*CLIFTON and GRIMAUX. English-French and FrenchEnglish Dictionary, with the pronunciation. Royal 8vo. Two vols. Half-morocco

Net 28/0
EDGREN (H.) and BURNET (P. B.). French and English Word Book. A Dictionary with Indication of Pronunciation, Etymologies, \&c. Demy 8vo., cloth ...
-ELWALL. English-French and French-English Dictionary, with numerous Technical Terms. Demy 8vo. Two vols. Cl. Net 13/0
FELLER (F. E.). New Pocket Dictionary of English and French Languages. 32 mo ., limp cloth
E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., 51, Old Bailey, London, E.e.
FELLER (F. E.). New Pocket Dictionary of French and English Languages. 32 mo ., limp cloth ... ..... 1/0

- Do. English-French and French-English, in one volume. 32 mo., cloth ..... 2/6
*GASC (F. E. A.). French and English Dictionary. Fifteen Thousand Words. Eighth Edition. Large 8vo., cloth... ..... 12/6
GASC (F. E. A.). Concise French Dictionary of the French and English Languages. Medium 16 mo ., cloth ..... 3/6
JäSCHKE (R.). English-French Conversation Dictionary, with English Vocabulary. 32 mo ., cloth ..... 2/6
MENDEL (A.), and BARWICK (G. F.). French-English and English-French Pronouncing Dictionary ("The E. F. G. Series'). 32mo., cl. ..... 1/6
NUGENT'S Pocket Dictionary of the French and English Languages, by BROWN and MARTIN. With additions by J. Duhamel, M.Ès.A. Post 8vo., cloth, coloured edges. ..... 2/6
PAYEN-PAYNE (De V.). Pocket French Dictionary. Cl. Net ..... 1/6
-     - Do. Leather ..... Net 2/6
ROUTLEDGE'S French-English and English-French Dic- tionary. Crown 8vo., cloth ..... 1/0
STANDRING (J.A.), and THIMM (C. A.). French Technical Words and Phrases ; an English-French and French English Dictionary of Technical Terms and Phrases used in Commerce, Arts, Sciences, Professions and Trades. With an Appendix of Tables of Money, Weights and Measures (Metric System). Second Edition. 16mo., red cloth ..... 2/6
—— Do. do., bound in leather, with gilt edges ..... 3/6
SURENNE (Gabriel). The Standard Pronouncing Dictionary of the French and English Languages. Crown 8vo.... ..... 3/6
WESSELY'S French-English and English-French Pocket Dictionary. 16mo., cloth ..... 2/0
WESSELY (J.E.) and LATHAM (E.). French-English and English-French Pocket Dictionary. 16mo., cloth ..... 3/0
WOOD (A. F.). English-French Pocket Dictionary (The Globe). Crown 32mo., 910 pp., cloth Net ..... 2/6
Do. Leather ..... Net 3/6
GERMAN.
BARWICK (G. F.). German-English and English-German Dictionary. ("The E. F. G. Series.") 32mo., cloth ..... 1/6
BELLOWS (Max). German-English and English-German Dictionary, with pronunciation. 8vo, cloth ... ... Net ..... 6/0
FELLER (F. E.). New Pocket Dictionary of the English- German Languages. 32mo., limp cloth ..... 1/0
- Do. German-English. Do. do. ..... 1/0
- Do. English - German - German - English, in onevolume. 32mo., cloth ...2/6E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., 51, Old Bailey, London, E.C.
JÄSCHKE (R). English-German Conversation Dictionary, with German and English Vocabulary. 32mo., cloth ..... 2/6
KRUMMACHER (M.). English-German and German-English Dictionary. Small 4to., cloth ..... 4/0
*MURET (Dr. E.), SANDERS (Prof. Dr. D.) EncyclopædicDictionary of the German and English Languages, English-German, German-English, with pronunciation. UnabridgedEdition. In four vols., royal 8vo.... Net $84 / 0$
*MURET (Dr. E.), SANDERS (Prof. Dr. D.) Encyclopædic Dictionary of the German \& English Languages. For Home and School use. Two vols., royal 8vo., half bound, cloth. Net 16/0
MURET (Dr. E.). Langenscheidt's Pocket Dictionary, English- German, with pronunciation (in Roman and German type). 16mo., cloth
German-English (German and Roman type). 16mo., cloth ..... 2/0
- Do., Langenscheidt for Pocket. One vol., 16mo., cloth... ..... 3/6
THIMM (C. A.) and KNOBLAUCH (W. von). German Tech- nical Words and Phrases. An English-German and German- English Dictionary. Terms and Phrases used in Commerce, Arts, Sciences, Professions and Trades. Appendix of Tables of Money, Weights and Measures. Second Edition. 16mo., red cloth ..... 2/6Do. do. Leather gilt ...3/6
*WEIR (Elizabeth). German-English and English-German Dictionary. Crown 8vo., cloth ..... 3/6
*     - Do. do. half-morocec ..... 5/0
WESSELY (J. E.). German and English Pocket Dictionary. 16mo., cloth ..... 2/0


## GREEK.

*FEXERABEND (Prof. K. Ph.D.). Langenscheidt's Pocket Dictionary, Greek-English. Contains all words used in the classics read in schools. Part I. 12 mo ., cloth ..... 2/6
*JANNARIS (Prof. A. N.). Concise Dictionary of the English- Modern Greek Language. Crown 8vo., cloth. ... ..... 10/6KYRIAKIDES (A.). Modern Greek-English Dictionary, withan Appendix of Cyriote words (Greek and Roman Characters).Medium 8vo.
HINDŪSTĀNİ.*FORBES (DUNCAN), Ll.d. Hindustani-English Dictionary, inthe Persian characters, with the Hindi words in Nagari also; andan English-Hindustani Dictionary, in Roman characters. Inone volume. Royal 8vo., cloth42/0
Hindustani-English and English-Hindustani Diction-ary, in Roman characters. Royal 8vo., cloth36/0E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., 51, Old Bailey, London, E.C.
*FORBES (DUNCAN); Ll.d. Smaller Dictionary, Hindūstānī and English, in the Roman characters. Small 4to., cloth ..... 12/0
*RANKING (Lieut.-Col., G. S. A.), в.A., M.D., I.м.s. Concise English-Hindūstānī Dictionary. Demy 8vo., cloth ... Net 15/0
*STUDENT'S Practical Urdu Dictionary. 2 vols., 8vo., cloth, each Vol. I. Hindūstānī-English. Vol.II. English-Hindūstānī. Net 7/6
*STUDENT'S Practical Dictionary, containing English words with English and Urdu meanings in Persian character. Third Edition
*SANGAJI (S.). Handy Urdu-English Dictionary. All Hin- dūstānī words an Net 17/6
HUNGARIAN.
*JAMES (E. W.) and ENDREI. New Dictionary of English- Hungarian Language. 8vo., cloth ... ... ... ... Net ..... 6/0
*YOLLAND (A. B. D.). Hungarian and English Language (First Part) English-Hungarian ..... Net 12/0
ITALIAN.
BARWICK (G. F.). English-Italian and Italian-English Dictionary. ("The E.F.G.Series.") 32mo., cloth ..... 1/6
*EDGREN (H.). Italian and English Dictionary, with pro- nunciation. Royal 8vo., cloth ..... 15/0
FELLER (F. E.). New Pocket Dictionary of the English- Italian Languages. 32 mo ., cloth ..... 1/0

- Do. Italian-English. Do, do. ... ... ... 1/0
Do. English-Italian-Italian-English, in one volume 32 mo ., cloth ..... 2/6
*JAMES and GRASSI. English and Italian Dictionary, for general use, with the Italian pronunciation and the accentua- tion of every word. 12mo., cloth ..... 6/0
J ÄSCHKE (R.). English-Italian Conversation Dictionary, with an Italian-English Vocabulary. 32mo., cloth .....  2/6
*MELZI'S English-Italian and Italian-English Dictionary. Post 8vo., cloth ..... Net 6/0
*MILLHOUSE (J.) and BRACCIFORTI (F.). New Englishand Italian Pronunciation and Explanatory Dictionary.Crown 8vo., cloth, two vols.12/6
WESSELY (J. E.). A New English and Italian Pocket Dic- tionary. 16mo., cloth ..... 2/0
ICELANDIC.
*CLEASBY (R.) and VIGFÚSSON (G.). An Icelandic-Eng- lish Dictionary. 4to....

... Net £4 4s. Od.
E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., 51, Old Bailey, London, E.C.

## JAPANESE.


#### Abstract

EASTLAKE ( $\mathrm{F} . \mathrm{W}$. ), and others. New Anglo-Japanese Lexicon, with an Appendix. 32 mo , cloth - -, and Tanahashi (I.). Bungakushi Pocket AngloJapanese Dictionary ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 2/0 *HEPBURN (J. C.). Japanese-English and English-Japanese Pocket Dictionary. Abridged. Cloth, 16mo ... ... ... 9/0 *- Japanese-English and English-Japanese Dictionary. Royal 8vo., half-bound . 30/0 *NITOBE (J.) and TAKAKUSU (J.). Japanese-English. Net 6/0 *STRONG (Geo. V. Lieut.). Japanese-English Dictionary for Military Translators. Medium 8vo., half bound, 542 pp . Net 16/0 *TARWAK (J.), ARMAZAKI (Y. Y.) and TAKANO (F.). Japanese-English. Japanese and Roman Type. 12 mo., cloth Net 6/0


## KAFFIR.

*HUNTER (Rev. W.). English-Kaffir Dictionary. Principally of the Xosa-Kaffir. Also includes many words of the ZuluKaffir dialect. Size $6 \frac{1}{4} \times 5$ 年. Cloth ... ... ... ... Net 7/6
*———D. Do. $\frac{1}{2}$-Roan ... ... ... ... ... ... Net 10/0

## KOREAN.

*GALE (J.S.). Korean-English Dictionary. Sup.-rl. 8vo., cloth Net 30/0

## LATIN.

MACFARLANE (J.). Latin-English and English-Latin Dic-
tionary. ("The E.F.G.S. Series.") 32 mo., cloth... ... ... $2 / 0$ CHAMBERS' Latin (Latin-English-English-Latin.) 816 pp. Net $2 / 0$ ROUTLEDGE'S Latin-English and English-Latin. 16mo., cloth 2/0 SMITH (Sir W.). Complete Latin-English Dictionary. Med.8vo. 16/0 - Smaller Latin-English Dictionary. 12mo. ... ... 7/6 BRENT VAUGHAN (L.). Vest-Pocket Latin-English and English-Latin Dictionary. Cloth flush, $5 \frac{3}{4} \times 2 \frac{1}{2}$... ... 1/6

## NORWEGIAN (see Danish).

## PERSIAN.

*PALMER (E. H.). English-Persian Dictionary. Ryl. 16 mo. 10/6 *- and LE STRANGE (G.) Persian-English. Royal 16 mo. 10/6
*STEINGASS (Dr. F.). Comprehensive Persian-English Dictionary. Impl. 8vo. ... ... ... ... ... ... Net 63/0
*WOLLASTON (A. N.). Complete English-Persian Dictionary. Compiled from Original Sources. Roy. 4to., $\frac{1}{2}$-mor. Net $£ 55 \mathrm{~s}$.
*- Do. do. Smaller edition. Demy 8vo. Net £1 1 s .
E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., 51, Old Bailey, London. E.C.

## POLISH.

*CHODZKO (A.). Polish-English and English-Polish Dictionary Two vols. in one. 8vo., sewed ... ... ... Net 15/0

## PORTUGUESE.

*La Fayette (Castro de). Portuguese and English Dictionary, with the pronunciation of both languages. 16 mo ., cloth

6/0
*VALDEZ (J. F.). Portuguese-English and English-Portuguese Pronouncing Dictionary. Two vols. 12mo., cloth Net 12/0
*VIEYRA (A.). Portuguese-English and English-Portuguese Pocket Dictionary. Two vols. 18mo., imitation calf ... Net 10/0

## RUSSIAN.

*ALEXANDROW (A.). A Complete English and Russian Dictionary. Two vols. Royal 8vo., cloth. (English-Russian.) (Russian-English.) Each

* Russian Dictionary. English-Russian. (Vol. only.) Cloth ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... Net 12/6
*JOHANSON'S English-Russian and Russian-English Dictionary. 2 vols.

Net 8/6
English-Russian ... ... ... ... ... Net $4 / 6$

Russian-English ... ... ... ... ... Net 4/6

## SANSCRIT (Sanskrit).

*HAUGHTON (G. C.). Sanscrit and Bengali Dictionary, in
Bengali characters, with Index, serving as a reversed Dictionary. 4to., cloth $\qquad$
$\square$ ... Net $30 / 0$
*MONIER-WILLIAMS (Sir M.). Sanskrit-English Dictionary. Etymologically and Philologically arranged. 4to., cloth $£ 3$ 13s. 6d. Half-morocco £4 4 s .

## SPANISH.

BARWICK (G. F.). Spanish-English and English-Spanish Dictionary. ("The E. F. G. Series.") 32mo., cloth ... ... 2/0
FELLER (F. E.). New Pocket Dictionary of the EnglishSpanish Languages. 32mo., cloth

$$
1 / 0
$$

—— Do. Spanish-English. Do. do. ... ... ... 1/0

- Do. English-Spanish - Spanish-English. In one volume, 32 mo ., cloth

| HOSSFELD'S (New Edition) Spanish-English-English-Span- |
| :--- |
| ish Dictionary. 16mo., cloth $\quad . . \quad$... |

.E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., 51, Old Bailey, London, E.C.
*JÄSCHKE (R.). English-Spanish Conversation Dictionary, with a Spanish-English Vocabulary. 32mo., cloth ..... 3/6
*VELASQUEZ (M. de la Cadena). Dictionary of the Spanish and English Languages. Crown 8vo. ..... 6/0
*- Do. Pronouncing Dictionary of the Spanish-English and English-Spanish Languages. Imp. 8vo. ... ... Net 21/0
WESSELY and GIRONE'S. A new English and Spanish Pocket Dictionary, 16mo., cloth ..... 2/0
SUAHILI (Swahili).
KRAPF (L. Dr. Rev.). Suahili-English Dictionary (in Roman Characters). Medium 8vo., cloth ..... 30/0
*MADAN (A. C.). English-Swahili Dictionary. Extra f'cap 8vo., half-bound ... Net ..... 7/6
*—— Swahili-English Dictionary. Uniform with the above ..... 7/6
SWEDISH.
*BJÖRKMAN (C. G.). Swedish-English Dictionary. 8vo., half-boundHOSSFELD'S English-Swedish and Swedish-English Dic-
tionary. 16mo., cloth ... ... ... ... ... ... Net $4 / 0$OMMA (V. E.). Swedish-English Dictionary. Half-bound ... 7/6*TAUCHNITZ (Holtze's) Swedish-English and English-Swedish Pocket Dictionary. 16mo., roan5/6
*WENSTRÖM (E.) and LINDGREN (E.). English-Swedish Dictionary. 8vo., half-bound ..... 24/0
TAMIL.
*PERCIVAL (P.). English-Tamil Dictionary. 8vo, cloth Net 5/0
*PILLAI (V. V.). Tamil-English Dictionary. 8vo, cloth Net 6/0*POPE (Dr.). Compendious Tamil-English Dictionary. 8vo. Net 5/0
*- English-Tamil do. 8vo, cloth Net 5/0

## TURKISH.

# *REDHOUSE (J.W.). English-Turkish and Turkish-English Dictionary. New and Enlarged Edition. By Dr. Charles Wells. 8vo., cloth ... ... ... ... ... ... Net 21/0 <br> *SAUERWEIN. Turkish and English Pocket Dictionary. 18 mo . 

## Marleonuches "SELFFTAUGHT" SERES

These Books contain classified Vocabularies and useful Phrases and Conversations, with the ENGLISH PHONETIC PRONUNCIATION of every word, so arranged that they may be learned AT A GLANCE, and a simplified Grammar which will prepare the way for more advance study. In some instances the Grammar forms a separate volume.


## GRAMMARS.

| FRENCH | R | SELF | G | ... | $\ldots$ |  | $1 / 0$ | $1 / 6$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| GERMAN | " | " | " | ... | ... | ... | 1/0 | 1/6 |
| HINDUSTANI | " | " | " | ... | ... | ... | 2/0 | 2/6 |
| JAPANESE | ", | ", | ", |  |  |  | 4/0 | 5/0 |
| TAMIL | " |  | " | ... | ... | ... | 4/0 | 5/0 |

SELF-TAUGHTS \& GRAMMARS (in one volume). FRENCH SELF-TAUGHT \& GRAM. with KEY in paper band $2 / 6 \quad 3 / 6$

| GERMAN | $"$ | $"$, | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | $2 / 6$ | $3 / 6$ |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| HINDUSTANI | $"$ | $"$, | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | - | $5 / 0$ |
| JAPANESE | $"$ | $"$, | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | - | $7 / 6$ |
| TAMIL | $"$ | $"$ | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | $\ldots$ | - | $7 / 6$ |

## ENGLISH SELF=TAUGHT.

For the FRENCH - *L'Anglais Sans Maître ... ... ... $1 / 0$ 1/6
, GERMANS-*Der Englische Dolmetscher ... ... $1 / 0$ 1/6
" ITALIANS-* L'Inglese Imparata da Sè ... ... $1 / 0 \quad 1 / 6$
SPANISH-*E1 Inglés para Cada Cual ... ... 1/0 1/6
$"$ - with Cycling, Photographic and Motoring Terms, + With Cycling and Photographic Terms. Other volumes are to be issued, including Chinese, Sinhalese, \&c., \&c.
E. MARLBOROUCH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, London, E.C.


c


[^0]:    * Japanese Grammar Self-Taught, pp. 96, 97. + In Tokyo, gozaimasǔ.

[^1]:    * For notes on Articles, GEnder, \&c., see Japanese Grammar Self-Taught (Marlborough's Self-Taught Series, No. 18), pp. 16 and 17.

[^2]:    * Less polite.

[^3]:    ' More polite.

[^4]:    * The words in this list are of Chinese origin.
    + Pronunciation already given in this list is not repeated.
    \& See Marlborough's Japanese Grammar Self-Taught, pp. 32-34.

[^5]:    * Instead of employing "dai" before, "ban" (bahn) may be used after the cardinals. See Japanese Grammar Self-Taught, p. 34.

[^6]:    * For the grammar of these Parts of Speech see Marlborough's Japaness Grammar Self-T'aught.

[^7]:    * For the rules of Japanese Grammar, including Syntax, see Marlborongh's Japanese Grammar Self-Tuught.

[^8]:    * See Note 2, page 72.

[^9]:    * No difficulty will be found in transacting postal or telegraphic business in Japan, as the routine is modelled upon English metnods.

[^10]:    "The essential points and rules of Hindūstānī Grammar are admirably shown in a concise and simple form."-Madras Mail.
    " Young officers aspiring for prominent positions in the Indian service, and others . . . . . . cannot do better than make a note of it."-The Englishman.
    "The whole book has been carefully drawn up, and seems excellently suited to produce the best practical results."-Glasgow Herald.

[^11]:    "The pronunciation of Tamil words is according to Marlborough's simple system of phonetics, a system which enables one to read off the words at a glance and thus easily make himself understood amongst Tamil-speaking people.

    We have pleasure in recommending the book to students, officers, civil servants, traders, travellers and all others who desire to acquire an excellent grounding in Tamil."-Ceylon Oatholic Messenger.

[^12]:    "The new book.
    . will, without thé slightest doubt, be found very useful by anyone wishing to take up Tamil." -The Times of Ceylon.
    "The volume should form an excellent introduction to a practical knowledge of the language."-Glasgow Herald.
    "An admirable little book on the Tamil language, as a book for beginners it can scarcely be beaten. It can be confidently recommended to medical officers in Madras, Burma, Ceylon or other places where Tamil-speaking peoples most do congregate."-Indian Medical Guzette.
    "This manual is intended as a guide to colloquial knowledge . . . . . . Dr. Pope's statement that it satisfactorily fulfils these objects, makes further praise unneces-sary."-The Times.

[^13]:    London: E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., Publishers, 51, Old Bailey, E.C.

[^14]:    London, $190 \%$.

[^15]:    * See "Note to Second Edition" on preceding page.

[^16]:    * Amma and anna are respectively contractions of amuma (a-mumaj) and anuna (a-nu-na), their original forms, and thus illustrate the rule stated on p. 9 (3rd par.).

[^17]:    * In the literal translations the Particles have not been included. Their significations will be found in the section on Particles. (See p.69.)

[^18]:    * No satisfactory rule can be given for these customary and arbitrary practices, and the same remark will apply to other usages mentioned in the succeeding pages of this work.

[^19]:    * See also "The Time," pp. 117, 118. † See pages 79 and 88.

[^20]:    * The student must bear in mind the fact that the verb in Japanese has no person-so that kasu may be used for any person and any number. In the types of verbs given later, where a pronoun ( I , he, \&c.) is introduced, any other pronoun might be substituted. (See "Person and Number," p. 39.)

[^21]:    * It must be borne in mind that $n i$ after the stem signifies "in order to."

[^22]:    mase-nakattari. mase-naliutte.

[^23]:    * The transitive verbs of the First Conjugation in $s u$ and the causatives are often used indiscriminately, e.g., kikashite being confounded with kikasete.

[^24]:    Japanese Grammar Self-Taught

[^25]:    ' Lit., " one is troubled by the after-roads." Lit., " is entirely not knowing summer."

[^26]:    ${ }^{1}$ Haezu is the negative gerund of haeru (to grow, to sprout), correlated with the present of nai (the negative adjective). ${ }^{2}$ Lit., " also according to the period."

[^27]:    * Formerly the title of the military rulers of Japan.

[^28]:    * For Translation see pp. 124-128.

[^29]:    ${ }^{1}$ Mono is here equivalent to koto in the following sentence. ${ }^{2}$ An abbreviation of dōbutsu shokubutsu.

[^30]:    ${ }^{1}$ Bonze, Buddhist priest. ${ }^{2}$ It must be borne in mind that me means both "open space" and "eye."

[^31]:    ${ }^{1}$ Samurai, a gentleman of the military caste under the feudal system.

[^32]:    * As in "this wood cuts easily." Such constructions are much more frequent in Japanese than in English.

[^33]:    *As in "this poem reads well" (v. footnote, p. 141).

[^34]:    "May be recommended to candidates who are revising their work for examination purposes."-The Journal of Education.
    Toujours Prêt, by Toreau de MARNEY the Ideographic French
    Reader; on Modern Scientific Principles. With Vocabulary. Crown 8vo., 104 pp., wrapper
    _ Do. do., cloth ......$\quad$......$\quad$... ... Reader (only). Crown 8vo., 70 pp., wrapper ... ... ... 1/0 - Do. do., cloth ... ... ... ... ... ... ...

    Toujours Prêt. Vocabulary or Key. Crown 8vo., wrapper
    "TouJours Prêt" is the outcome of considerable experience on the part of the author in teaching, and consists of a simple and interesting narrative, which occupies the right hand pages of the book, attention being drawn to the gender, number, tense, person, etc., by printing the portions of words in thick type. "The idea is novel, and will, we believe, prove successful."-The Teacher's Times.

    6d. pertions of words in thick type. tense, person, etc., by printing the

[^35]:    " It is sufficient to say that this clear and concise little work on Hindustani is well up to the high standard of those which have preceded it ... the book should prove of the greatest value."-The Statesman, Calcutta.
    Hindustani Grammar Self-Taught, by Capt. C. A. THIMM. Revised by SHAMS'UL 'ULAMA SAYYid 'ALī BILGRĀMĪ, m.A. Cantab., LL.b., A.ssoc. r.s.m. London, m.R.A.S. Containing: I. A Simplified Grammar, Alphabet, Rules of Grammar, and Parts of Speech, \&c. II. Exercises and Examination Papers, Reading Lessons, with Translations. III. The Vernacular, Hindūstäni Penmanship, Phrases, Extracts from Classical (Urdū) Authors. IV. Key and Dictionary of Words, \&c.

    Second Edition. 1907. Crown 8vo., 120 pp., blue wrapper ...
    ——— Do. do., red cloth ... ... ... ... ... ...
    "The essential points and rules of Hindūstāni Grammar are admirably shown in a concise and simple form."-Madras Mail.
    Hindustani Self-Taught and Grammar (the two books bound in one volume). Crown 8 vo ., red cloth ...

[^36]:    "The simple way in which it deals with this difficult and beautiful language is little short of wonderful. Whilst not disregarding the value of Persian handwriting and characters, we get a Romanised Persian with phonetic pronunciation, which certainly lands the user very close up to the original words and sounds, if these be carefully studied." Daily Telegraph and Deccan Herald, India.
    "This is a most welcome addition to the 'Self-Taught Series.' Those who desire to acquire a colloquial and practical knowledge, and to all such we gladly recommend this very useful little book."'The Parsi, Bombay.

[^37]:    "The transliteration is phonetic, easy, and simple, greatly facilitating the acquirement of the language as is spoken and written by Turkish authorities in Constantinople and throughout the Ottoman Empire, and also by educated persons in Syria."-Imperial and Asiatic Review.
    "Will do as much as any self-teaching can do."-Army and Navy Gazette.

[^38]:    E. MARLBOROUGH \& Co., 51, Old Bailey, London, E.C.

